MATERNAL

Ancestor Chart #6

Name of Compiler Gladys Dodd

SOURCES: Wilma Gillet Thomas, Jos. Gillet Fam. of Ct., Oh. & Kas, 1970; Pension files of Z. Burr, & Jos. Gillet

Date 1990

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 4 on MAC chart No. 2.

Chart No. ____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 AMASA GILLET 6
(Father of No. 2)
b. 1789-90
p.b. Granby, CONN.
m. 16 Mar. 1813
d. 16 Dec. 1843
p.d Norton, OHIO

2 HOMER GILLET 7
(Father of No. 1)
b. 18 NOV. 1824
p.b. DELAWARE Co., OHIO
m. 31 DEC. 1846 DELA Co. O.
d. 18 DEC. 1904
p.d Gridley (COFFEY Co.), Ks

5 SUSANNAH BURR
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 FREEMAN ZACHARY GILLET 8
b. 11 FEB. 1848
p.b. Norton (DELA. Co), OHIO
m. 16 OCT. 1870
d. 12 DEC. 1933
p.d. Gridley (COFFEY Co.), KS.

6 MORGAN THOMAS 4
(Father of No. 3)
WAR OF 1812 BUCKS CO. (PA.) RANGERS
b. 1781
p.b. BUCKS Co., PA.
m. before 1804 in PA.
d. 1840-50
p.d cabinet maker DELA. CO, OHIO

3 ELIZABETH THOMAS
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 8 SEPT. 1824
p.b. BUTLER Co., OHIO
d. 8 JE. 1901
p.d. Gridley (COFFEY Co.), KS.

7 MARY A. ?
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b. PA.
d.
p.d.

EMMA TIPTON
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 6 JL. 1854
p.b. near Lawrence, Ks.
d. 21 Jan. 1932
p.d. Coffey Co., Ks.

8 JOSEPH GILLET 5
(Father of No. 4)
REV. WAR 18th Regt, Conn MILITIA
b. 4 JE. 1753
p.b. Simsbury, CONN.
m. 1782
d. 7 MAY 1836
p.d Norton, OHIO
bur. WYATT CEM, WALDO, OHIO

9 MERCY/MARY ROWE
(Mother of No. 4)
b. 26 JL. 1762
p.b.
d. 11 JAN. 1806
p.d Granby, CONN.

10 ZEBINA BURR
(Father of No. 5)
REV. WAR. & 1664
b. 15 DEC. 1751
p.b.
m.
d.
p.d

11 ROSANNAH DIBBLE
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 WILLIAM THOMAS 3
(Father of No. 6)
b. 1748
p.b. BUCKS CO., PA.
m. 29 JAN. 1774, Bucks Co
d. 28 MAR. 1819
p.d DOYLESTOWN, PA.

13 MARY MORGAN
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d. 12 APR. 1810
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b. PA.
m.
d.
p.d

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b. PA.
d.
p.d.

16 JOSEPH GILLET 4
(Father of No. 8, Suffield
Cont. on Chart No. CONN
b. 14 MAR. 1712-13
m. 20 MAR. 1740
d. Jl/Aug 1776
pd. Simsbury, Conn

17 ELIZABETH HAYES
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b. 17 OCT. 1721
d. 31 AUG. 1805
pd. Granby, Conn.

18 ABIJAH ROWE 4
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

19 DEBORAH FORWARD
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

20 ADONIJAH BURR
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

NATHANIEL HOLCOMBE

21 THANKFUL HOLCOMBE
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

THANKFUL HAYES 2 of Geo HAYES ①

22
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

REV Wm THOMAS 1 of Wales

24 WILLIAM THOMAS 2 of ANN
(Father of No. 12, BUCKS
Cont. on chart No. CO.
b. Bucks Co, Pa. 1723
m. Bucks Co. Pa 1747
d. " JL. 1768, 1764 murdered Bucks Co., PA.

25 ABIGAIL DAY of JOS. DAY
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d. 1811, PHILA., PA.

26 MORGAN
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

Form A2. Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah, publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

MATERNAL #6B
ANCESTOR CHART

YOUR GENEALOGICAL CHART

Name
Address
City State Zip

1 ABIGAIL DAY
Born
Where PA - BUCKS Co
When Married
Died 1811
Where Philadelphia, Pa. bur. Hilltown
WILLIAM^{2} THOMAS
Spouse

Your Brothers & Sisters
none

2nd family by Philip Bitting

2 JOSEPH^{2} DAY
Father
Born
Where
When Married
Died JAN ~~1780~~ 1781
Where
joined church by Bapt.
at Montgomery - Ag 8, 1741

3 DOROTHY
Mother
Born
Where
Died 1750, Oct 22
Where
bp. Mont. Bapt ch same
day as Joseph^{2}. Both
his & her death rec.
at this ch.

4 CHRISTOPHER^{1} DAY
Paternal Grandfather
Born 16—
Where
When Married
Died 1746
Where PLUMSTEAD TWP.
BUCKS CO, PA.

5
Paternal Grandmother
Born
Where
Died
Where

6
Maternal Grandfather
Born
Where
When Married
Died
Where

7
Maternal Grandmother
Born
Where
Died
Where

8
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

9
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

10
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

11
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

12
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

13
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

14
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

15
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

16
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

17
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

18
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

19
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

20
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

21
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

22
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

23
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

24
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

25
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

26
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

27
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

28
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

29
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

30
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

31
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

THOMAS

References:

The 1831 handwritten Journal of Rev. Joseph Mathais of Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

The Thomas Family Genealogy of Hilltown, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. By Edward Mathews, dated 1884.

Probate Court Case #208, Delaware County, Ohio.

ERRATA

Page 29 - Rufus Gillet married Ellen Hills, instead of Ellen Wills, as listed.

Page 46 - The birth of Noadiah Kendall should read born 18 February 1744-45, instead of 1844-45.

Page 63 - The marriage reference for James W. Gillet and Phebe Ann Frost should read (25) instead of (22).

*ADDENDUM

Since publishing this genealogy, research at the Bucks County Historical Society, Dolyestown, Pa., on Elizabeth (Thomas) Gillet (pp. 82), definitely proves her ancestors to be the Rev. William Thomas family of Hilltown, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. See p. 82

William Thomas was born at Llanwenarth, Monmouthshire, Wales, in 1678. On 14 Feb. 1712, he landed at Philadelphia with his wife, Ann, & infant son Thomas.

Having lost all his possessions at Bristol, England, to a dishonest ship master, William Thomas became a cedar cooper for almost five years after his arrival in America. About 1719 he bought 440 acres of land at Hilltown in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Then he returned to the ministry and was assistant to the Rev. Abel Morgan at the Hilltown Baptist Church. His wife, Ann, died on 5 Nov. 1752, age 79 years. William Thomas died 6 October 1759, at his Mairfair home in Hilltown, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In his will he had left each of his five sons and his two daughters large farms.

William and Ann (____) Thomas' children were:

1. Thomas, born ca 1711, in Wales. Married ca 1735, Margaret Bates; m. (2) Mary Williams. He died on 30 January 1780, at Hilltown, Bucks County, Pa.
2. John, (Rev.) born 9 December 1713, Montgomery Co. Married ca 1738, Sarah James. Died 31 Oct. 1790.

*By Wilma Gillet Thomas

3. Gwenllian, born ca 1715, Montgomery County, Pa.
Married ca 1736, Morris Morris, she died

4. Ephraim, born about 1717, Montgomery County, Pa.
Married ca 1740-41, Eleanor Bates. He died on 31 July 1776, Hilltown, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

5. Manasseth, born ca 1719, Bucks Co., Pennsylvania.
Married 22 May 1771, Elizabeth Evans, Bucks Co.
Died 7 Feb. 1802, Hilltown, Bucks County, Pa.

6. Ann, born about 1719, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married August 1757, Stephen Rowland. She died 14 May 1759, Bucks County, Pa., leaving no issue.

7. William,[2] born ca 1723, Bucks County, Pennsylvania
Married ca 1747, Abigail Day. He died about July 1768, at Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

* * *

William[2] and Abigail (Day) Thomas' children were:

1. William,[3] born about 1748, Bucks Co., Pennsylvania
Married 29 Jan. 1774, Mary Morgan, Bucks County
He died 28 March, 1819, Dolyestown, Pennsylvania.

2. Joseph, born about 1750, Bucks Co., Pennsylvania
Married Mary Kelly. He died 7 Nov. 1822, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, leaving no issue.

3. Martha, born ca 1756, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married Amos Vastine
Died 7 November 1822, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

William[3] and Mary (Morgan) Thomas' children were:

1. John, born about 1775, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married
In 1820 he was living at Butler County, Ohio.
Died

2. William, born ca 1777, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married before 1804, Mary Stephens, Bucks County.
Married (2) Christiana Heaton, Bucks County, Pa.
Died Cincinnati, Ohio

3. Martha, born ca 1779, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married
Died

4. Morgan,[4] born ca 1781, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.
Married before 1804, Mary A. ____________ ,in Pa.
Morgan Thomas was a cabinet maker by trade, was a Private in the War of 1812, with The Bucks County Rangers. In 1820 he was living in Butler County, Ohio; in 1830 he was in Knox County, Ohio, and in 1840 at Norton, Delaware County, Ohio, with his family. He died between 1840-50, at Delaware Co., Ohio. No record has been found of his children. It is known he had sons- William, Freeman (UNCLE to F.Z.) & Franklin; daughters - Mary and Elizabeth and there were other children in the family also. [Thompson, Rachel, dec to Thelma]

Elizabeth Thomas and Homer Gillet(7) were married on 31 December 1845, at Delaware County, Ohio. [parents of Freeman Zachary Gillet(8) + grandparents of Wilson(9) -gw.]

sack (Bergen) N.J., Chh. at New Barbadoes, 1686–1687; Dutch Ref.; massacred by the Indians at Schenectady, N.Y., 8 Feb. 1690/1.

Dominie TETARD (Tetrard?), sett. Fordham, N.Y. (formerly West Farms, now part of the City of N.Y.), 1712–1744; French Ref.

JEAN PIERRE TETRARD, b. Switzerland, 1722 (poss. a son or relative of the preceding), sett. Charleston, S.C., Huguenot Chh., 1753–1764; N.Y., N.Y., Chh. of the Saint Esprit, 1764–1767; New Rochelle (Westchester) N.Y., Fr. Ref. Chh., 1764–1775; Fordham, N.Y., 1764–1775; Fr. Ref.; d. N.Y. state, 1787.

DANIEL THANE, A.M., b. Scotland; ed. Aberdeen; A.B., Princeton, 1748; A.M.; Ord. Connecticut Farms (Union) N.J., 29 Aug. 1750–1756; inst. New Castle (New Castle) Del., 1st Chh., 1 May 1757–1763; White Clay Creek, Del., New Side Chh., 1757–1763; Christiana Bridge (New Castle) Del., 1753–1763; New Windsor (Orange) N.Y., 1763–1764; Presb.; d. Del., 1764.

DANIEL THAXTER, sett. Wallpack (Sussex) N.J., Old Shapanack Chh., 1772–1785; Presb.

JOHN THOMAS, b. Radnor, Wales, 9 Dec. 1703, son of the Rev. William Thomas; called to the ministry, 1749; Ord. 1751; sett. Montgomery (Montgomery) Pa., 1749–1783; Hilltown (Bucks) Pa., Upper Perkasie Chh., 1749–1783, and Lower Chh., 1749–1783; New Britain (Bucks) Pa., Perkasie Chh., 1754–1783; Bapt.; d. Montgomery, Pa., 1790.

JOHN THOMAS, K.B. for Pa., 5 July 1700; sett. Philadelphia, Pa., Christ Chh., assistant and school-master, 1700–1704; Oxford, Pa., Trinity Chh., assistant and school-master, 1702–1704; inst. Hempstead, L.I., N.Y., St. George's Chh., 26 Dec. 1704–1724; S.P.G. missionary; Ep.; d. Hempstead, L.I., N.Y., 1724.

JOSEPH THOMAS, sett. New Britain (Bucks) Pa., 1749–1766; Ord. 1766; Bapt.

OWEN THOMAS, b. Gwrgodllys, Cilmanllwyd, Pembroke, Wales, 1692; came to America, 1707; sett. Pencader Hundred (New Castle) Del., Welsh Tract Chh., 1740–27 May 1748; Newlin (Chester) Pa., Hephzibah Chh., 1748–1759; Yellow Springs (Frederick) Md., 1748–1760; Vincent (Chester) Pa., 1748–1760; Bapt.; d. Vincent, Pa., 12 Nov. 1760, a. 68 (GS). ①

REV WILLIAM THOMAS, b. Llanwenarth, Monmouthshire, Wales, 1678; arriv. in America, 14 Feb. 1712; sett. Montgomery (Montgomery) Pa., 1722–1757; Hilltown (Bucks) Pa., Lower Chh., 1737–1757, and Perkasie Chh., 1737–1757; New Britain (Bucks) Pa., Upper Perkasie Chh., 1754–1757; Bapt.; lay preacher; d. Montgomery, Pa., 1757.

THOMAS THOMPSON, A.M., b. Gilling, Richmond, co. York, England, 1708, son of William Thompson; adm. pens. Christ's Coll., Camb., 29 Feb. 1727/8, A.B., 1731/2, A.M., 1735, Fellow, 1738–1745; Senior Dean, 1744; lic. by Bsp. of London, 25 Mar. 1744/5; K.B., N.J.,

2 Apr. 1745; sailed, 8 May 1745; arriv. N.Y., N.Y., 29 Sept. 1745; sett. Shrewsbury, N.J., Christ Chh., 1745–Sept. 1751; Middletown, N.J., Christ Chh., 1745–1751; Freehold, N.J., St. Peter's Chh., 1745–1751; Allentown, N.J., Christ Chh., 1745–1751; left N.J., 25 Nov. 1751; sett. Sierre Leone, West Africa, 1751–1756; vicar, Reculver, Kent, England, 1756–1761; vicar, Elham, England, 1761–1763; in 1758, he published a short account of his missionary travels; Ep.; d. Elham, England, 5 June 1773.

JOHN THOMSON, b. Scotland, 1690, came from co. Down, Ireland, to N.Y., N.Y., 1715; Ord. Lewes (Sussex) Del., Apr. 1717–1729; Bart (Lanc.) Pa., Middle Octoraro Chh., 1730–1732; Chestnut Level (Lanc.) Pa., Drumore Chh., 1732–31 July 1744; North Middleton, Pa., Meeting House Springs Chh., 1735–1735; Opequon Creek (Frederick) Va., 1739–1739; Cub Creek (Charlotte) Va., Round Oak Chh., 1744–1753; Buffalo (Prince Edward) Va., 1744–1753; made missionary visits to North Carolina, 1744, 1751, 1753; Moderator of the Presb. Chh. of America, 1722; Presb.; d. Centre, North Carolina, 1753.

SAMUEL THOMSON, Ord. Pennsborough, Pa., 14 Nov. 1739; sett. Guilford (Franklin) Pa., Falling Springs Chh. at Chambersburg, 1737–1739; Silver Spring (Cumberland) Pa., Lower Pennsborough Chh., 1739–1745; North Middleton (Cumberland) Pa., Meeting House Springs Chh., Upper Pennsborough, 1739–1749; Straban (Adams) Pa., Hunterstown Chh., 1749–1787; Presb.; d. Hunterstown, Pa., 29 Apr. 1787.

THOMAS THOMSON, Ord. (Bsp. of Litchfield) 15 Nov. 1730; K.B., 1 Sept. 1743; sett. St. Bartholomew's Parish (Colleton) S.C., 1734–1744; St. George's Parish, Dorchester (Dorchester) S.C., 1744–1746; returned to England; K.B. again for N.J., 20 July 1748; sett. St. John's Parish (Colleton) S.C., Sept. 1748–1750; Salem (Salem) N.J., St. John's Chh., 1750–1750; Chester (Del.) Pa., St. Paul's Chh., 1750–1758; Concord (Del.) Pa., St. John's Chh., 1750–1756; Antrim Parish (Halifax) Va., 1762–1763, an aged man; Ep.

WILLIAM THOMSON, D.D., b. Pa., 22 May 1735, son of the Rev. Samuel Thomson (a Presb. clergyman) of Carlisle, Pa.; D.D., Washington Coll., 1785; Ord. deacon (Bsp. of London) 1759; lic. 23 Dec. 1759, K.B. for Pa., 16 Jan. 1760; S.P.G. missionary, 1760–1769; sett. Carlisle (Cumberland) Pa., St. John's Chh., 1760–1769; Huntington (Adams) Pa., Chh. at York Springs, 1760–1769; York (York) Pa., St. John's Chh., 1760–1769; Trenton (Mercer) N.J., St. Michael's Chh., 1 Apr. 1769–12 Apr. 1773; resigned; Lawrence (Mercer) N.J., Maidenhead Chh., 1769–1773; Allentown (Monmouth) N.J., Christ Chh., 1769–1773; North Elk (Cecil) Md., St. Mary Anne's Parish, 1773–1779; North Sassafras Parish (Cecil) Md., 1779–1785; Augustine Parish (Cecil) Md., 1780–1785; Ep.; d. North Sassafras Parish (Cecil) Md., 1785, a. 50.

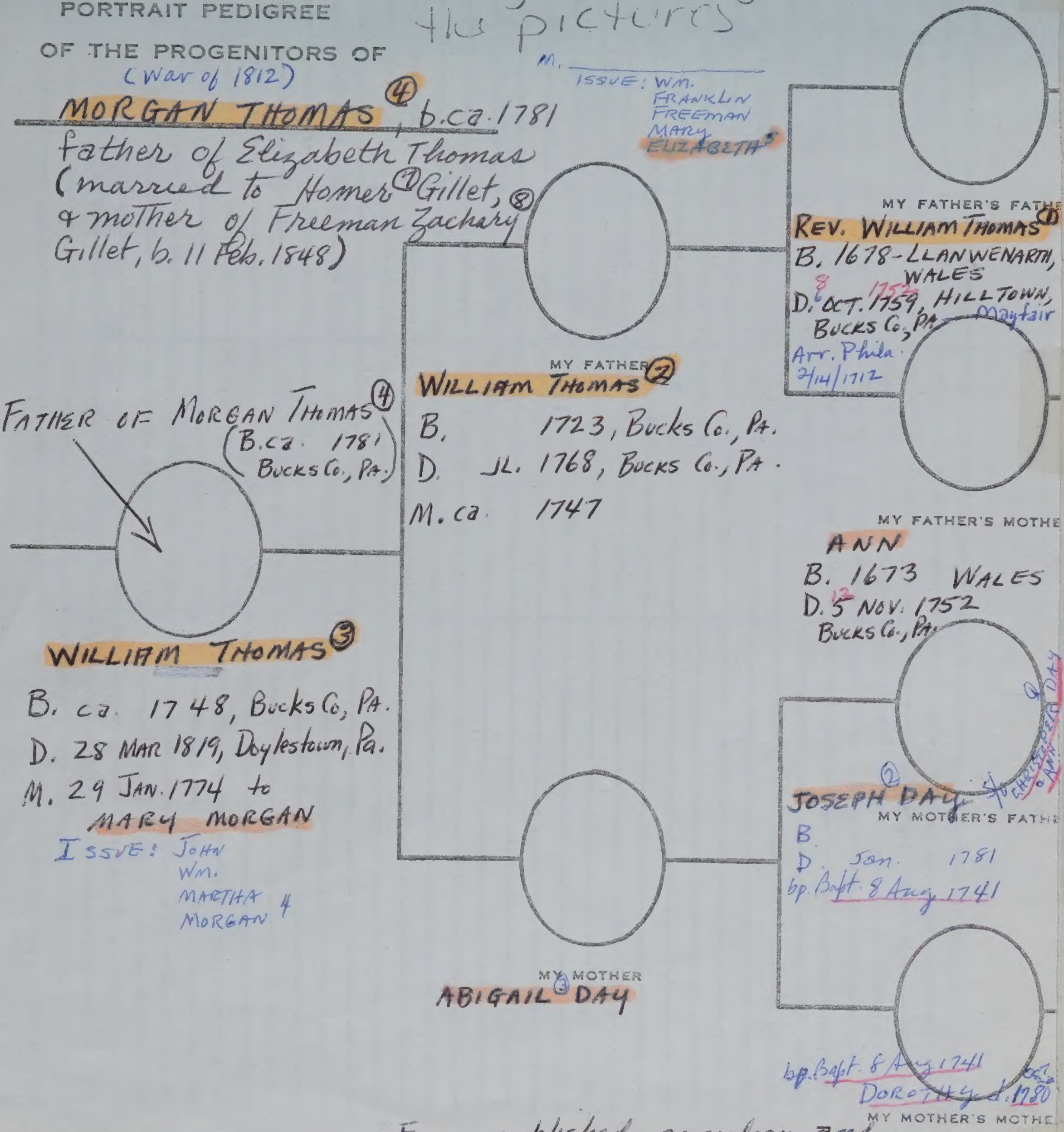
DANIEL THORN, b. Delaware; Ord. by the Donegal Presbytery, between May 1746 and May 1747; sett. Chestnut Level (Lanc.) Pa., Chh. at Drumore, 1746–1750; Presb.; d. Chestnut Level, Pa., 1750.

this is another way of arranging the pictures

PORTRAIT PEDIGREE

OF THE PROGENITORS OF
(War of 1812)

MORGAN THOMAS ④, b.ca.1781
father of Elizabeth Thomas
(married to Homer ⑦ Gillet, ⑧
& mother of Freeman Zachary
Gillet, b. 11 Feb. 1848)



M. ________
ISSUE: Wm.
FRANKLIN
FREEMAN
MARY
ELIZABETH^5

FATHER OF MORGAN THOMAS ④
(B. ca. 1781
BUCKS Co., PA.)

WILLIAM THOMAS ③
B. ca. 1748, Bucks Co, PA.
D. 28 MAR 1819, Doylestown, Pa.
M. 29 JAN. 1774 to
MARY MORGAN
ISSUE: JOHN
Wm.
MARTHA
MORGAN 4

MY FATHER ②
WILLIAM THOMAS
B. 1723, Bucks Co., PA.
D. JL. 1768, BUCKS Co., PA.
M. ca. 1747

MY MOTHER
ABIGAIL ③ **DAY**

MY FATHER'S FATHE
REV. WILLIAM THOMAS ①
B. 1678 - LLANWENARTH, WALES
D. 6 8 OCT. 1759 1752, HILLTOWN, BUCKS Co., PA. Maytair
Arr. Phila. 2/14/1712

MY FATHER'S MOTHE
ANN
B. 1673 WALES
D. 5 13 NOV. 1752
BUCKS Co., PA.

② **JOSEPH DAY**
MY MOTHER'S FATHE
B.
D. Jan. 1781
bp. Bapt. 8 Aug. 1741
CHRISTOPHER DAY
& ANN

bp. Bapt. 8 Aug 1741
DOROTHY d. 1780
MY MOTHER'S MOTHE

From published genealogy and addendum, by Wilma Gillet Thomas, 1970.
My findings in red.

- Gladus

inted in the United States of America

Morgan Thomas^4, b. 1781, was a cabinet maker by trade, & Private in War of 1812 with The Bucks Co. Rangers. 1820, lived Butler Co., Ohio. 1830, lived Knox Co., Ohio 1840, lived Norton, Dela. Co., Ohio, with family. 1840-50, died Delaware, Co., O. Children include: William, Franklin, Freeman, Mary, Elizabeth.

Morgan's^4 father was William^3 Thomas, b. 1748, Bucks Co., Pa; m. 29 Jan., 1774 to Mary Morgan, Bucks Co. He died 28 Mar. 1819, Dolyestown, Pa. Children include: John, Wm., Martha, and Morgan^4.

Morgan's^4 grandfather was William^2, b. 1723 Bucks Co.,Pa; m. Abigail Day, 1747; d. Jl. 1768, Bucks Co., Pa.

Morgan's^4 great-grandfather was Rev. Wm. Thomas^1. B. Wales 1678, he landed at Phila. with wife Ann Feb. 14, 1712. Having lost all possessions at Bristol, Eng. to a dishonest shipmaster, he became a cedar cooper for 5 yrs. in Am. 1719 he bought 440 A. at Hilltown, Pa. Returning to ministry, He assisted Rev. Abel Morgan at Hilltown Bapt. Church. Ann d. 5 Nov. 1752; he d. 6 Oct., 1759 at his Mairfair home in Hilltown, Pa., leaving each of his 5 sons & 2 dau. large farms. Children include: Thos. b. in Wales, Rev. John, Gwenllian, Ephraim, Manasseth, Ann, & William^2.

- Wilma

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF Rev Wm Thomas
1678 – 1753

1678 - Wales - b. W.T. - reign of Chas II 1660-85 ; wife Ann b. 1680

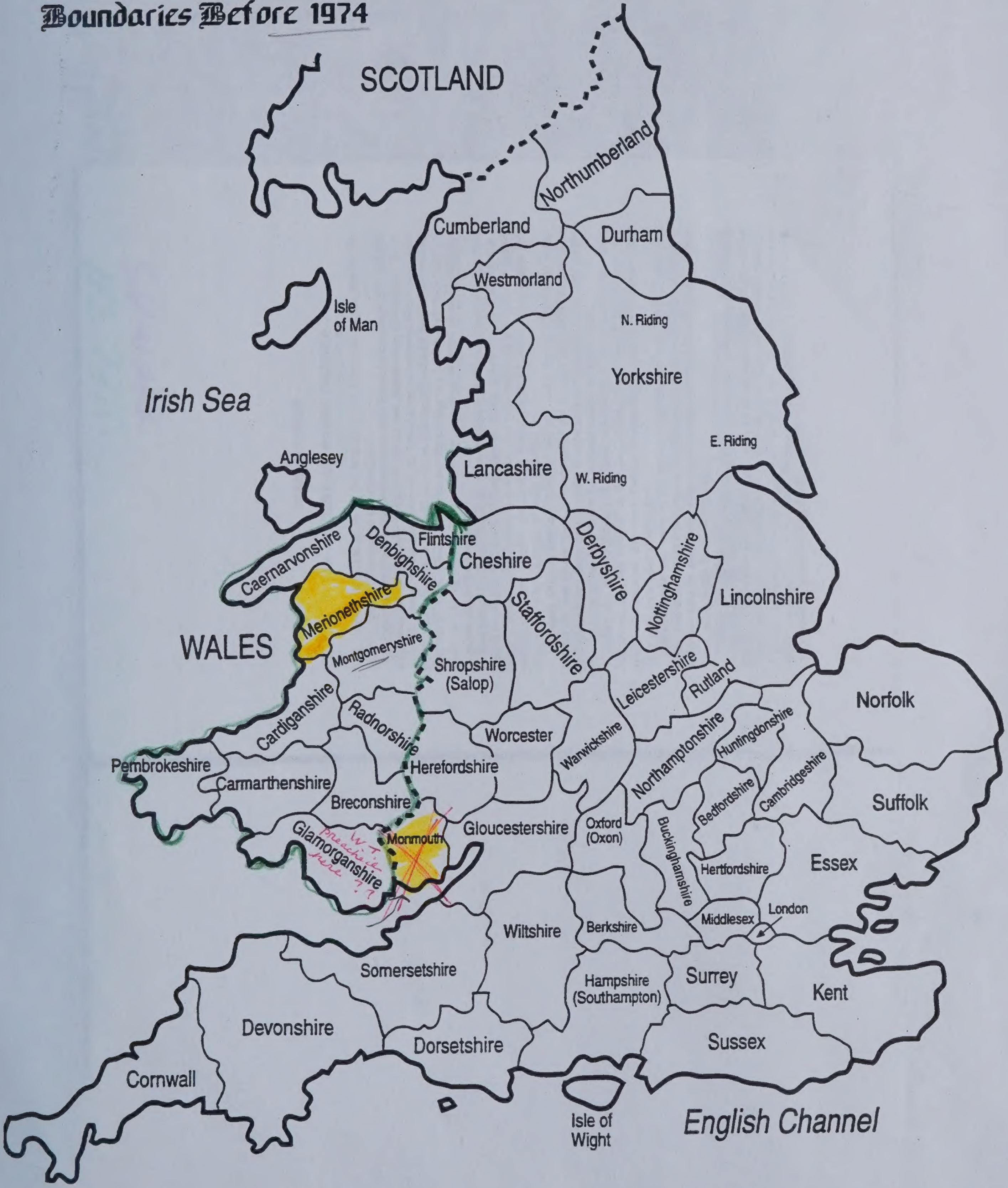
YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1682	Welsh Bapts come to Pa. mother church Pennepek 1686.			
1687	Wales W.T. b. reig			
88				
89	Act of Toleration grant preaching license in Eng.			
90				
91	Mass. charter granted liberty of conscience xcept Papists			
92				
93				
94				
95				
96				
97				
98				
99				
1700				
01	Welsh Tract Ch.			
02				
03				
04				
05				
06				
07				
08				
09				
10	W.T. mar. age 32 to Anne Griffith?			
11	T.T. son b.			
12	Fam. move to Phila - 14 Feb.			
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18	Buys 400 A. - Bucks Co			
19	Welsh Montgomery Ch. f.			
20				
21				
22	Signed road petition			
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28	By now owns 1258A			
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37	W.T. b. Lower Meeting House on farm - age 59			
38				
39				

1663 1st Welsh Bapt Chur Mass - at Rehoboth; pastor Jn Myles

ENGLAND AND WALES

Boundaries Before 1974

REV WM. THOMAS
of WALES
17—


SCOTLAND
Northumberland
Cumberland
Durham
Westmorland
Isle of Man
N. Riding
Yorkshire
Irish Sea
E. Riding
Anglesey
Lancashire
W. Riding
Flintshire
Denbighshire
Caernarvonshire
Cheshire
Derbyshire
Nottinghamshire
Lincolnshire
Merionethshire
Staffordshire
WALES
Montgomeryshire
Shropshire (Salop)
Leicestershire
Rutland
Norfolk
Cardiganshire
Radnorshire
Worcester
Warwickshire
Northamptonshire
Huntingdonshire
Pembrokeshire
Herefordshire
Cambridgeshire
Carmarthenshire
Bedfordshire
Suffolk
Breconshire
Glamorganshire
W.T. preached here ??
Monmouth
Gloucestershire
Oxford (Oxon)
Buckinghamshire
Hertfordshire
Essex
Wiltshire
Berkshire
Middlesex
London
Somersetshire
Hampshire (Southampton)
Surrey
Kent
Devonshire
Dorsetshire
Sussex
Cornwall
Isle of Wight
English Channel

Copyright 1986, 1989, 1996 by Corporation of the President of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. All rights reserved. Printed in USA.

WELSH
THOMAS

INTRODUCTION

AN OUTLINE OF WELSH HISTORY

THE NAME WALES, given by the English to the territories in the west of the country, meant 'The land of the Foreigner'.

Christianity survived in this western part, and between the years 500 and 560 the bishoprics of Llandaff, Bangor, St David and Asaph were all founded. There were differences in the formation of the Celtic from the Roman church, and after St Augustine landed in AD 603 the Welsh bishops talked with him to see whether they could show a re-united front in evangelising the Saxons, but they failed to come to any agreement. Wales, therefore, remained isolated in its Christianity from the rest of the kingdom.

That period from AD 500 to the time of William the Conqueror was a disturbed period for Wales. The death of Cadwallader, which was about AD 664, ended the contest between the Angles and Britain for supremacy. It was only the central district of Wales, roughly the modern Wales, which retained independence, and was governed by a number of petty princes.

Not until Offa of Mercia (757–796) did the conquest of Wales really begin. During the war against them Offa extended the frontier west of the Severn, so as to include Shrewsbury, and, in order to substantiate his conquest, he made a dyke from the Wye to the Dee, which has become known as Offa's Dyke.

During the time of Edward the Elder and Athelstan the wars with the Welsh continued, and this resulted in the overlordship of the English king never being really substantiated, and when Canute became king he had to march into Wales once again to subdue a rising there.

Trouble broke out again in the time of King Harold, who led his forces into Wales and defeated the Welsh prince, establishing his supremacy, and was acknowledged as king by the Welsh. This was, of course, the King Harold who was killed by an arrow at the Battle of Hastings.

William the Conqueror never really succeeded in conquering Wales and the Welsh princes. His position was very insecure and he set up the three earls of Chester, Shrewsbury and Hereford to stand guard along the Welsh frontier, along which there was constant border trouble. William II promised to give land to those of his barons who should be successful in attacking the Welsh. The land which was conquered by them was maintained by a succession of Norman castles, which resulted in Wales being finally subdued.

Henry I's reign he made settlements of Flemings in Pembrokeshire, partly e purpose of subduing and civilising the Welsh people. It would seem that the year 1106, a year of great storms in Flanders, the coast of that country many places carried away and the sea inundated huge tracts of the country. esult a great body of the Flemish sought asylum in England, where they received kindly by Henry, and then they dispersed themselves among the nt counties. However this did not work very satisfactorily and Henry d to remove them to the district of Roos in Pembrokeshire to the westward town of Haverfordwest, a place where a strong castle was built.

er a second inundation in Flanders about the year 1113 sent another body ugees to England and Henry, anxious also to subdue the rising power of dd ab Rhys (d. 1137) in South Wales, settled this colony also in this part of okeshire and told his commanders in that part to provide some form of habi- and means of subsistence for them, on condition that they should consider elves his subjects and be obedient to his officers. He is also believed to have English settlers amongst them to teach them the English language and ate in them English customs.

Pembrokeshire became known as 'Little England' and descendants of both lemish and English settlers there have remained to the present day in the rn parts of that county.

pedigree of the Whittow family shown in this book does not go back r than about 1700. This is due mainly to the fact that the parish registers of okeshire do not extend back further than about that date, but it is con- bly probable that the ancestors of this family were Flemish immigrants to rt of the country.

ther factor in Pembrokeshire history is that Gilbert Strongbow managed over much of his territories in Cardiganshire which he had lost previously. er, Rhys ab Gruffydd, Prince of South Wales (d. 1197, son of the above dd ab Rhys), angered by the repeated injuries by the English to his people, aking constant attacks and inroads to the homes of the Flemings, ravaging ountry. A few years later he repeated his attacks and took and destroyed stle of Kilgerran as a pledge of his strength and importance.

12th century saw a revival of Welsh power, during which time Owen, King rth Wales, successfully resisted Henry II. Then, in the reign of King John, lyn ap Jorwerth attained such power that the English king tried to obtain bmission by giving his daughter Johanna to him in marriage. But even under circumstances in 1210 John found himself compelled to make war against bellious son-in-law. Llewelyn and his barons seized Shrewsbury and then out the English garrison at Caermarthen and Cardigan.

er his grandson, Llewelyn ap Gruffydd (1246–83), attained great power, with the barons in their war with Henry III, eventually being acknowledged nce of Wales. When Edward I came to the throne, Llewelyn refused to do ge to him, and this led to the expedition of that monarch into Wales and the onquest of the principality.

lowing this, Wales went through an unhappy period. Disorders and ons prevailed and led in 1478 to the establishment of the Council of Wales

and the Marches, which Henry VII later made a permanent council. Owen Glendower was leader of the rebellions of this period.

However, the advent of Henry VII to the English throne, after his successful defeat of Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth, introduced into Welsh history a happy period. Henry VII was born in Pembroke Castle and was partly Welsh, and his son Henry VIII determined on a new settlement for the principality. Professor David Williams in his *History of Modern Wales* recounts [p. 34] that in Edward, Lord Herbert of Cherbury's *Life of Henry VIII* is preserved a petition from Wales 'craving to be received and adopted into the same laws and privileges which your other subjects enjoy' and, with some apology that in the past the Welsh had supported the House of York, 'the petitioners protested their unfailing loyalty thereafter to the Tudors'. They asked for union as a reward for this loyalty. That the Welsh spoke a different language, they claimed, should be no bar. 'Your Highness', they said, 'will have but the more tongues to serve you.'

Parliamentary representation was given to Wales in 1535 and in 1542 the King's Courts superseded the old jurisdiction of the Lords Marchers. At this time the counties of Denbigh, Montgomery, Monmouth, Brecon and Radnor were formed.

During the Civil War Wales favoured Charles I and during the 18th century the Welsh were much influenced by the Methodist revival under Howell Harris and Rowlands. The rise of Nonconformity in Wales and the Welsh Calvinists will be described in a later chapter.

The Union of England and Wales was completed in 1830, when the special judicial system, which had continued until then, was abolished and the legal system became similar to that of England.

The 19th century was also a time of great advances in education, and Wales was given its separate Church on the disestablishment of the English Church in Wales. Another event of that time was the discovery of mineral wealth in the Principality.

The idea of a National University for Wales had been mooted at the beginning of the century. In 1853 it was revived and shortly after that university colleges were established at Aberystwyth, Cardiff and Bangor, to be followed in 1893 by the charter of the University of Wales.

Welsh is still spoken in the more rural parts.

n a chapter on 'Keeping your records' which you might find worthwhile
ing. Certainly you should get a filing cabinet and file your information on
or slips of 8 in. x 6 in. and others of 3 in. x 5 in. in the way suggested, either
ng them in alphabetical order, or in some other classified order, according to
nstances, as you find convenient.

o there are today various means of copying documents, which will help to
your records. The Rank Xerox system, for instance, which quickly gives you
act copy of the original. Most record offices today have means of copying
nents and the National Library of Wales in particular has this facility. This
you to examine documents at your leisure at home and be certain that you
not missed out any points, which is quite likely to happen if you merely
abstracts on the spot.

is always useful to make a rough pedigree showing how far you have pro-
d, and a chart pedigree is one of the clearest ways of doing this and will help
vith your further work. Once again the chapter in the above-mentioned book
bes how you can do this by using either a dyeline or a xerox process of
ng copies of your pedigree, because if is always useful to be able to have
copies made which you can then show to or send out to other members of
mily in the hope of getting their comments, and possibly corrections.

Letters of past members of the family.

Chapter Two

WELSH CHRISTIAN AND SURNAMES

IT WAS NOT until the 16th century that the Welsh people began to assume settled surnames. Before that they had used patronymics; that is to say, a person was described as 'John, son of Robert' or 'Richard, son of Owen'. The Welsh used the abbreviations 'ab' and 'ap' abbreviated from 'mab' and 'map' meaning 'son'. Usually it was sufficient to differentiate the various Johns, Owens and so forth by simply mentioning their fathers, or possibly their grandfather as well, such as 'John ab Owen ap Richard'. For this reason Christian names were important in the country. There were certain Christian names which, when surnames began to be taken, were most commonly taken as surnames, having been the father's Christian name. Thus 'Robert ap Richard' would be known as Robert Richard, and Richard would become the surname which would be handed down the generations to come.

There are certain Christian names which are Welsh. The majority of these are listed below. It is estimated that eight out of ten people in Wales, when they adopted a surname, took their father's name as their surname:

Alan, Allan, Allen, Alun
Aneurin
Arianwen
Bettrys
Boyd
Bronwen
C'nan
Dafod, Dafydd
Dai
Deiniol
Deirdre
Eiluned
Emlyn
Emrys
Evan
Gawain, Gawaine, Gawen
Gladys
Griffith, Gruffydd
Gwenfrew
Gwenhwyfar
Gwilym
Gwladys
Gwyneth
Gwynne
Hew, Hu
Hoel, Howell
Idris
Ifor
Iolo
Jenkin
Kay
Lewis
Llew
Llewel(l)yn
Lloyd
Meredith
Merlin
Morgan
Pugh
Roy
Taffy
Tafline
Trefor
Tudor
Vida
Win
Winifred, Winifrid
Winnie

Percy Hide Reaney, in his *Dictionary of British Surnames* (2nd edn. 1976) writes of Welsh names that, in 1292, 48 per cent. were patronymic. He goes on to state that it was only in the reign of Henry VIII that hereditary surnames began

school, another school with £30 a-year from endowment, and charities £32.

MONK-SOHAM. See Soham (Monk).

MONKSPATH, or Monks-Riding, a hamlet in Tanworth parish, Warwick; ½ a mile NW of Tanworth village. Real property, £175. Monkspath Hall is the seat of W. S. Colmore, Esq.

MONKS-RISBOROUGH. See Risborough (Monks).

MONKS-RISBRIDGE. See Risbridge (Monks).

MONKS-SHERBORNE. See Sherborne (Monk).

MONKSTHORPE, a hamlet in Great Steeping parish, Lincoln; 3¼ miles SE of Spilsby. Pop., 54.

MONKSTON. See Monxton.

MONK-STREET, a place in the NW of Essex; 1 mile S of Thaxted.

MONKSWOOD, a parish, formerly extra-parochial, in Pontypool district, Monmouth; near the river Usk, and near the Monmouth and Pontypool railway, 2½ miles NW of Usk r. station. Post-town, Usk, under Newport, Monmouth. Acres, 1,030. Real property, £1,022. Pop., 179. Houses, 37. The property is all in one estate. The living is a p. curacy in the diocese of Llandaff. Value, £80. Patron, the Duke of Beaufort. The church is good.

MONKTON, a parish in Honiton district, Devon; on the river Otter, 2 miles NE of Honiton r. station. Post-town, Honiton. Acres, 1,233. Real property, £1,333. Pop., 126. Houses, 21. The manor belongs to R. S. Gard, Esq. The living is a p. curacy, annexed to the vicarage of Colyton, in the diocese of Exeter. The church was rebuilt in 1863; is in the early English style; and contains 145 sittings.

MONKTON, a hamlet in Hedworth, Monkton, and Jarrow township, Jarrow parish, Durham; 2 miles SW of Jarrow. It has a post-office under Gateshead; it competes with Bede's Hill and with Sunderland the claim of being the birthplace of the Venerable Bede; and it has a spring, called Bede's Well, which was long a superstitious resort for the benefit of diseased or infirm children.

MONKTON, a village and a parish in Thanet district, Kent. The village stands near the Canterbury and Ramsgate railway, 1¼ mile N of the river Stour, 2 WNW of Minster r. station, and 6½ W of Ramsgate; was once a market town; is a scattered place; and has a post-office under Ramsgate, and fairs on 22 July and 11 Oct. The parish comprises 2,346 acres. Real property, £5,556. Pop., 374. Houses, 83. The property is divided among a few. The manor was given in 916, by Queen Ediva, to Christ Church, Canterbury, "to feed the monks." A fishery and a saltern were here at Domesday. The living is a vicarage, united with the p. curacies of Birchington and Acol, in the diocese of Canterbury. Value, £670.* Patron, the Archbishop of Canterbury. The church is ancient but good, with a tower; includes fragments of all architectural periods; appears, from exterior arches in the N wall, to have once been larger than now; and contains a very fine brass of a priest of 1450. There are a national school, and charities £20.

MONKTON, Pembroke. See Monckton.

MONKTON-BISHOP. See Bishop-Monkton.

MONKTON-FARLEIGH, a parish, with a village, in Bradford-on-Avon district, Wilts; adjacent to the river Avon, the Great Western railway, and the boundary with Somerset, 3½ miles NW by N of Bradford r. station. Post-town, Bradford-on-Avon. Acres, 1,796. Real property, £2,967; of which £203 are in quarries. Pop., 352. Houses, 73. The manor belongs to the Bishop of Salisbury. A Cluniac priory, a cell to Lewes abbey, was founded here, in 1125, by Humphrey de Bohun; was given, at the dissolution, to the Seymours; and has left some traces. Monkton-Farleigh House was erected out of materials of the priory; occupies part of its site; belonged, for a time, to the family of Long; and has reverted to the Bishop of Salisbury. An exquisitely worked silver seal, supposed to have been that of the last prior, was found in the vicinity. The living is a rectory in the diocese of Salisbury. Value, £196.* Patron, the Bishop of Salisbury. The church comprises recent nave and chancel and an old tower. There is a fuel allotment.

MONKTON-FORT, a stronghold on the coast of Hants; at the extremity of Stokes bay, facing Spithead anchorage, 1 mile S of Gosport. It consists of a series of bomb-proof batteries; mounts 47 heavy guns; and forms one of several very strong defences of Portsmouth harbour.

MONKTON-MOOR, a village, a township, and a parish in Great Ouseburn district, W. R. Yorkshire. The village stands on the river Nidd, near Marston-Moor, 1½ mile N by W of Marston r. station, and 6 NW by W of York. The township comprises 3,110 acres. Real property, £4,412. Pop., 254. Houses, 51.—The parish contains also the township of Hessay; and its post-town is Marston, under York. Acres, 4,230. Real property, £6,038. Pop., 381. Houses, 79. The property is subdivided. The manor, with Red House, belongs to Sir Charles Slingsby, Bart. Red House was built in the time of Charles I., by Sir Henry Slingsby; and commands an extensive view, including York city and minster. The living is a rectory in the diocese of York. Value, £891. Patron, the Lord Chancellor. The church is an ancient structure, with a brick tower; and was reported in 1859 as not good. There are a Wesleyan chapel and a Church school.

MONKTON-NUN, a village and a parish in Great Ouseburn district, W. R. Yorkshire. The village stands at the confluence of the rivers Ouse and Nidd, near the Great North of England railway, 3 miles N by W of Marston r. station, and 7 NW of York; is a pleasant place; and has a post-office under York. The parish comprises 1,692 acres. Real property, £2,840. Pop., 323. Houses, 85. The manor, with a seat called the Priory, belongs to Isaac Crawhall, Esq. A Benedictine nunnery was founded here, in the time of Stephen, by William de Arches. The living is a p. curacy in the diocese of York. Value, £100.* Patron, I. Crawhall, Esq. The church belonged to the nunnery; retains a very fine Norman W door-way; and has a bell-turret. There are a Wesleyan chapel, an endowed school with £36 a-year, and charities £10.

MONKTON-TARRANT. See Tarrant-Monckton.

MONKTON (West), a village and a parish in Taunton district, Somerset. The village stands on a spur of the Quantock hills, 2 or 2½ miles N of the Bridgewater canal, the Bristol and Exeter railway, and the river Tone, and 3½ NE by N of Taunton; and has a post-office, of the name of Monkton, under Taunton. The parish contains also the hamlets of Bathpool and Gotton. Acres, 3,079. Real property, £8,538. Pop., 1,153. Houses, 248. The property is subdivided. The manor belongs to Miss Warre. Monkton House is the seat of Capt. Shuldham; Walford House, of R. K. M. King, Esq.; Court Place, of J. A. Kinglake, Esq.; Sidbrook House, of R. Hedley, Esq.; Springfield House, of Mrs. Sweet; and Creechbarrow, on the Tone, of Captain Beadon. Many spots command splendid views. There are several quarries, and considerable flour mills. The living is a rectory in the diocese of Bath and Wells. Value, £700.* Patron, the Rev. W. C. Kinglake. The church is later English, simple but very symmetrical; and consists of nave, aisles, and chancel, with a tower. There are a national school, alms-houses with £45 a-year, and other charities £6.

MONK-WEARMOUTH. See Wearmouth (Monk).

MONK-ZEAL. See Zeal-Monachorum.

MONMORE GREEN, a railway station in Stafford; on the Walsall and Wolverhampton railway, 2 miles E of Wolverhampton.

MONMOUTH, a town, a parish, a sub-district, and a district, in Monmouthshire. The town stands at the confluence of the rivers Monnow and Wye, ½ a mile N of the mouth of the Trothy, and at the terminus of the Pontypool and Monmouth branch of the West Midland railway, 1¾ mile W of the boundary with Gloucestershire, 2¼ S of the boundary with Herefordshire, 13½ E of Abergavenny, and 129 WNW of London. It takes its name from its position at the mouth of the Monnow; but it was anciently called Abermynwy, Trefynwe, and Mongwy, with reference also to the Wye. It is supposed to occupy the site of the Roman station Blestium, mentioned by An-

REV. WM. THOMAS
b. 1678
left 1712 to Am
d. 1759

tonine; and a Roman way went from it to Usk; yet scarcely any Roman antiquities have been found on or near its site. It was a place of considerable importance in the time of the Saxons; and appears to have been fortified by them, to maintain their acquired territory between the Severn and the Wye. It certainly had a castle at the Norman conquest; and it figured, in connexion with that stronghold, in great subsequent events. The manor, in the Saxon times, belonged to the Crown; was given, at the Conquest, to the Fitz-Baderons; remained in their possession for about two centuries; passed afterwards through various hands, including the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke; and came to the Dukes of Beaufort. The castle surmounted an eminence overhanging the Monnow, in the northern outskirts of the town; was burnt, in the time of Henry III., by Simon de Montfort; was soon afterwards rebuilt; went to Edward I., to his brother Edmund, to John of Gaunt, and to Henry IV.; appears to have been restored or rebuilt by John of Gaunt; was constructed of red gritstone, with walls from 6 to 10 feet thick, filled up in the interstices with pebbles and cement, as directed by Vitruvius; was the birthplace of Henry V., "Harry of Monmouth," the hero of Agincourt; acquired, from that event, a celebrity competing with even imperial Windsor; stood entire, but dilapidated, in the time of Leland; has been allowed to pass into a state of fragmentary ruin, with miserably conditioned interior; retains an interesting portion, with the birth-chamber of Henry V., which also is crumbling away; retains also a conspicuous portcullis, figuring in views over many miles distant; and incloses a seat of the Beauforts, built out of its materials in 1673. Henry V.'s. birth-chamber was part of an upper story, 58 feet long and 24 feet wide; and was decorated with ornamental pointed windows, only one of which now remains. The alleged cradle of Henry V., and the alleged armour which he wore at Agincourt, are preserved in the neighbouring mansion of Mitchel-Troy; but they bear evident marks of being of a considerably later period than Henry V.'s The town was anciently fortified with walls and a moat; and it was taken and garrisoned by the parliamentarian forces after the battle of Marston-moor. The walls were entire, but dilapidated, in the time of Leland; the moat also was entire; and there were four gates, called Monks-gate, Eastern-gate, Wye-gate, and Monnow-gate or Western-gate. Three of the gates and much of the moat have now completely disappeared.

A Benedictine priory was built adjacent to the site of the parish church, in the time of Henry I., by Wyhenoc, grandson of Fitz-Baderon, and third lord of Monmouth; and was a cell to the monastery of St. Florence, near Salmur in Anjou; and is supposed to have been the place where Geoffrey of Monmouth, author of a romantic history of England, was educated. Geoffrey was a native of the town; was sometimes called Galfridus Arthurius, by latinizing of his proper name Geoffrey-ap-Arthur; became bishop of St. Asaph in 1152; and, in order to pursue his studies unmolested, resigned his bishopric, and retired to the monastery of Abingdon, of which he was made abbot. His history of England is thought to have been a disguised and altered transcript of a history written, in the 7th century, by Tyssilio or Teilau, bishop of St. Asaph; was long regarded as of much value, on account of its antiquity; has been generally pronounced, since the time of Camden, little else than a collection of fables, or at best traditional tales; and is notable chiefly as the source of the history of King Lear in Spencer's "Fairy Queen," the materials of Shakespear's tragedy of "King Lear," and the beautiful fiction of "Sabrina" in Milton's "Comus." A tower of the priory, in very good preservation, still stands; is now used as a national school; and contains an apartment with decorated oriel window, reputed to have been Geoffrey's study, but evidently of a later date. The town numbers also, among its natives, the bishop John of Monmouth, the monk Thomas of Monmouth, the theologian Hopkins, and the first Duke of Lancaster Henry Plantagenet; and it gave the title of Duke to James, illegitimate son of Charles II., notable for his disastrous rebellion against James II., and known among his followers as King Monmouth.

The body of the town stands at a little distance from the site of the original seat of population; occupies a tongue of land at the confluence of the Monnow and the Wye; looks, as seen from the Monnow, to be perched on an eminence, flanked by a high cliff; appears, as seen from neighbouring high grounds, to be situated in the centre of a luxuriant vale, surrounded by hills of various altitudes, of undulating contour, and much beautified with wood; and, as seen from most adjacent places, is distinguished by the finely tapering spire of St. Mary's church, soaring high above the other buildings. It consists chiefly of one main street, extending from the market-place, called Agincourt-square, northeastward to the Monnow; and of several smaller streets, diverging from the main one. The main street is long, spacious, and well-paved; and exhibits an irregularity in its house architecture, which both pleases the eye and speaks of antiquity. The streets leading toward the Wye contain some good blocks of houses; suburban extensions have recently been made beyond the Monnow; and many parts have amenities of garden and orchard. The lofty hill Kymin, contiguous to the E side of the Wye, forms a great attraction both to the inhabitants and to strangers; commands a magnificent view over parts of nine counties; and is crowned by a pavilion built in 1794, and by a naval temple built in 1801, designed to accommodate the numerous parties who visit the hill to enjoy the view. The pavilion is a clumsy structure, little worthy of its splendid site; and the naval temple measures about 13 feet by 12, is ornamented on the cornice with busts of distinguished naval officers, contains an old carved chair used by Nelson during a visit in 1802, and is now falling into decay. A very remarkable Druidical altar, called the Buckstone, stands on the edge of a lofty precipice about a mile from Kymin hill; has an irregular form, somewhat resembling an inverted pyramid; measures about 2 feet square at the bottom, 17 feet on the N side, 12 feet on the S side, and 11½ feet in height; has the properties of a logan or rocking-stone; and commands a good and extensive view, terminated by the Welsh mountains.

Monnow bridge, over the Monnow on the road to Raglan, is a venerable three-arched structure of 1272; and is surmounted by a gatehouse, called the Welsh gate, a formidable defence of the town in the old times, pierced with two side passages, and now presenting a very picturesque appearance. Another bridge, a wooden one, called Tibb's, crosses the Monnow; a stone one, on the road to Gloucester, crosses the Wye; and a third spans the Trothy. The town-hall stands in Agincourt-square; is a modern edifice, pillared, neat, and commodious; and has, in front, a statue of Henry V., of poor artistic character, and in an awkward attitude. The market-house stands on the brow of the cliff overlooking the Monnow; and is a recent and well-arranged structure, erected at a cost of £8,000. The county jail stands on the side of a hill near the further end of the town; is a massive structure on the plan of Howard, with castellated appearance; and has capacity for 25 male and 8 female prisoners. St. Mary's church occupies the site of the ancient priory church; retains that church's tower, with a finely proportioned spire rising to the height of 200 feet; was rebuilt, not long ago, in the early English style; and contains many handsome monuments. St. Thomas' church stands at the foot of Monnow bridge; is early Norman, of simple form, with a low tower; was for many years in a ruinous condition; and, in 1830, was carefully and judiciously restored. There are chapels for Independents, Baptists, Wesleyans, and Roman Catholics. The grammar school, for 100 native boys, and alms-houses for 10 men and 10 women, were founded and endowed, in the time of James I., by William Jones, a native of a small village in the neighbourhood; are under the direction of the Haberdashers' company in London; and have an endowed income of £977. There are a national school, an infant school, a public library, a workhouse, and charities, additional to Jones', £16.

The town has a head post-office,‡ a railway station with telegraph, three banking-offices, and three chief hotels; and is a seat of assizes, sessions, and county courts, the head-quarters of the county militia, and a place of election and a polling-place. A weekly market is held on Saturday; a market for cattle, sheep, and pigs, is held on the first Wednesday of every month; fairs are held on Whit-Tuesday, the Wednesday before 20 June, 4 Sept., and 22 Nov.; and races are held annually in October. A manufacture of "Monmouth caps," alluded to by Fluellin in "Henry V." was long carried on, to the extent of employing many thousands of hands; but it was driven from Monmouth to Bewdley by the prevalence of a great plague; and it never again revived. Some business is done in tanning, wood-turning, and paper-making, and in corn mills and iron and tin works; and a large traffic exists in the conveyance of country produce, by the navigation of the Wye, between Hereford, Bristol, and intermediate places. The town is a borough by prescription; was first chartered by Edward VI.; is governed, under the new act, by a mayor, 4 aldermen, and 12 councillors; and unites with Newport and Usk in sending a member to parliament. Its borough limits, both municipally and parliamentarily, include all Monmouth parish and part of Dixton-Newton parish. Corporation income in 1855, £541. Pop. in 1851, 5,710; in 1861, 5,783. Houses, 1,177. Electors of the three boroughs M. N. and U., in 1833, 899; in 1863, 1,666. Amount of property and income tax charged in 1863, £9,735. Pop. in 1851, 26,512; in 1861, 30,577. Houses, 5,154.

The parish comprises 3,420 acres. Real property, £19,784; of which £7 are in fisheries, and £350 in gas-works. Pop. in 1851, 5,189; in 1861, 5,271. Houses, 1,069. A section of the parish, annexed to the church of St. Thomas, was constituted a separate charge in 1830, and had a pop. of 1,140 in 1861. The head living or St. Mary's is a vicarage, and that of St. Thomas is a p. curacy, in the diocese of Llandaff. Value of the vicarage, £260;* of the p. curacy, £80. Patron of both, the Duke of Beaufort.—The sub-district contains also the parish of Dixton-Newton, and comprises 7,268 acres. Pop. in 1861, 6,024. Houses, 1,231.—The district comprehends also the sub-district of Trelleck, containing the parishes of Wonastow, Mitchel-Troy, Penalt, Llandogo, Llanishen, Llangoven, Cwmcarven, Penyclawdd, Raglan, and Llandenny, and all Trelleck parish except Trelleck-Grange; the sub-district of Coleford, containing the parishes of Staunton and English Bicknor, the township of West Dean, and four tythings of Newland parish, all electorally in Gloucester; and the sub-district of Dingestow, containing the parishes of Dingestow, Rockfield, Tregare, Penrose, Llantillio-Crossenny, Llanvihangel-Ystern-Llewern, Llangattock-Vibon-Avel, St. Maughans, and Skenfreth, and the extra-parochial tract of Treworgan-with-Park-Grace-Dieu, electorally in Monmouth, and the parishes of Garway, Llanrothall, Welsh-Newton, Ganarew, Whitchurch, and Welsh Bicknor, electorally in Hereford. Acres, 101,791. Poor-rates in 1863, £16,496. Pop. in 1851, 27,379; in 1861, 30,244. Houses, 6,271. Marriages in 1863, 212; births, 992,—of which 72 were illegitimate; deaths, 646,—of which 242 were at ages under 5 years, and 28 at ages above 85. Marriages in the ten years 1851-60, 1,943; births, 8,998; deaths, 5,495. The places of worship, in 1851, were 47 of the Church of England, with 10,817 sittings; 3 of Independents, with 977 s.; 16 of Baptists, with 2,506 s.; 14 of Wesleyan Methodists, with 1,996 s.; 14 of Primitive Methodists, with 1,181 s.; 4 of Bible Christians, with 233 s.; 2 of Wesleyan Reformers, with 402 s.; and 3 of Roman Catholics, with 420 s. The schools were 39 public day schools, with 2,541 scholars; 37 private day schools, with 767 s.; and 46 Sunday schools, with 3,106 s. The number of inmates in the workhouse, at the census of 1861, was 137.

MONMOUTHSHIRE, or Monmouth, a maritime county of England; bounded, on the NW, by Breconshire; on the N and the NE, by Herefordshire; on the E, by Gloucestershire; on the S, by the Severn's mouth and the Bristol channel; on the W, by Glamorganshire. Its outline is not far from being pentagonal, with the sides facing the NW, the NE, the E, the ESE, and the W; but it projects a narrow tongue of about 7 miles from the NW side, and has an indentation of 9 miles by 5 at the SW corner. Its boundary, along part of the N, and along most of the NE, is the river Monnow; along most of the E, is the river Wye; and along all the W, is the river Rumney. Its greatest length, south-south-westward, to the Rumney's mouth, is 32 miles; its greatest breadth is 29 miles; its circuit is about 124 miles,—of which 24 are along the Severn's mouth and the Bristol channel; and its area is 368,399 acres. A tract along the coast, called the Caldicott and the Wentlooge Levels, is reclaimed marsh, embanked against the sea; nearly one-third of the entire area, inclusive of that tract, is rich champaign, either plain or slightly elevated ground; about one-third, northward thence, from the E boundary westward, is a charming diversity of hill and dale, abounding in landscape beauties both natural and artificial; and the rest is mainly a congeries of uplands, cloven with picturesque valleys, and studded with romantic mountains. The chief heights in the E are Beacon-hill, overlooking the Wye, and rising to an altitude of about 1,000 feet, and Kymin hill and Wynd cliff, commanding splendid views; and the chief mountains in the N and the NW are part of the Black mountains nearly 2,000 feet high, the Sugar Loaf mountain 1,852 feet, the Blorenge 1,720 feet, Mynydd-Maen 1,563 feet, and Skyrrid-Vawr 1,498 feet. The only rivers of any consequence, besides those on the boundaries, are the Trothy, running to the Wye near Monmouth,—the Usk, traversing the county nearly through the centre windingly to the Bristol channel, 3¾ miles below Newport,—and the Ebbw, traversing the W section from end to end, joined by the Sirhowy at about two-thirds of its length of run, and falling into the Bristol channel at a common embouchure with the Usk. Devonian or old red sandstone rocks form much the greater portion of the county; rocks of carboniferous limestone and shale form a small tract in the SE, around Chepstow and Caerwent, and appear in some other parts; rocks of the coal measures form a large tract in the W, from Pontypool westward to the boundary, and from the neighbourhood of Tredegar southward to the neighbourhood of Bedwas; and alluvial deposits form the tract of the Caldicott and the Wentlooge Levels. Mica and lead ore are found, limestone is plentiful, and coal and ironstone are largely worked.

About 307,000 acres are either arable land or meadow; about 2,000 acres are covered by the forest of Wentwood; very many acres are occupied by other woods, by oak-coppices, and by orchards; and about 5,000 acres are in a state of commonage. The soils in the low and level tracts are chiefly loams, variously light and heavy, with patches or intermixtures of sterile peat; those of the eastern, the central, and the northeastern tracts are of various character, generally fertile either under tillage or in meadow; and those of the upland tracts are mostly poor and shallow, rarely fitted for higher cropping than oats or barley, and mostly suited only for sheep pasture. Estates, in general, are large. Farms average from 100 to 200 acres; and are, for the most part, held at will. Wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, beans, pease, and turnips are generally grown. The cattle are of the large Hereford and other breeds. Sheep number about 175,000, and yield about 2,060 wool-packs. Mules are bred in the hills. A considerable trade is carried on in bark and timber. The manufacture of flannel was at one time extensive, but has declined. The making of knitted caps and stockings is carried on. The mining of coal and ironstone, the working of iron, and the export of mineral produce form by far the chief departments of trade. The principal works are at Pontypool, Aberyschan, Pentwyan, Blaenavon, Nantyglo, Beaufort, Tredegar, and the vales of the Ebbw, the Sirhowy, and the Rumney. The number of collieries in 1859 was 74. The number of coal-miners, at the census of 1861, was 10,701; of iron miners, 2,427; of persons employed in iron manufacture, 8,833;

in tin manufacture, 266; in tinplate-working, 457; in stone-quarrying, 370. The mineral workings throughout the W, together with canals and railways for facilitating their operations, have completely changed the face of the country, and converted pastoral solitudes into seats of teaming population. The Brecon and Monmouthshire canals traverse the county southward nearly through the centre, past Pontypool to Newport; send off branches to the Usk and to Cromlin; and have connection with railways. One railway comes in from Herefordshire, and goes southward through the centre of the county, past Abergavenny, and past the neighbourhood of Pontypool, into junction with the South Wales line at Newport; another goes from Monmouth, southwestward, past Raglan and Usk, into junction with the previous line 2½ miles ENE of Pontypool; another goes from Blaenavon, southward, past Pontypool into junction with the first, 1¾ mile SSE of Pontypool; two others go from the vicinity of Nantyglo and the vicinity of Beaufort, south-south-eastward, to a mutual junction at Aberbeeg; another, in continuation of these two, goes down the valley of the Ebbw, to a point 2½ miles from the Ebbw's mouth, and then deflects east-north-eastward into junctions at Newport; another goes from Tredegar, down the valley of the Sirhowy, into junction with the preceding at Risca; another, running only a short distance within the county, but running elsewhere in close vicinity to its boundary, goes southward down the valley of the Rumney, makes several junctions, and gives direct communication with the port of Cardiff; another, coming from Merthyr-Tydvil in Glamorganshire, goes west-north-westward, past Newbridge, past Pont-Lanfraith and Crumlin, into junction with previously mentioned lines in the vicinity of Pontypool; and another, the Great Western and South Wales, comes in from Gloucestershire at Chepstow, and goes along all the coast, past Portskewett, Newport, and Rumney. Tram-roads also traverse portions of the mineral tracts, to a large aggregate of length; and turnpike roads traverse all parts of the county, to an aggregate of about 1,322 miles.

The county contains 116 parishes, parts of three others, and three extra-parochial places; and is divided into the boroughs of Monmouth and Newport, and the hundreds of Abergavenny, Caldicott, Raglan, Skenfrith, Usk, and Wentlooge. The act of 1844, for consolidating detached parts of counties, severed from Monmouthshire the parish of Welsh Bicknor, and annexed to it the hamlet of Bwlch-Trewyn. The registration county gives off two parishes to Herefordshire, and two to Glamorganshire; takes in eight parishes, part of another, and West Dean township from Gloucestershire, five parishes and part of another from Herefordshire, and parts of two parishes from Glamorganshire; comprises 432,906 acres; and is divided into the districts of Chepstow, Monmouth, Abergavenny, Bedwelty, Pontypool, and Newport. The county town is Monmouth; the market-towns are Monmouth, Newport, Usk, Abergavenny, Chepstow, Pontypool, Tredegar, and Caerleon; the only towns with each above 2,000 inhabitants are the first seven of these eight market-towns; and there are upwards of 165 smaller towns, villages, and hamlets. The chief seats are Troy House, Llanvihangel Court, Abercarne, Llanover, Llanwern, Pontypool Hall, Tredegar House, Trostrey, Wynastow, Bedwelty, Bertholey, Clytha, Coldbrook, Dingestow, Itton, Llanarth Court, Llanthony Abbey, Llantarnam, Newton House, Piercefield, and St. Pierre. The county is governed by a lord lieutenant and custos, a high sheriff, 47 deputy lieutenants, and about 170 magistrates; and it is in the home military district, the Oxford judicial circuit, and the diocese of Llandaff. The county prison is at Monmouth, and the pauper lunatic asylum is at Abergavenny. The police force, in 1864, comprised 6 men for Monmouth borough, at an annual cost of £372; 26 for Newport borough, at a cost of £1,799; and 102 for the rest of the county, at a cost of £8,702. The crimes committed in 1864, were 10 in Monmouth borough, 117 in Newport, and 257 in the rest of the county; the persons apprehended were 7 in Monmouth, 102 in Newport, and 197 in the rest of the county; the known depredators or suspected persons at large were 13 in Monmouth, 601 in Newport, and 698 in the rest of the county; and the houses of bad character were none in Monmouth, 130 in Newport, and 79 in the rest of the county. One member is sent to parliament by the boroughs of Monmouth, Newport, and Usk; and two are sent by the rest of the county. Electors of the county in 1833, 3,738; in 1865, 4,909,—of whom 2,749 were freeholders, 322 were copyholders, and 1,111 were occupying tenants. Poor-rates for the registration county in 1863, £87,253. Real property of the electoral county in 1815, £298,981; in 1843, £591,162; in 1860, £893,921,—of which £469 were in quarries, £55,461 in mines, £109,874 in ironworks, £354 in fisheries, £165 in canals, £69,580 in railways, and £3,110 in gas-works. Pop. of the registration county in 1851, 177,130; in 1861, 196,977. Inhabited houses, 37,652; uninhabited, 2,182; building, 265. Pop. of the electoral county in 1801, 45,568; in 1821, 75,801; in 1841, 134,368; in 1861, 174,633. Inhabited houses, 33,077; uninhabited, 2,021; building, 226.

The territory now forming Monmouthshire was part of the country of the Silures, and came to be part of the Welsh Deheubarth, Gwent, and Morganwg. The Romans included it in their Britannia Prima, and erected in it five important stations,—Blestium supposed to be at Monmouth, Burrium at Usk, Gobannium at Abergavenny, Isca Silurum at Caerleon, and Venta Silurum at Caerwent. The Saxons overran the territory when it was part of Gwent, but do not seem to have ever completely conquered it. The Normans adopted a new method of getting possession; for, instead of endeavouring to seize it in mass for the Crown, they attached it piece by piece, in feudal tenure, to great barons. The barons made incursions at their own expense; entrenched themselves in fortified castles; built up their power mainly from their own resources; and, in course of time, resisted the Crown, and assumed independent sovereignty. Animosities and feuds, in consequence, arose, distracted the country, and produced effects nearly or quite as disastrous as would have resulted from anarchy. Henry VIII. abolished the petty governments both here and in the other parts of the old Gwent and Morganwy territories, divided what is now Wales into twelve counties, and decreed what is now Monmouthshire to be a county of England. Yet Monmouthshire, though then delivered from the thrall of local despots, and made strictly a county directly under the Crown, was considered a Welsh county till the time of Charles II. The county, particularly at Chepstow and Raglan castles, made considerable figure in the civil war of Charles I.; Chepstow castle surrendered to the parliamentarians in 1645, and was surprised by the royalists and retaken by the parliamentarians in 1648; and Raglan castle made a prolonged and heroic stand for the King, was the last fortress of any distinction which held out for him, and eventually surrendered to Sir Thomas Fairfax. A Chartist insurrection, of about 10,000 men, occurred at Newport in Nov. 1839; went into collision with a small body of military and special constables; and resulted in the death of 20 of the insurgents, the wounding of many others, and the apprehension and transportation of the leaders.

1685

Several Druidical circles exist on the hills. Ancient camps, some British and some Roman, are at Taliurum, Gaer, Campston-hill, Craig-y-Saesson, Craig-y-Gaereyd, Cwrt-y-Gaer, and Sudbrooke. The Roman Julian maritime way went from Caerwent by the coast, toward Cardiff; the Roman Julian mountain way went from Caerleon, by Usk and Abergavenny, toward Brecon; and branches of that way went from Abergavenny to Monmouth, and from Usk. Old castles of note are or were at Caerleon, Usk, Skenfrith, Monmouth, Raglan, Llandilio, Llanfair, Llangibby, Llanvaches, Cresseny, Abergavenny, Dinham, Castell-Glas, Newport, Pencoed, Pencow, Castell-Tregreg, Caldicott, and Chepstow. Abbeys were at Tintern, Llanthony, Caerleon, Grace-Dieu, and Llantarnam; monastic houses, variously priories, friaries, and nunneries, were at Abergavenny, Monmouth, Chepstow, Newport, Usk, Goldcliff, and other places; and

OK

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF Rev. Wm.' Thomas

Acc. to Davis

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
Born 1678	LANWENARTH WALES	MERIONETHSHIRE		
				Bapt. lay preacher in Wales
		Merioneth		along w/ Rev. Abel Morgan
		Blassaw of	Llwyn, Bedwelldy parish	Removed here w/ parents - farmers
1710				m. Ann b. 1680
1711	Wales			1st child b - Thomas²; d. 1780
				Sold his patrimony + plan to go to Am Pa.
1711-12	Jan			Rem to Bristol, Eng. for ship passage
				but ship sailed w/o him:
1712	14 Feb.			Arr Phila. - goods stolen
1713	late. PA	DELA. Co.	Radnor twp.	Cedar cooper
	later	E. side Schuylkill R.	Northern Liberties	Re - loc.
1718	later 12 Feb PA	BUCKS	Hilltown	Bur. 440 A of Langhorne
1725		"	"	More land. Later b. Bapt ch. at Hilltown 1737
By 1728				Had acquired 1258 A.
1752	Nov 5 PA	BUCKS	Hilltown	Ann d., age 72
1753	Dec 11 PA	"	"	Rev. Wm' will dated
1757	Oct 6 PA	"	"	Rev Wm d.
ISSUE.				② m. Mary Williams — all m. or near Hilltown
1711	WALES			THOMAS² ① m. Margaret Bates — d. 1780
1713, Dec.	PA	DELEWARE	RADNOR Twp	REV. JOHN², m. Sarah James
1716	PA			GWENTLY ; m. Morris Morris
1719	PA			twins { ANNA ; m. Stephen Rowland.
1719	PA			twins { EPHRAIM ; m. Eleanor Bates — d. 1776
1721 [illegible]	PA			MANASSEH ; — d 1802
1723	PA			WILLIAM ; m. ABIGAIL DAY? ca 1747 — d 1764

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF REV. WM.^{1} THOMAS

③ T. Matthews
② 1985 edition Edited by J.H. Battle.
① Acc to J.H. Battle

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY MONMOUTH SHIRE	CITY LLANWENARTH IN M	SOURCE
1678	WALES	MONMOUTH-SHIRE	LLAMVENARTH	Wm.^{1} b. in reign of CHAS II.
ca. 1700-	02" m. ANN	GRIFFITH ? b.	1680	RSM. + BLASSAW of WYN in BEDWILDY PARISH/
1702 - 1712 age 34				arr in Am +
1712	Feb 14 ENG		from Bristol	~~Pur passage~~ To Am Phila; arrival
1713 or 1711			Radnor twp. on	Elder John^2 Thomas born; d. 1790
	PA.	Delaware Co.	Radnor twp. cedar	cooper for 5 yrs ~~born~~ here & in Phila
1718	Feb 12 PA	Bucks	Hilltown "Hilton"	Pur. 440 A from Jeremiah Langhorne, a Quaker. "Thee"
	"			member of Bapt ch at Montgomery 3 mi N of Hilltown
1723	"	"		Described as rude-looking countryman, clad in
				coarse homely garb via horse + pur land from 300 A £90
				Logan + 1258 A at death = nearly 2 sq. miles (1718 - 440 A)
				used "THEE" cost of £ 361
1725-37				He held home + open-air meetings
1737	PA	Bucks	Hilltown "lower meeting house"	b. Bapt. ch on the Bethlehem road on 4 A. Cans inch
1771	PA	"	"	this orig ch. replaced w. stone pike one.
				Prophecy re 7 child - like JACOB.
1757	"	"	"	d. 6 Oct, age 79. Epitaph & will
1752 -	Nov. 5	"	"	Wife ANN d.

Gwently^2 Thomas m. Morris Morris^3 (Cadwallader^2, Thomas^1) ~~& had~~ & had 9 ch. incl Benj.^{4} - a celebrated maker of clocks w. brass face plates.

FAMILY GROUP No. ________

Husband's Full Name Rev THOMAS 2 THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth		1711			WALES
Mar					
Death	30 JAN.	1780	Hilltown		
Burial			" - Lower Meeting House Cem.	Bucks	PA.

Occupation minister   Church Welsh Baptist

Places of Residence WALES, PA.

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar 2nd wife Mary Williams of Wales ~~Military Rec.~~ Issue 10

His Father REV. WM THOMAS   Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name 1st MARGARET BATES " - Issue 3

Wife's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth					
Death					
Burial					

Occupation if other than Housewife   Church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father   Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth) / Full Name of Spouse*	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
1		MORGAN	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	as young man			N. Jersey
			Burial				
2		ANNA	Birth		had (son Morgan m. Adah Thomas - a d. 1827		
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		John Custard	Burial				
3		ALICE	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		John Mathias (author's uncle)	Burial.				
4		① ELIZABETH	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Henry Godshalk	Burial				
5		② ESTHER	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Wm. Williams	Burial				
6		③ JOB	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Rebekah Bates	Burial				
7		? ④ Amos	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		⑤ ~~CATHERINE~~ Ruth Bates	Burial				
8		⑥ CATHERINE	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Chas Miller of Fre.	Burial				

of Margaret Bates

of Mary Williams

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

ALSO -
ASA, Jonah
See Pg. 2.

Sources: CATHERINE, SARAH, ABEL & ANNA, acc. to Rev Mathias, 1831

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

Husband's Full Name Rev JOHN ² THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth	9 Dec. 1703	Radnor Twp.		
Mar				
Death	31 OCT. 1790	Hilltown		
Burial				

Occupation minister Church Welsh Bapt.

Places of Residence

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar Military Rec

His Father Rev Wm. Thomas Mother's Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH 1672-1752

Wife's Full Maiden Name SARAH JAMES

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		ANNA	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		d. 1778	Death				
		Nathan Brittain	Burial				
2		REBEKAH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
		d. 1813	Death	7 Sept 1819			
		DANIEL PUGH	Burial				
* 3		LEAH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
			Death				
		SAMUEL JONES	Burial.				
4		female SARAH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
			Death				
		JOHN BLACKWELL	Burial				
5		#	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

Rev. Jos. Mathias MS. 1831 does not mention Leah.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

p2. cont.

FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name THOMAS ² THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth		174			WALES
Mar					PA
Death	30 JAN	1780	Hilltown		PA
Burial			" – Lower Meeting House Cem.	BUCKS	PA

Occupation Farmer Church Welsh Bapt.

Places of Residence WALES, PA.

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. Military Rec.

His Father REV. W.m. THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name 2nd MARY WILLIAMS

Wife's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth					
Death					
Burial					

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
⑦ 1		ASA	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Martha James	Burial				
⑧ 2		SARAH	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Patrick Mettlen	Burial				
⑨ 3		ABEL twin	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Margaret James	Burial				
⑩ 4		ANNA twin	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		John Matthias	Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

ALSO JONAH acc. to Rev. Mathias, 1831.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name MORRIS MORRIS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth				
Mar	1736			
Death				
Burial				

Occupation | Church

Places of Residence

Other wives, if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar | Military Rec.

His Father CADWALLADER MORRIS of WALES Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name GWENTLY^{2} (GWENLLIAN) THOMAS

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1715		BUCKS / MONTGOMERY	PA
Death	31 JAN 1776	Hilltown		PA
Burial		" - Lower Meeting House Cem.	Bucks	PA

Occupation if other than Housewife | Church Welsh Baptist

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father. REV. Wm. THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		CADWALLADER	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
		Elizabeth –	Death				
			Burial				
2		ABRAHAM	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				
3		WILLIAM	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				
4		BENJAMIN	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				
5		ENOCH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				
6		JOSEPH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
			Death				
			Burial				
7		MORRIS	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				
8		RACHEL	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
			Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

? 9. AMOS ? dau. ALKE

Sources:

Rev. JOSEPH MATHIAS, MS. 1831

MATTHEWS - THOMAS GENEALOGY of HILLTOWN

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name STEPHEN ROWLAND

Husband's Data	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth						
Mar			1757			
Death						
Burial						

Occupation ______ Church ______

Places of Residence ______

Other wives, if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar ______ Military Rec. ______

His Father ______ Mother's Maiden Name ______

Wife's Full Maiden Name ANNA ^{2} THOMAS

Wife's Data	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth			1719		BUCKS	PA.
Death	14	May	1759	d. in childbirth No living issue		
Burial	14	MAY	1759	Hilltown - Lower Meeting House	BUCKS	PA.

Occupation if other than Housewife ______ Church Welsh Baptist

Other husbands, if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar ______

Her Father. REV. Wm THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
2			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
3			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial.				
4			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

children's names illegible in my CD-Rom copy of Rev. Jos. Mathias, Ms 1831

E. MATTHEWS - THOMAS GENEALOGY OF HILLTOWN, 1884

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name EPHRAIM[2] THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	ca 1725 1717		Bucks	PA
Mar	1740/41			PA
Death	31 July 1776	age 51 Hilltown	Bucks.	Said he was afraid of death
* Burial		Lower Neshaminy [illegible], Hilltown in graveyd where his father was		but not of the judgement

Occupation FARMER — Church Montgomery Church - Welsh Bapt.

Places of Residence — " pious + gifted in prayer"

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar — Military Rec

His Father REV WM THOMAS — Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name ELEANOR HAYES — Issue: 11

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial	1 May 1802			

Occupation if other than Housewife — Church Hilltown church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father — Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1	ENOCH	Birth	2 Mar. 1741			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Death	d. young			
		Burial				
2	MARGARET	Birth	27 Oct. 1742			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	~~1768~~			
	RICHARD LEWIS d. ca 1800-01	Death				
		Burial				
3	DINAH	Birth	3 Oct 1747			
	Full Name of Spouse* Mathias?	Mar.	22 Sept 1768			
	BENJAMIN MATHEW	Death				
		Burial.				
10 4	EPHRAIM	Birth	4 Mar. 1760			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
	SIDNEY KELLY	Death				
		Burial				
11 5	JOHN & ELEANOR Twins	Birth	15 Sept 1765			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
		Death	John d. young			
		Burial				
6	Elias[3]	Birth				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Death				
		Burial				
7	Rachel	Birth				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
	John Mathias	Death				
		Burial				
8	Sarah	Birth				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
	Joseph Mathias	Death				
		Burial				

et al also JOSEPH[3] & EPHRAIM[3] acc. to Rev Mathias, 1831

Elder seemed to mean not minister, but one approved to rule the church + help in its business affairs.

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

* Ephraim's[2] Epitaph - "Intombed I am an Elder Here, My work on earth is done: The church I commit to God's care, The Spirit and the Son: And hope in heaven to meet you there When you your race have won".

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

8th son

Husband's Full Name MANASSEH THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth	1719		Bucks	PA
Mar				
Death	7 Feb. 1802	Hilltown	Bucks	PA
Burial				

Occupation Farmer - Wealthy Church Welsh Baptist

Places of Residence

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar Military Rec.

His Father REV WM THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name ELIZABETH EVANS

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City Town or Place County or Province etc State or Country
1		EBER	Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
		ZILLAH THOMAS	Burial		
2		AMY	Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
3			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
4			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
5			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
6			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
7			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
8			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

HUSBAND REVEREND WILLIAM 'THOMAS'
Born 1678 Place LLANWENARTH, MONMOUTHshire, WALES. Arr Am-Phila. 14 Feb. 1712
Chr. Place
Marr. 8 OCT 1757 Place
Died 6 OCT. 1759 Place HILLTOWN, BUCKS CO., PA. - manor MAYFAIR
Bur. Place
HUSBAND'S FATHER Lived BRASSAW sp? of Mayfair in Bedwelldy par. parish. To Am-1712 HUSBAND'S MOTHER
HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES Welsh Baptist - ordained in Wales; arr. Phila. 14 Feb., 1712 from Bristol, Eng.; cedar cooper; Bapt. lay preacher
prob. GLAMORGANSHIRE

WIFE ANN (GRIFFITH, acc to Rev Jos. mathias, MS, 1831)
Born 1673 Place WALES
Chr. 12 NOV 1752 Place
Died 5 NOV. 1759 Place HILLTOWN, BUCKS CO., PA.
Bur. Place
WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER
WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth Given Names Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1	THOMAS[2]			1711			WALES	1. Margaret Bates 1735 2. Mary Williams	30	JAN.	1780 Pa.
2	REV. JOHN[2]	9	DEC.	1713 1711	MOI RADNOR TWP.	MONTGOMERY DELA.	PA ? PA.	Sarah James 1738	31	OCT.	1790 Hilltown, Pa.
3	GWENLLIAN[2] [GWENTLY]			1715		MONTGOM.	PA.	MORRIS MORRIS 1736			
4	EPHRAIM[2]			1717		MONT-GOMERY	PA	Eleanor Bates 1740-41	31	JULY	1776 Pa.
5	MANNASSEH[2]			1719		BUCKS	PA	Elizabeth Evans 1771	7	FEB.	1802 Pa
6	ANNA[2]			1719		BUCKS		Stephen Rowland 1757	14	MAY	1759 Pa
7 X	WILLIAM[2]			1723		BUCKS	PA.	ABIGAIL DAY 1747		JL.	1768 1764 Bucks Co., PA.
8											
9											
10											
11											

SOURCES OF INFORMATION
1. History of Bucks Co. Pa. p. 595 - 5 sons.
2. His children married into families of
Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days & Morris. p. 368.
3. Thomas Genealogy of Hilltown,
by Edw. Mathews, 1884
4. Wilma[6] Thomas Film 216688, item 6. Put on CD-ROM
5. 1831 Ms. of Rev. JOSEPH MATHIAS. Hist of Montgomery Bapt. Ch.
My corrections in red from

OTHER ~~MARRIAGES~~ INFOR.
Gwently Morris had 9 ch, inc. Benj. the clock mfg;
Rev. Wm' epitaph:
"In yonder meeting house I spent my breath,
Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death;
These silent lips shall wake, and you declare,
A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND WILLIAM THOMAS^{2}
Born 1723 Place Bucks Co., PA.
Chr. ~~bp Bapt. 8 Aug 1741~~ Place
Marr. 17 Jan. 1751 or 1747 Place
Died July, 1764 or 1768 Place Bucks Co., PA. Murdered; suspect Abigail acquitted
Bur. Place
HUSBAND'S FATHER REV. WILLIAM THOMAS^{1} HUSBAND'S MOTHER ANN
HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE ABIGAIL DAY
Born Place
Chr. bp ~~Bapt 8 Aug 1741~~ Place
Died 1811 Place PA – Philadelphia
Bur. Place PA – Bucks Co., Hilltown
WIFE'S FATHER Joseph Day [d. 1781] of Christopher + Ann Day, Bucks Co WIFE'S MOTHER Dorothy [d. 1780]
WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS 2nd. Philip Betting

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE / TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1	WILLIAM^{3}				1748		Bucks	PA	Mary Morgan 29 Jan. 1774	28 Doylestown-Pa.	Mar.	1819
2	JOSEPH				1750		Bucks	PA	Mary Kelly	7 Bucks Co. -No issue	Nov.	1822
3	MARTHA				1756		Bucks	PA.	Amos Vastine	7	Nov.	1822
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION
1. Thomas Genealogy of Hilltown, by Edw. Mathews, 1884
2. Wilma Gillet Thomas

my corrections in red

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

5th son

Husband's Full Name WILLIAM 2 THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1723		BUCKS, Co.	PA
Mar	17 JAN 1747 OR 1751 bp. 1741 8AG			
Death	JLY 1764 or 1768 Murdered		BUCKS Co.	PA
Burial				

Occupation Church

Places of Residence

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. Military Rec.

His Father Rev. Wm. Thomas 1 Mother's Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH

Wife's Full Maiden Name ABIGAIL DAY of Welsh parentage

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	bp. 8 AUG 1741			
Death	6 oct. 1811	Phila.		
Burial		Hilltown		

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

p57 Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. 2nd. Philip Bitting - a German - odd & middling worthless. several ch.

Her Father. Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
1		WILLIAM 3 Issue: 5, includ Morgan.	Birth	~~28 Mar 1819~~	1748		
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		MARY MORGAN d. 1810	Burial				
2		JOSEPH No Issue	Birth	1750			
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse* d/o Erasmus & Hannah	Death	d poor			
		MARY KELLY	Burial				
3		MARTHA discreet & reputable	Birth	1756			
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
p.57		AMOS VASTINE (aka wilderness)	Burial	7 Nov. 1822			
4			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

Film # *If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

MS.P. Notes: Wm. s/o Reverend.

p.39 } p. 54 Handsome - sprightly, more gay & volatile than the others. Married at early age.

p.40 } p. 55 [5 lines erased]

p.41 } 56

57 Abigail's ch by Phil Bitting include DAY, LEWIS, ABEL, ELEAZER, MARY.

58 " joined ch 1800

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

Husband's Full Name WILLIAM^3 THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth		1748	Bucks Co, PA.		
Mar	29 JAN	1874			
Death	28 MAR.	1819	BUCKS CO, PA – Doylestown		
Burial					

Occupation Church

Places of Residence

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. Military Rec

His Father WM^2 THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name ABIGAIL DAY

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY MORGAN

Wife's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth					
Death	12 APR.	1819			
Burial					

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar ?

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place, County or Province, etc, State or Country
1		MORGAN^4	Birth	1781	Buckes Co. PA
			Mar	/	to MARY A in PA.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	1840/50	
		MARY A.	Burial	OH-Dela. Co.	
2		WILLIAM^4	Birth	1777	
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse* d. 1810?	Death		
		MARY STEPHENS d/o Wm of Doylestown	Burial		Died OH – Cincinnati
3		JOHN	Birth	1775	
			Mar		2x mar MAR CHRISTINA
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		Lived in OH-Butler Co. 1820
4		MARTHA	Birth	1779	
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
5		MARY	Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
6			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
7			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		
8			Birth		
			Mar		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death		
			Burial		

S.
.40

FILM
p54-5

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

This Wm^3 – very handsome, with good prop inheritance. Filled several minor offices – civil & military. Thru disapation & neglect d. very poor.

MORGAN^4 is not further mentioned by Rev Jos. Mathias, Ms, 1831 altho siblings Wm^4

BUCKS COUNTY
PENNSYLVANIA
MATHIAS FAMILY

REV. WM.' THOMAS, of Wales.
progenitor.

microcopy Apr 20003 at SLC on CD-Rom. pgs beginning thru pg. 67.
More in MS. not on my CD-Rom.

(This packet photocopied from Rom selected pgs thru p. 43 - Need I continue - 4/2008?)

Operation procedure
to copy CD-Room   L. clicker   Arvada State Lib.

1. Mouse - on File
2. " - dbl. click

WAIT

3. R.H. bar to lower - click & hold
4. Click 1x

To print
(1. To File, click & hold
(2. Drop to Print bar
(3. Box will appear.
(4. Then OK. Wait

To exit this pg.
(1 Mouse to upper R.H. top corner.
(2. Click 1x

~~4. Click 1x~~

A Memorandum

Containing some account
of the birth, life and Ministry
of
Joseph Mathias
With a diary of his Exercises
and various events which
came under his notice.
Together with an Account
of his Progenitors
and Connexions.
Likewise a short notice of the
First settlement of the part
of the Country which gave
him birth, and where he still resides
Written by himself

1831.

Rev. Wm.' Thomas
of Wales

Ind[redacted]

An account of the f[redacted] ment of the neig
of country by the ma[redacted] th their marriages an
by Benjamin Griffith and Abel Morgan

Elder William Thomas — Elder William¹ Thomas

Children of Elder Wm Thomas — 2nd gen.

Thomas Thomas and family
Elder John Thomas and family — 2
Ephraim Thomas and family — 2
Manasseh Thomas and family — 38
William Thomas and family — 39
Gwently (intermarried with Morris Morris) and family — 43
Anna (intermarried with Stephen Rowland) — 51

Children of Thomas Thomas above mentioned — Thomas² Thomas — 3rd gen.
Morgan — Ann — Alice — 18
Elizabeth — Esther — Job — Amos — 19
Asa — Jonah — Catharine — Sarah — 20 — 2
Abel — Anna

Children of Elder John Thomas as above — Elder John² Thomas
Anna — married Nathan Brittain
Rebekah — married Daniel Pugh
Sarah — married Elder John Blackwell

Children of Ephraim Thomas as above — Ephraim² Thomas — 3rd gen.
Margaret — married Richard Lewis
Elias and family
Dinah — married Benj. Mathew
Enoch and family
Rachel married John Mathew
Sarah — married Joseph Mathew
Joseph and family
Ephraim and family

Children of Manasseh Thomas as above — Manasseh² Thomas — 3rd gen.
Eber and Amy

Children of Wm Thomas, as above — William² Thomas — 3rd gen.
William — Joseph and Martha

Children of Morris & Gwently Morris — Gwently² Thomas Morris — 3rd gen.
Cadwallader — Abraham — William
Benjamin — Enoch — Joseph
Morris — Rachel and

Stephen Rowland and family — Anna² Thomas Rowland (Anna d. in first childbirth) — 3rd gen.
Simon Butler and family
Baptist church at [illegible]

2

Simon Mathew, who came from Wales ——— 6
Thomas — Son of Simon and family ——— 6
Edward — son of Thomas & family ——— 6
Edward — Son of Simon and family ——— 6
John — a Son of Simon ——— 67 — 6
Children of John Mathew and Diana.
Benjamin who married Dinah Thomas ——— 6
The names of his children and time of their birth. 7
Their Marriages and his death &c ——— 71 . 7
Margaret — married John Young & families 7
Rachel — married Thos. Meredith & families 7
Joseph Mathew and family ——— 7
Ann — married Jonathan Doyle & family 8
Mary — married Thos. Barton and family 8
Susanna married Owen Thomas & family 8
Thomas Jones who came from Wales ——— 8
His first wife Martha West — pages 83 and 2
he children by his wife Martha
Letitia, who married John Leedom ——— 83 , 8
Elizabeth who married Thomas Mathias ——— 8
Thomas Jones and family ——— 85 to 9
Jenkin Jones and family ——— 96 to 9
Nathaniel Jones and family ——— 97 to 10
mas Jones's children by his 2d wife
osanna Graham
William Jones and family ——— 10
Martha married James Smith 10
Mary married Allen Boys 10
John Mathias, who came from Wales ——— 10
Thomas Morgan & Thomas Philips 10
John Mathias's eldest daughter Anna who married Thomas Hinton in Wales ——— } 10
John Mathias' removal to this country and settling in Franconia &c } 105 to 1
Letters from his relations in Wales ——— 115 to 11
The children of John Mathias, as above,
Mary who married Jacob Griffith — 118 &c
Griffith Mathias ——— 12
Thomas Mathias — (my father) 123 to 13
Children of said Thos. Mathias — who died young 130
Thomas who married Ann [illegible] 141 to 1
Elizabeth who married Isaac Morris 155 to 16
Abel who married Sarah Powell 166 1
John who married Eleanor Mathew 173 1
Joseph who married [illegible] White 18

Joseph Matthew

John Mathias, son of old John Mathias } and brother to my Father — pag 196

Children of John Mathias—
Thomas and family — 198
Enoch and family — 200
Jainer — twice married — 200
Mary — [illegible] Jones — 978 202
Sarah — Wm H. Rowland — 558 203
— Morgan — Elizabeth — Margaret & Alice — 197

David Mathias son of old John Mathias } and brother to my father — 204 &c.

— Thomas Philips — 117 and 211

Children of Thomas Philips
Milford — John — 212
Thomas — Jestren — 213
— Catharine — 214

Houghs and Wests families — 215 to 221

John Jones who married Mary West — 221

Children of John Jones
Edward Jones and family — 222
Susanna and Mary — 223

[illegible] — 225 to 226
[illegible] — 230 [illegible]
[illegible]

Joseph Bates & family — 233
Thomas Bates & family &c — 233 23[illegible]
Wm Morris Son of Cadr. Morris & family — 234 23[illegible]
Account of my son Benjamin [illegible] — 23[illegible]
An account of the Lewis family — 247 [illegible]
~~Joseph~~ Wm Lewis came from Wales — 247
His son Joseph Married Alice Evans — 24[illegible]
Lewis Evans came from Wales and } Married a sister of Elder Wm Thomas } — 247
Joseph Lewis [illegible] — 248 [illegible]

Children of Joseph & Alice Lewis
Lewis Lewis and family — 24[illegible]
William — Joseph Lewis & family — 25[illegible]
Elder [illegible] family
[illegible] Lewis and family — 25[illegible]
[illegible] Griffith

John Matthias, bro to author's father

An Error corrected.

On the 7th and 8th pages of the following history I have made mention of Elder Abel Morgan of ancient date, as having died about the time that Elder Benjamin Griffith commenced his labours at Montgomery &c— And in some remarks I made respecting him, such as that Dr Samuel Jones calling him "The incomparable Abel Morgan". I have since discovered my mistake. The Abel Morgan referred to in those pages died some years before the other Abel Morgan began to preach. The account I presume is pretty accurate respecting his place of nativity, his emigration to this country, his preaching at Pennepack, his death &c— And further that he was a man of some distinction, for Morgan Edwards has said of him, that he composed a folio concordance to the Welsh bible printed at Philada in 1730— That he also translated the Confession of faith to Welsh and added the articles 23 & 31.

(The Abel Morgan that I have [illegible] with the [illegible] Morgan Edwards informs me that he was born in Welsh Tract April 18th 1713. Had his learning at an Academy kept by Rev. Thomas Evans [illegible]. Ordained at Welsh Tract in the year 1734, became pastor of Middletown in 1738, and died there Nov. 24th 1785. And that was the Abel Morgan [illegible] spake in such high terms. He was considered a great preacher in his day. And it is of him I was writing when I said he had preached a few times at Montgomery (the other may have preached there too for aught I know as he travelled considerably among the first settled churches) [illegible] said of Abel Morgan when once at Montgomery preaching, that he was displaying his talents admirably, and he felt persuaded that he had performed pretty well. At the close of the sermon he said [illegible] "Well done Abel Morgan" but presently he felt [illegible] said to himself, I have been preaching [illegible] and not Jesus Christ. He sank down [illegible] in his own estimation and [illegible] humbled [illegible] himself &c.

Elder Abel Morgan

Elder Benj. Griffith

my mistake as to A Morgan's death date.

concordance to Welsh Bible

39.

which he devised to her and her children. They live upon the property, which he purchased of John Blair (formerly Samuel Deans stand). They keep a public house, she is an industrious, respectable and pious woman is a member of Hilltown church. He has learned the art of living without any manual labour whatever, an art that but few of his neighbours have acquired; he is however saving and a good landlord; he has held the Post office since 1817. There is one peculiar trait in his character that is unhappy. By turns he takes umbrage at one and another of his neighbours, and will for the time hold no intercourse with them whatever, nor even speak to them. He has been possessed of a dumb spirit towards me for upwards of eight years, and has not spoken to me in that length of time and it would puzzle a Solomon to tell the cause. Towards him however I hold no ill will and feel ready any time to render him favours if occasion would require. His family are kind and friendly. They have two sons Abner and Joseph. Abner practices in the healing art, is married to a daughter of Mr. Keller a German Lutheran preacher. His daughters are Elizabeth – Amy – Charlotte – Kelah – Belinda and Jane – Elizabeth was married a few Months ago to a person in Philadelphia and they live there. Abby is a member of the church in Hilltown. — Manasseh Thomas was one of the constituent members of Hilltown church — He died February 7th 1802 Aged 81 years. His wife died many years before.

William Thomas, the fifth son of Elder William Thomas, was handsome, sprightly more gay and volatile th

bought prop. of John Bl

public house

Post office since 1817

who is he describing

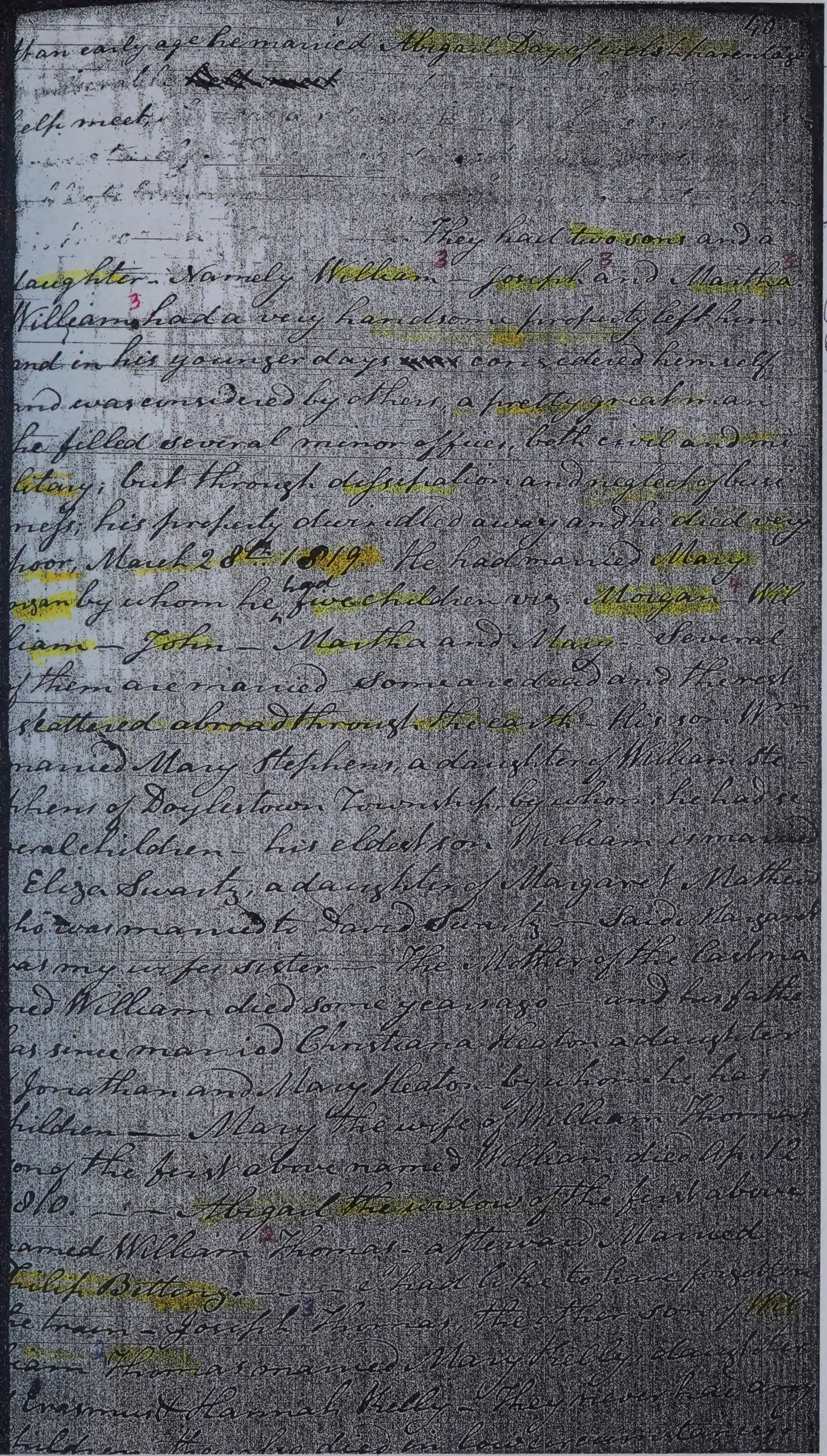
peculiar trait

dumb spirit (silent

2 sons – Abner + Joseph

Manasseh^2 Thomas
Hilltown church member. D. 1802

WILLIAM^2 THOMAS
handsome + brightly(?)
more gay + volatile



tan early age he married Abigail Day of welsh parentage
[illegible] rable ~~[illegible]~~
elp meet; [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] They had two sons and a
laughter - Namely William^3 — Joseph^3 and Martha^3.
William^3 had a very handsome property left him
and in his younger days ~~[illegible]~~ considered himself
and was considered by others, a pretty great man
he filled several minor offices, both civil and mi
litary; but through dissipation and neglect of busi
ness; his property dwindled away and he died very
poor, March 28th 1819. He had married Mary
rgan by whom he had five children viz. Morgan^4 Wil
liam — John — Martha and Mary — Several
f them are married some are dead and the rest
scattered abroad through the earth — His son Wm
married Mary Stephens, a daughter of William Ste
phens of Doylestown Township, by whom he had se
veral children — his eldest son William is married
Eliza Swartz, a daughter of Margaret Mathew
ho was married to David Swartz — Said Margaret
as my wifes sister — The Mother of the last na
med William died some years ago — and his father
as since married Christiana Heaton a daughter
Jonathan and Mary Heaton by whom he has
hildren — Mary the wife of William Thomas
one of the first above named William died Ap. 12
810. — — Abigail the widow of the first above
named William^2 Thomas - afterward Married
hilip Bitting. — — I had like to have forgotten
he train - Joseph^3 Thomas, the other son of Wil
liam Thomas married Mary Kelly a daughter
Erasmus & Hannah Kelly - They never had any
hildren. They lived died in low circumstances

married at early age to Abigail Day of Welsh parents.

this material deleted from 1831 Matthias MS; ergo, message unknown.

Children of Wm.^{2} & Abigail: Wm.^{3}, Joseph^3 & Martha^3.
m. Mary Kelly

Wm.^{3} d.1819 - poor & Mary Morgan parents of MORGAN.^{4}

Wm.^{3} son Wm.^{4} & Mary Stephen
d 1819
great man in youth
held civil & military offices

married Mary Morgan
dissipation & neglect of business
lost property d.1819. Issue
(Morgan^4 - my ancestor)
Wm.^{4} - m. Mary Stephens
John^4
Martha^4
Mary^4

"scattered abroad through the earth"

Abigail widow of Wm^2 Thomas
m. Philip Bitting

Joseph^3 Thomas & mary Kelly

Rev. Jos. Matthias 1831 MS - ~~[illegible]~~ pgs. scanned & relevant material copied by hand from CD-Rom obtained by me SLC 2003

41.
Martha^{3} the daughter of William^{2} and Abigail Thomas wa
discreet and reputable woman. She married Amos Vastin
a son of ________ Vastine (or as he and his descendents
frequently called by the name of Wilderness) from the ci
-cumstance, that he settled in Hilltown among the first
white settlers when the country round was a Wildern
Vastine had several children some of wh
were Benjamin — Jonathan — Amos — Isaac Ha
and Martha — Jonathan married Elizabeth Lewis
daughter of John & Ann Lewis, mentioned in page
he and his family removed many year ago to Shamok
in Northumberland County. They are both dead, but
number of their children survive them and are peo
-pling that part of the Country — Benjamin was
twice married, by his first wife he had one daughte
named Mary, whom Josiah Lunn married for
second wife, and she is now his widow and has sev
children — Benjamin Vastine's second wife was
Catharine Eaton, by Whom he had children Pete
-Benjamin and ~~Mar~~ Elizabeth — After his
death — Catharine the widow married Rober
Shannon a son of James and Martha Shann
who bore him a son and daughter Robert an
Catharine — Hannah Vastine married Eras
Kelly whose name has been already mention
of the rest I know but little and shall say nothi
Amos Vastine and Martha his wife had two da
-ters viz. Dorothy and Mary — Dorothy marr
Benjamin Vastine, son of Benjamin and Ca
-rine Vastine above mentioned, they removed
Chester County, where they have two daughter
-jamin died a few years ago, leaving a hands
property for his widow and children — Ma
married Robert Shannon a son of Robert and C
-tharine Shannon mentioned above. They also
in Chester County, and have chil

Martha^{3}, d/o Wm^{2} + Abigail Thomas
discreet + reputable; m Amos Vastine
("Wilderness")

descendants of 1st Vastine
Wm.^{2} + Abigail -
issue of Martha 3 Vastine
(or Wilderness). See 10th from
bottom for Amos + Martha issue
are Dorothy + Mary.

Martha

astine daughter of William and Abigail Thomas had a
of about 30 acres left her, there she and her husband liv
, and improved and raised their children, he was an
dustrious man but had some peculiarities about
im that were not altogether agreeable, he however
as a kind husband. She was for many years a
ious and respectable member of the baptist church
i Hilltown. She died November 7th 1822 Aged 66 years
fter her death her husband went to Chester County
live with his daughters and he died there two or three
years ago. — In page 40. I had mentioned that Abi
ail the widow of William Thomas married Phil
Bitting. he was of German descent, an odd kind
a man and middling worthless — they had se-
veral children — some of them were — Day
Lewis — Abel — Eleazer and Mary — Day mar
ried Elizabeth Shewel a daughter of Walter and
achel Shewel and grand daughter of old Walter
hewel an early settler in Newbritain — Day is
dead. has left children — Lewis married Mar
garet Heaton a daughter of Robert Heaton
whose wife was Sarah Griffith a daughter of Natha
iel Griffith and a twin sister of Ann Morris the
ife of William Morris — Lewis & wife have severa
hildren. their daughter Martha is married to my
wifes brother Joseph Mathew — Lewis and his wife
were both members of Hilltown Church. They have
emoved to Philada. have likewise removed their
membership there. — Abel married Catharine Myer
German descent, has children, is an industrious
and working man and lives in Hilltown on a part
the plantation that formerly belonged to Joseph Thomas
Eleazer is married to Mary Rowland a daughter
Stephen Rowland (see page 55) they have two sons
Alfred and Thomas — Alfred is married to
[illegible]

Martha^3 (d/o Wm^2 & Abigail Thomas)
30 A; m Vastine of disagreeable
peculiarities, but still a kind
husband - Martha^3 was pious &
respected member of Bapt Ch
in Hilltown. D. Nov 7, 1822, ag 66.

Abigails 2nd husband was
Phil Bitting - odd Ger.
+ middling worthless.
Their issue was
Day m. Elizabeth Shewel
Abel m. Catherine Mejar Hilltown
Eleazer m. Mary Rowland of Hilltown
Thomas - in Phila. grandson)
Mary - in Phila
Lewis - m. Margaret Heaton
- Hilltown ch.

Thomas is tending store in Philada. Eleazer and wife are both members of Hilltown Church — They keep a st where my brother Thomas formerly lived. They li comfortable are industrious and saving. — Mary believe is living in Philada. — Philip Bitting died many ye ago — and Abigail although not deemed virtuous in her you-er days — became it is hoped truly penitent and reformed in life. She was baptized and joined the church in Hilltown in February 1800. She removed with her daughter to Philada. some years before she died: which took place Oct. 6 — 181 Her remains were brought up and buried in the grave yard attached to the Lower Meeting house.

There are some things connected with this branch of Elde William Thomas's family worthy of note. That four of the family in regular descent in the male line were William and stand as follows. viz.

Elder William ^{1} Thomas and Ann his wife
His youngest son Wm. ^{2} Thomas and Abigail his wife
His Eldest son Wm. ^{3} Thomas and Mary his wife
His Second son Wm. ^{4} Thomas and Mary his wife
His eldest son Wm. ^{5} Thomas and Eliza his wife, formerly Eliza Swartz by whom he has a son whom they call Edwin.

In taking the genealogy of the last married Wm. Thom and Eliza his wife it will be found that they are bot great-great-grand children of Elder Wm. Thomas

Gwently (or Gwellin) a daughter of Elder Wm. Thomas, married Morris Morris whose father Ca-walladar Morris came from Wales. Morris & Gwently had seven children namely Cadwallader — Abraham — Will Benjamin — Enoch — Joseph and Morris and two dau-ters Alice and Rachel — Cadwallader married Elizabeth Hastines by whom he had several children he had a handsome patrimony by his father he a good scholar a ready clerk in his day has been

Philip Bitting d. many yrs ago & Abigail not deemed virtuous in her younger days became it is hoped truly penitent & reformed in life. She was baptized & joined ch in Hilltown, Feb. 1800. Rem. to Phila w/ dau. d. Oct. 6, 1811.

Abigail bp. & joins Hilltown ch 1800 (where her children Lewis, Abel & Eleazer, all members lived), & widowed lived w Mary in Phila. & d. 6 Oct, 1811. Bur. — Lower Meeting house Cem at Hilltown. (i.e. Ch. which Elder Wm.^{1} Thomas built).

Wm.^{2} Thomas & wife Abigail
Wm.^{3} " " Mary
Wm.^{4} " " Mary
Wm.^{5} " " Eliza Swartz
both are gr-gr-grandchildren of Elder Wm.^{1} Thomas

Gwently^{2} Thomas m. Morris Morris s/o Cadwallar of Wales.

I need pg. 54 for Anna^{2} Thomas who m. Stephen Rowland

8 Simon calls him the "incomparable Mr. Morgan." I have taken this short notice of him, partly because it seemed to come in connexion with Mr. Griffith and particularly because they both stand in connexion with Elder William Thomas, as will be hereafter noticed. I now return to Mr. Benjamin Griffith. He had Mr. William Thomas (just above named, and of whom much more will be said in another place) as his assistant for many years. They preached as suited themselves and to suit the hearers in Welsh and in English. Mr. Griffith married into the Miles's family, had several sons and daughters. One of his Sons, Abel, became a baptist preacher, and settled at Brandywine in Chester County (The place where he lived is in Fallowfield Township. his son William is still living there and near to the baptist church of Hephzibah which formerly was a branch of Brandywine and is adjacent thereto). Mr. Benjn. Griffith, had by industry, with the opportunities which were afforded him acquired a very tolerable acquaintance with languages and books. He appeared in print on several occasions, he drew up, or rather revised and enlarged a treatise of church discipline which had been begun by Mr. Abel Morgan, which was attached to the baptist confession of faith. He wrote several pamphlets and treatises, one of which I have in possession, Shewing his reasons why he could not commune with Simon Butler and Joseph Eaton and their adherents. The subject in dispute related to the Sonship of Jesus Christ — Butler & Eaton held (or was thought to hold) what may perhaps be termed the Arian or Semi Arian scheme. Mr. Griffith wrote an elegant hand, and was the ano

Addendum
Preface

(Rev)
Mr. Benj. Griffith had
Elder Wm. Thomas
as his assistant many
years

preached in Welsh & in Eng.

Mr. Benj. Griffith

wrote

church discipline begun
by Mr. Abel Morgan
Attached to Bapt Con-
fession of Faith

dispute w Butler & Eaton (Arian ??)
over
Sonship of Jesus Christ
[Arianism]

From Rev. Jos. Math
1831 Ms.

EHP.
X

G974.821
B322hi 1985

BATTLE

DPL
7/94

by J.H. Battle

Thompson Memorial church of Solebury was organized in 1813, the church at Hartsville in 1839, at Bristol in 1844, at Plumsteadville in 1861, at Morrisville in 1860, at Carversville in 1870, at Forestville in ——. In 1886 a church at Leidytown originally organized as Reformed became Presbyterian; and in the same year the Eddington church came into existence. The growth of this denomination has been restricted to the central part of the county, and in those instances—Deep Run, Red Hill, and Durham—where flourishing congregations existed a hundred years ago, scarcely any evidence of the fact remains.

|| Welsh Baptists (after the above Friends) formed the only considerable element of dissenters in the early population of the county. The Reverend Thomas Dungan led a small colony from Rhode Island to Bristol in 1682–84 and formed the Cold Spring Baptist church, the first in the county and state. It disbanded I in 1702, but not before another had come into existence to take its place. The latter is the Southampton Baptist church. Its remote origin may be traced in the Keithian division among Friends in 1691; and by a singular coincidence the same individual was thus instrumental in founding both the oldest Episcopal and the oldest Baptist church in the county. The latter was not a regularly constituted organization until 1745, and was united with the church at Pennypack prior to that time; but it possessed a certain autonomy from 1691. Its membership was not Welsh, strictly speaking, for it was only in New Britain and Hilltown that that nationality early established itself. In the religious chronicles of these communities the names of Simon Butler and William II Thomas deserve conspicuous mention. The Montgomery Baptist church was organized June 20, 1719, with a membership largely resident in this county. f. by Rev. Abel Morgan Dissensions early arose regarding theological subjects. Butler formulated his views in a published pamphlet to which the name "Butler's creed" was applied. He received the practically unanimous support of his neighbors, and in 1754 3 yrs. W.T. before died they withdrew in a body from the Montgomery church and formed themselves III into the New Britain church. In the meantime Reverend William Thomas d. 1757 Not our WT? built a meeting-house in Hilltown (1757). 1737 The congregation that worshipped here was part of Montgomery church until 1781. These were the three parent Baptist societies in the county. The number has since been augmented by the organization of churches at Solebury (1843), Bristol (1848), Davisville (1849), Point Pleasant (1849), Doylestown (1867), and Furlong (1880). The societies formerly existing in Springfield, Haycock, and Rockhill townships are now extinct. Among the later Baptist clergy of this county Reverend Joseph Matthias and Thomas B. Montanye were very prominent. X 1831 Ms.

Of the three great German denominations of the county—Lutheran, Reformed, and Mennonite—it is difficult to decide to which the priority of organized representation belongs. The earliest of the Palatine settlers were the Mennonites, who founded Germantown, and this formed the nucleus around which German immigrants of all classes and confessions rapidly gathered, extending

*Is this the author of 1831 Ms.? Yes.

HIST.

LDS 1/4/88

Rev. s/o Wm^{1} Thomas

Hist of Bucks Co Pa. cont.

Rev. John^{2} Thomas 559 — [1713-1790]

Doylestown twp. 30 mi to Phila.

Welsh Bapt emig to Pa 1683; numerous 1719.
Montgomery Baptist Church org 1719!
New Britain ~~Bapt~~ Ch - Doyles. twp - Cem. 2A.
Ch & chapel - bapt. built over never failing spring,
1st meet-hs b. 1744 k. "Society Meeting House".
1770 - described as stone 40'x30', erect. 1744 w/
stables, school hs, & fine grove. Had seats,
galleries, & a stove. Welsh numerous
now left New Br. as dis. beg 1735 over
doctrine led by Simon Butler - 22 members left.
& org. New Br Bapt Ch. leaders includ.
(Rev?) John^{2} Thomas withdrew from Montgomery Bapt Ch 1754. And in 1755
calling themselves New Brit. Bapt. Ch
it rec'd into Phila assoc. - thus it became 9th
Bapt Ch in Pa.

In the meantime, Elder (as he was called in those times) Rev Wm^{1} Thomas [b 1678 - 1759]
b. meet-hs in Hilltown 175$_{31}$7. Congreg worship
here (part of Montg. ch) until 1781.

Not our W.T.①

(Rev.??) Wm Thomas ~~[illegible]~~ b. cross-roads tavern? first house (prior to 1760)
at crossroads of old N. Wales & Almshouse Roads, which
became village of New Britain; a pottery was
erected 1807 by Ephraim Thomas NOT son of W.T.; from these
2 establishments New Br village grew. 1st P.O.
1829. [Which Wm did this?] Not Wm^{1} Thomas d. 1757.

This is not Epraim^{2} d1776 (Rev Wm^{1})!

Joseph (~~[illegible]~~. Wm.^{2} had a Jos.^{3} 1750-1822)
m. Mary Kelly
~~551~~ 604 ~~619~~ ~~690~~ ~~692~~ ~~705~~ ~~706~~ ~~710~~
Bucks Co.

1782 - a Jos. Thomas served on Council (gov't body)
1779 - " " " " as Commissioner

Martha (Wm^2 had a Martha^3 1756-182
who married Amos Vastline).

Martha (Wm.^{3} had a Martha^4 b. 1779)

Bucks Co, Pa. – THOMAS

Dr. Jos. Thomas, Quakertown banker, b New Brit twp Bucks Co, Pa. Je 15, 1829 gr-gdsn of ALBIN Thomas, of Wales & loc in Plumstead twp.
Joseph (Elias^3, Albin^2, Albin^1)

Edw Thomas, bus, b. 3 Mar 1813 Quakertown, to Samuel & Elizabeth (McCarty) Thomas Gdf was Edw Thomas, a Friend of Welsh descent.

Edw Thomas, Torresdale merchant, 20 Ag 1825 son of Samuel & Martha (Lloyd) Thomas, natives of Montg. Co. Pa, of Wel/Eng desc. Sam'l was a miller & op. grist-mill at Torresdale as early as 1817, dying 1872 in 81st yr; his wife at 70 – Saml & Martha had 11 child – 10 grew up – 5 sons & 5 dau. includ Sam'l Jr & Edw (above).

SLC Fam. Hist. FILM: 216688, item 6 (SOURCE) 1 THOMAS (pgs 1-38) (where other pgs? 20) Diary of Rev. Joseph Mathias MS. 1831 SLC
copied on CD Rom by me at SLC Fam. Hist. Apr 2002.

Rev. Wm. Thomas

ROM

Issue:-* Thomas^2 Thomas 20

Rev. John^2	23	
Ephraim^2	28	
Manasseh^2	38	
Wm.^{2}	39	
Gwently^2	43	(m. Morris Morris)
Anna^2	54	(m. Stephen Rowland)

Not typed

p.2 (* Thos.^{2} Thomas had a son named Morgan^3 18

p.5 Rev. Abel Morgan had Welsh Bible.
An Rev. " Abel Morgan " b. Welsh Tract [wales] 18 Apr., 1713 - educated at Academy of Rev. Thos. Evanson Pencader, Ord. 1734 d. 1785, Great preacher in his day - Montgomery Pa. Co

p.8 (Blank)

p.9. Settlement of region by Welsh; — 1700-22.
Bucks & Montgomery Co - 20-35 miles from Philadelphia, Pa.
A family named Griffiths arr. 1723 of North Wales.
Some set in New Britain Pa. (Society); some in Hilltown, Pa.
among peaceful Indians. [Rev. Wm. Thomas m. a Ann Griffiths b. 1673 - d. 1752 ?

p. 10 (Blank) - p. 2 missing of MS

p. 11. No lawyers or doctors - none wanted or sought. Land was heavily timbered; 20-50 neighbors would help clear it. They used sharp grubbing hoes, drinking H_2O or beer - Later New Eng rum & after orchards produced - cider & apple whiskey.
Ate wheat or rye bread, Dumplings of wheat flour boiled w/ meat & Veg., or apple dumplings. Mutton, beef, pork, molasses, Few depend on wild meat or fowl. Pancakes made. Trees girdled to make

p.12 them die & fall in wind. Exchanged log rolling. Horse collars made of straw - as no leather available. Harness of tow cloth, rope or rawhide

Matthias MS ②
1831

p. 13 few open - no wagons, carts or carriages. Pack horses
in trains carried grain & meat ~~in sacks~~ to mill & market. No saddles - only
pads, pillions. Rode horses to meeting, to visit & get
married - the "swain & his damsel".

p. 14. The Welsh are called "the Sons of Gomer". WHY? Females
w/great glee picked, carded & spun wool + flax, quilted.
Exchange of labor - at the "frolic" - pull'd flax, gathered
grain + hay ~~cord~~, + husked corn. Dangerous snakes in fields!
rattlesnake, blowing viper, pilot - all dangerous.
Author's [- Matthias] mother bit during harvest - a man sucked
out poison +

Is he related to Ann Griffith w/o Rev Wm Thomas?? A bro?

p. 15 Elder Benj. Griffith b. 16 Oct 1688 in Llanllcoyne
in Cardigan Co - Wales. Came to US 1710. Bp. 11 My 1711 - Sett
Baptized. What ch?
at Montgomery 1720 - 1 yr after ch. built. Called to ministry
122 - Ord. 23 Oct. 1725, pastoring that ch till death
5 Oct. 1768 + bur. at Montgomery age 81 in the 47th yr of his
Llanevenarth? ministry ca time Elder ~~Wm~~ ? (ABEL) Morgan d. Morgan b. 1637 at Allt-
gach at parish of Lla..vens, Carmarthen Co Wales - entered
ministry age 19 - Ord at Blaenegwent in Monmouthshire
To Am. 1711, Feb. 14 - res. Phila; rem. to Pennepek, pastored.
d. 16 Dec. 1722. Traveled to other ch.

Related to Mary Morgan d. 1810 w/o Wm 3 Thomas ??

BEGIN p. 16. He is called "The Incomparable Abel Morgan"
Mr. Benj. Griffith's assistant for many yrs was
Elder Wm ① Thomas ①. Then preached to suit
themselves + hearers in Welsh + Eng. Benj. G's son
Abel, bapt pr, settled at Brandywine Chester Co, - Fellowship
Twp. B.G. declined appt of Just. of Peace WHY?

REV. WM. THOMAS ①

Matthias MS. 1831 (p.3)

p.17 Davis — says Merionethshire WRONG

Elder Wm ① Thomas ① b. Llanwenarth in Monmouthshire (Wales) – a contemporary of Elder Abel Morgan. W.T. – formerly of Montgomery Ch, Pa. but was recorded by Elder Joshua Thomas in Hist of Baptists in Wales, pub. 1778. Wm. Thos ① lived on farm "Bhassaw (BLASSAW?) of Mwyn (MORGANT? WYN) in Bedwellty (BEDWILELY) parish & the meeting was held in his house. Prob to Am w/ his pastor Abel Morgan or soon after, arr. 1712. Wm ① Thomas member of Blaenew (Bapt Chu Glamorganshire), & was commonly called Wm. Thomas John. I do not know if he preached in Wales. Started in low circumstances; was industrious & before long "the Lord blessed him in his soul & his substance." In Am he began as [preacher] asst & preached his entire life, d. 1757. He was very useful

p18 in various ways — built meeting house, at his own expense. Had 7 children, buying land for each & built houses for them: Member of Montgomery Church & asst to Benj. Griffith. His son Wm. John ② Thomas ② became eminent preacher, pastoring ch. after death of Benj. Griffith. Wm J Thos ② born in Am.; called to ministry 1749 & Ord 1751. This can't be my Wm.2 Thomas. This would be Rev. John2 yes.

p 19 Other sources, Wm Thomas ①. Arr. in Am. 14 Feb, ~~1702~~ 1712. w/ wife & first born son Thos. (Thomas ??) an infant, from Bristol. Arranged for passage to Phila for considerable sum of money. He hoped to become large landholder w cash to build, stock & improve. But cash, clothing & valuable articles put aboard ship, & he left for day of sail. but ship set sail in his absence. He pursued in small craft but soon lost sight of ship. Left destitute. Took 1st ship going to Phila

Matthias 183 MS. (P.4)

(P.20) Ship master absconded w/ his goods, selling them to others & Thos saw these in possession of others. He was a* licensed minister of Bapt. denomination, possessed a strong discriminatory & vigorous mind, had a good educ in Welsh & Eng, of good size & able bodied, pious & practical preacher. By trade a cedar cooper & expeditious at business. From Welsh friends [Watkins??] he borrowed $ to pay for passage, expenses, & materials to begin business as Cooper - brisk demand for product. Did all the good for himself & others, for souls & bodies, preaching & praying & exhorting gratuitously & laboring w/ his hands to pay debts.

* NOTE: Licenses were granted to dissenting ministers by The Crown of Eng., to hold meetings & preach w/o molestation - under the Act of Toleration.

(P. 21) Late 1703 wrong date he rem w/ wife & son Thomas across the Schuylkill R. into Twp. of Radnor among Welsh emigrants to con't business of cooperage & carried cedar ware by old horse to city [Phila]. (Soon after son John^{2} was born). Prosperous & saved considerable money. An accident w loaded gun cost him 5 pounds. In a field he fired at a flock of partridges near an old barn & the wadding thrown & set ~~barn~~ straw afire & burned barn down. Owner threatened to "suit at law" if damages not paid, & Thos "being a ~~Just~~ man", paid altho a large draw back. No account of how long Wm.① Thomas stayed here, but in a few yrs. bought several hundred A of land at Perkasy ca 28 mi NW of Phila. & rem. here.

Matthews
MS. 1831 p 5

A few yrs later on return from market w/ horses where he had been selling wheat & pork - learned from Mr. Logan of several 100 A land adj. his own land bot from Mr Langhorn.

(p.22) Quote follows. Apparently Wm. Thos.① used thy, thee in conversation. Raised 5 sons THOS — JOHN — EPHRAIM — MANASSEH & WM.② & 2 daus — ANN & GWENTLY. ÷ lands among the 7.
1737 — he built on 4A a stone meeting house. & furnished it w/ seats, & a pulpit he wrought out of a very large hollow poplar tree. & put it on a platform from which he "he held forth & proclaimed the glad news of salvation to his fellow men." Some neighboring tribes of Indians —

NOTE: Part of meet house pulled down & enlarged — 1771. It is now (1831) an old low bldg — the chimney is The Same — as reported by Matthews, author.

(p.23) Blank (p. 15 missing)

(p.24) Wm. Thomas① bequeathed it to Hilltown "by my graveyard" to bury Their dead - far & near, ~~Whites~~ "whites and blacks" [except for suicides] - & to use for school & also Xtn worship & ~~for~~ to allow all tolerated ministers to preach funeral sermons. "Papists and Heretics I reject"! Wanted Bapts (but not those who "deny to sign the Nicene Creed) to hold rel. meetings there. OK for Presby. to preach if they hold to the Westminster Confession of Faith and Independents likewise. Refuse use to those who will

p.25 not swear allegiance to a Protestant King. No

[King in 1750's was Geo II.

Matthews
MS. 1831 p. 6

Papists or Moravian's not allowed in said house nor any other strangers who appear Godly until well known to be sound in the Faith. Catechizing children to be kept up. His 5 sons to see orders carried out. [1st son is Thomas ② Thomas].

NOTE: This is called the lower or old meeting house. 1812 a stone wall built on one side- completely surrounded 1830. Elder Wm Thos①, his wife & all his 7 children buried in this cemetery. w/marble head & foot stones.

Epitaph of Wm Thos.①:—

In Memory of William Thomas.
Licensed minister of the Gospel
Who died October 6th Anno Domini 1757
Aged 79 years.

"In yonder meeting house I spent my breath.
Now silent mouldering here I lie in death.
These silent lips, shall wake, and you declare
A dread Amen. To truths they published there."

His wife's name was Ann [Griffith] she died November 5th, 1752 Aged 72 years.

begin p. 25 w/ THOMAS & THOMAS (Rev. Wm.)
" p. 38 w. Rev John Thomas issue #1 Anna

*208 - Zero will of Pages, not M. T.
DELA CO. OH. WILLS
error (1109) Jos Cole
284 James THOMAS - will of Sam'l Thomas (w- Catherine) & beq. to sons & dau - John A., Jas, Benj, Jane, Edw, Jas, & Susan. Nov. 15, 1844 Dela Co, Oh - Concord Twp.
409 - Jos. Cole & wife of Troy Twp. - parents of Hugh & Jos E. Cole. & daus Sally, Polly Mar 1849

25 pgs. Where is remainder thru p. 54.

THOMAS

DAVIS, GEN + PER. HIST OF BUCKS CO PA

DPL

G929.1748 B865 dav

Norristown, Pennsylvania. George M., born July 19, 1845; died November 12, 1872; was a soldier in the Civil war, Company D, Ninety-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. Albert, born April 24, 1848; resides at Norristown, Pennsylvania; married Theresa Manes; no issue.

William Summers, the eldest son of Samuel and Eliza (Whitby) Summers, was born May 30, 1833, in Norristown, Pennsylvania. He received his education in the public schools. In the year 1851 he was employed as a clerk in a general store at Conshohocken, Pennsylvania. In 1858 he commenced business as a dealer in general merchandise on the corner of Fayette and Washington streets. In 1880 he erected the store on the corner of Fayette and Elm streets, where he continued business until the year 1900, when he retired. He took an active part in promoting the growth and improvement of the borough. He was elected burgess of the borough of Conshohocken for two terms, and also served as a member of town council and school director for several terms. He also served as a director in the Conshohocken Gas and Water Company. At the present time he is librarian of the Montgomery County Historical Society and a member of the Pennsylvania German Society. On October 10, 1858, he married Henrietta Yost, born March 26, 1833; died May 18, 1887, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Christman) Yost. She was a great-great-granddaughter of Jacob Yost, born March 16, 1696; married July, 1732, Elizabeth Shambough. He emigrated to ths country from Zwibrucken, Germany, landing in Philadelphia, September 21, 1727. Children:

William E. Summers, born June 6, 1860, died March 9, 1897; married, February 8, 1888, Anne Donnelly, born June, 1866. Children: William, born November, 1888; died July, 1889; Frances, born July 9, 1891.

Clara E. Summers, born July 16, 1865; married July 26, 1900, John Murray, born July 14, 1865. They reside at Wharton, New Jersey.

Lillian E. Summers, born December 5, 1875.

OLIVER M. THOMAS, of Hilltown township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, near Line Lexington, is the sole survivor, of the paternal name, of a family that was once very numerous in Hilltown, and whose members were among the largest landowners and most influential people in the township. He also resides on land taken up and improved by his ancestors nearly two centuries ago.

Rev. William Thomas, or as he was more familiarly known, "Elder Thomas," the paternal ancestor of the Thomas family of Bucks county, was born in the year 1678, in Lanwenarth, Merionethshire, Wales, on the borders of England. He belonged to a family that possessed considerable means, being freeholders of a considerable estate. His parents were members of a Baptist church in Merioneth, and he was reared in the tenets of that faith, and, receiving a superior education for his time, and being of a studious and pious disposition, he became a speaker in religious meetings of his sect when still a young man, and, though never an ordained minister, continued to administer to the spiritual needs of his neighbors through his entire life. Rev. Abel Morgan, for many years pastor of the Baptist church at Pennypack, and the founder of the Montgomery Baptist church, and also a native of Merioneth, was his acquaintance and friend. Prior to his coming to America his parents located on a farm called Blassaw of Wyn, in the parish of Bedwlldy, some distance from the place of his nativity. At the death of his parents he sold the patrimonial estate, and being possessed of sufficient means to settle himself comfortably in a new country where land was cheap, he made his preparations to embark for Pennsylvania. He had married in 1710 Ann (maiden name not recorded), born in 1680, and his eldest child Thomas was born in Wales in 1711. In January, 1711-12, he transported his household goods and his wife and infant child to Bristol, England, and, having engaged passage on a ship lying there bound for Philadelphia, had his goods, clothing and the greater part of his cash taken aboard. Being informed that the ship would not sail for several days, he took his family to the country to await the day of sailing. Though he returned before the appointed time, the ship had already sailed, though still in sight. After an ineffectual attempt to overtake her he was forced to await the sailing of a later vessel. He and his family arrived in Philadelphia on February 14, 1712, and, though he found the vessel there in which his goods had been transported, the dishonest master had absconded with everything of value he could lay his hands on, and he had the mortification of seeing some of his own clothes on the backs of persons who had bought them of the dishonest master. Wholly without funds or any worldly possessions, he was forced to look about for means of obtaining a livelihood. Fortunately, he had learned the useful craft of a cooper, and, meeting with a family by the name of Watkins, whom he had known in the old country, he obtained sufficient funds to pay for his passage and to equip him in a modest way to follow his trade. In the latter part of the year 1713 he located in Radnor township, now Delaware county, where he followed the trade of a cedar cooper for some time, returning later to the east side of the Schuylkill and locating in the Northern Liberties. By industry and shrewd business tact in the course of five years he accumulated sufficient funds to repay his benefactors and to warrant him in fulfilling his original intention of becoming a freeholder. At that time the township of Hilltown, though already surveyed, was held in large tracts of one thousand to three thousand acres by a few residents of Philadelphia and vicinity. Among these was Jeremiah Langhorne, of Bucks county, then chief justice of Pennsylvania. Of him Mr. Thomas purchased 440 acres lying along the county line between Line Lexington and Telford, for eighty-eight pounds. The purchase, being consummated February 12 1718, William Thomas removed his growing family to his new purchase, which was entirely unimproved. He soon erected a substantial though modest house which continued to shelter him and some of his descendants until nearly a century later, being demolished in 1812. Continuing his life-long habits of industry and thrift, he was able five years later to purchase another tract of three hundred acres one and a half miles further north, part of which is still in possession of the subject of this sketch. In 1725 he purchased 406 acres in two tracts, one of them adjoining his first purchase, and the other adjoining the New Britain line, where he later erected a Baptist church and gave to the township, with land sufficient for a graveyard. In 1728 he purchased another fifty acres, making in all 1258 acres, whose total cost was 361 pounds.

He continued his religious labors from the time of his arrival in Pensylvania, and on locating in Hilltown united himself and his family with Montgomery Baptist church which had been founded in 1714. This church being, however, over three miles away, he began to minister to the Welsh Baptist settlers in Hilltown, located still farther away from the church, first at his and their houses and in the open air, and later at the little meeting house erected on land donated by him as before stated. He also assisted the Rev. Benjamin Griffith in his pastorate of Montgomery church. The meeting house erected by him in 1737 stood for forty-four years, being demolished in 1771, and a more commodious building erected in its place.

Death closed the earthly career of this pious Welsh pioneer on October 6, 1757, and a large flat marble slab marks his last resting place in the shadow of the church his earnest labors had helped to establish, on which is inscribed the date of his death and age, and the following singularly appropriate and unique epitaph, composed by himself:

"In yonder Meeting House I spent my
breath;
Now silent mouldering here I lie in death.
These silent lips shall wake and yet declare,
A dread Amen to truths they published
there."

His wife preceded him, dying November 5, 1752, at the age of seventy-two years. By his will dated December 11, 1753, he devised to the inhabitants of Hilltown forever the meeting house erected by himself, and the graveyard in which to bury their dead, both to be for the use of the people of whatever religious creed, "Papists and those who refuse to take the oath of allegiance to a Protestant king excepted," and, in reference to the graveyard, "those guilty of self-murder only excepted." The house was also to be used for school purposes. A considerable sum was also devised for the use of the Baptist church. His large real estate holdings were divided among his children, most of whom were already settled on the lands then devised to them. Elder William Thomas and Ann his wife, were the parents of seven children;

1. Thomas, born in Wales in 1711, died in Hilltown, January, 1780.
2. John, born in Radnor, Delaware county, December, 1713, married Sarah James, and was for many years pastor of the Montgomery and Hilltown Baptist churches and has left numerous descendants.
3. Gwently, born 1716, married Morris Morris. She inherited from her father the farm near the meeting house, and she and her husband are the ancestors of the Morris family of that section, and many others scattered all over the country.
4. Anna, born 1719, married Stephen Rowland, some of whose descendants still reside in Hilltown. d. in childbirth
5. Manasseh, born 1721, died in Hilltown, February 7, 1802.
6. William, born 1723, married Abigail Day, and died in Hilltown in 1764.
7. Ephraim, a twin of Anna, born 1719, married Eleanor Bates, and died in 1776.

All these children left families and spent their lives in or near Hilltown.

Thomas Thomas, the eldest son of Elder William Thomas, was the direct ancestor of the subject of this sketch. He married in 1735, Margaret Bates, and settled in a house erected for him by his father on the tract purchased in 1725, of Rowland Ellis, and this tract and fifty acres of the first purchase of his father was devised to him later. In addition to this he purchased in 1735 seventy-nine acres, and in 1750 he purchased a tract of five hundred acres, but immediately conveyed one hundred acres, each to his brothers Manasseh and John. With the 250 acres received from his father he was therefore the owner of 629 acres. He was a member of the Montgomery Baptist church, but attended the Hilltown Baptist church and became a member there on its acquiring a separate existence. He died in January, 1780. His first wife, Margaret Bates, died prior to 1750, leaving three children, Morgan, born 1736, removed to New Jersey, where he died unmarried; Ann, who married (first) John Custard, and late in life Jacob Appenzeller; and Alice, born 1746, married John Mathias, and died in Hilltown, October 25, 1810, leaving a large family. Thomas Thomas married a second time prior to 1750, Mary Williams, who bore him ten children, viz.: Elizabeth, married Henry Godshalk; Esther, married William Williams; Job, born 1751, married Rebecca Bates, daughter of Thomas and Sarah; Amos, born 1752, married Ruth Bates, sister to Rebecca, removed to Virginia, where he was a captain in the Revo-

descendants

Sons
In Rev War
~~Job~~
Amos
James

lution. Jonah, born 1754 or 1755, married Sarah Freeman, daughter of Richard; Catharine, married Charles Miller, and settled in Northampton county; Asa, born February, 1758, married Martha James, daughter of Abel and Mary (Howell) James, of New Britain, was a soldier in the Revoluton; Sarah, born 1760, married Patrick Maitland, and settled in Buffalo Valley, (Union county, Pennsylvania); Abel, born 1762, married Mary James, another daughter of Abel and Mary (Howell) James and settled in Shenandoah Valley; Anna, twin of Abel, married Joseph Mathias.

Job Thomas, eldest son of Thomas and Mary (Williams) Thomas, was born on the old homestead in 1751. Though two of his brothers were soldiers in the Revolutionary army, he held aloof from the patriot cause, and had little faith in its ultimate success. In 1774 his father and mother conveyed to him 150 acres of the 500 acre tract purchased in 1750, and he later heired fifty acres additional, and lived thereon until 1793, when he sold it and removed to the Buffalo Valley with a part of his family, and later to Shamokin, where he was killed by a falling tree in June, 1798. His widow and family returned to Hilltown, where the former died June 30, 1819. Job and Rebecca Bates were the parents of eight children, as follows: 1. Thomas, married Mary Mathias. 2. Abiah, married Sarah Ashton. 3. Ruth, never married; 4. Adam, married Morgan Custard. 5. Zillah, married Eber Thomas, son of Manasseh. 6. Sarah, married Richard Heacock. 7. Mary, married Owen Rowland. 8. Ann, married Issachar Thomas, son of Elias and grandson of Ephraim Thomas, third son of Elder William Thomas. Ephraim had heired from his father a portion of the 300 acres purchased by Elder William Thomas in 1723, and upon which his father had erected him a house in 1740, and this tract descended to his son Elias, and through him to Issachar, and from him to his son Levi, who lived thereon until his death in 1886, being then the last survivor of his name as a landowner in Hilltown. Levi Thomas devised the old plantation for life to Oliver M. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, he being the grandson of his mother's brother Abiah Thomas.

Abiah Thomas, second son of Job and Rebecca (Bates) Thomas, married Sarah Ashton. He was a farmer for many years in Montgomery township, Montgomery county, and had two sons, Alfred and Hiram, the former of whom died in Philadelphia in 1882.

Hiram Thomas, second son of Abiah, was born in Hilltown, Bucks county, but was reared in Montgomery county. He was for several years a school teacher in Hatfield and other parts of Montgomery county, and later a farmer in Montgomery township. He died in Lower Providence township, Montgomery county. His wife was Prudence Roberts, daughter of John Roberts, and of Welsh descent, and they were the parents of six children, as follows: Eliza, Kate; Oliver M., Alfred, Sarah J., wife of Nathan R. Wamsher; and Robert.

OLIVER M. THOMAS, eldest son of Hiram and Prudence (Roberts) Thomas, was born in Montgomery county, July 25, 1836, and was educated at the public schools of Gwynedd township. Early in life he learned the trade of a blacksmith, which he followed for thirty-two years. In 1886 he was devised the farm on which he now resides in Hilltown, for life, by his cousin Levi Thomas, and has since resided thereon. In religious matters he holds to the faith of his ancestors for many generations, and is a member of the Baptist church. In politics he is a Democrat. Mr. Thomas married November 25, 1860, Elizabeth Fenstermacher, of Lower Providence township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and they have been the parents of three children: Samuel, who died at the age of three years; Hiram Brook, who died at the age of ten months; and Eliza Katharine, who died at the age of nine years.

——

THE HENDRICKS FAMILY, of Bucks county, is one of the oldest in Pennsylvania, its progenitors forming part of that little colony that emigrated from the district of the Lower Rhine, in Rhenish Prussia and Westphalia, and founded Germantown in 1684-5. There under the leadership of the gifted Pastorius they founded the first Mennonite congregation in America, established schools, and a little later a printing press, and gave a tremendous impetus to the growth of religious freedom.

Gerhard Hendricks, of Kreigsheim, a little village on the Rhine, with wife Sytie, sons Wilhelm and Lendert, daughter Sarah and servant Heinrich Frey, came to Pennsylvania in the "Frances and Dorothy" October 12, 1685, with Peter Shoemaker and a number of others who became prominent in the affairs of not only the German settlement on the Schuylkill, but of the province of Pennsylvania. Prior to the organization of the Mennonite congregation many of those who were later Mennonites, affiliated with the Friends and took part in their religious meetings. Among these were Gerhard Hendricks and the Opden Graf brothers from Crefeld, who, with Hendricks, signed the famous protest against human slavery that was presented first to the Germantown Friends Meeting in 1688, and by them forwarded to the monthly quarterly and yearly meetings of the society. Sarah, the daughter of Gerhard Hendricks married Isaac Shoemaker.

September 28, 1709, the colonial assembly passed an "Act for the better Enabling the Divers Inhabitants of the Province of Pennsylvania, to Hold and Enjoy Lands, Tenements and Plantations in the same Province," by which over eighty of the then German residents of Germantown and vicinity were naturalized. The list is headed by Francis Daniel Pastorius, and contains the names of the Cunrads, Keysers, Luckens, Tysons, Shoemakers, Neuses and many others, whose descendants became later residents of Bucks county. Among these persons then naturalized were William Hendricks and his sons Henry and Lawrence Hendricks. Lawrence (or Lourentz) Hendricks was one of the first settlers on the Skippack, in what is now Towamencin township, Montgomery county, having purchased of Jomes Shattuck, February 30, 1713, 120 acres in that section on which he settled. At the time of his purchase he was a resident of Upper Dublin township, and is denominated in the deed as a "husbandman." He later became a tanner. On November 22, 1724, Isaac Pennington, of Bucks county, conveyed to Lawrence Hendricks, of Skippack, fifty acres of land "near Skippack" and adjoining his first purchase. In 1748 he purchased 246 acres in Hatfield township, 111 acres of which he immediately conveyed to his son Henry Hendricks. Towamencin was formed into a township in 1728, and on the tax lists of 1734 appear the names of the following landholders: Paul Hendricks, 100 acres; Lawrence Hendricks, 150 acres; Leonard Hendricks, 100 acres; and Henry Hendricks, 123 acres. Henry was the brother naturalized with Lawrence, and Paul and Leonard were doubtless also brothers, though born in America. Leonard married Elizabeth Turner, daughter of Herman Turner, of Germantown, and purchased his land in Towamencin at about the same date as Lawrence's second purchase, December 20, 1720. He died in 1776, leaving children: William, Mathias, Herman, Mary and Elizabeth. Paul Hendricks died in 1775, leaving widow Margaret and sons Paul, William, John and Peter; and daughters Catharine; Mary, wife of Henry Fry; Sophia, wife of Nicholas Godschalk; Susanna; Elizabeth, wife of Herman Hendricks; and Rachel, wife of William Nash.

Lawrence Hendricks' wife was Janneke or Jane Tyson, daughter of Cornelius Tysen, of Germantown, who died in 1716, leaving a widow Margaret and two sons, Mathias and Peter; and daughters; Barbara, wife of Mathias Cunrad; Alice, wife of John Cunrad; Williemptie, wife of Paul Engle; and Jannicke, wife of Laurentz Hendricks. Paul Engle settled near his brother-in-law, Lawrence Hendricks, on the Skippack, and his tombstone dated 1723 is the oldest in the Skippack Mennonite burying ground. Lawrence Hendricks died in Towamencin township in September, 1753, his wife Janneke surviving him. Their children were Peter, Benjamin, Cornelius, Margaret, wife of Peter Tyson; Henry; Sedgen (or Seytje), wife of Walter Jansen; William, John and Mathias. Benjamin married Katharine, daughter of William Nash. William died in 1776 leaving an only child Jane, who married Daniel Sampey.

Cornelius Hendricks, the ancestor of the Bucks county branch of the family, was born in Towamencin township, now Montgomery county, about the year 1720. He married prior to the death of his father in 1753, Mary Bean, who bore him two children, Benjamin and Christiana. He was a farmer in Worcester and Towamencin townships.

Benjamin Hendricks, son of Cornelius and Mary (Bean) Hendricks, was born and reared in Montgomery county, and married there Esther Clemens, and followed the life of a farmer for some years in Lower Salford township, in connection with his trade of a weaver. In April, 1800, he purchased of Samuel Moyer a farm of 107 acres in Hilltown township, Bucks county, and removed thither. He was one of the substantial and prominent agriculturists and business men of the community, and acquired a competence. He died on the Hilltown farm in 1831, his widow Esther surviving him. Their children were as follows: Catharine, who married Isaac Bechtel; Abraham, married Barbara Bean, and died in 1820, leaving children, Henry, Benjamin, Susan and Jacob; Jacob (the great-grandfather of J. Freeman Hendricks, of Doylestown) married Mary Drissel; John, married Mary Alderfer, see forward; Mary, who married Samuel Moyer; George, died young; Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Bergy; Joseph, who married Elizabeth George; and Susanna, who married Joseph Swartz. Benjamin, the father, having conveyed sixty-seven acres of his first purchase to his son Abraham in 1814, had purchased in 1812 of Benjamin Souder 106 acres adjoining. This old homestead has remained in the family ever since, and is now occupied by Joseph G. Hendricks, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (George) Hendricks.

John C. Hendricks, fourth child of Benjamin and Esther (Clemens) Hendricks, was born in Montgomery county, December 20, 1794, and was reared and educated in Hilltown township, Bucks county, where his parents settled when he was at the age of five years. He married April 4, 1820, Mary Alderfer, daughter of Frederick Alderfer, born September 21, 1796. John C. Hendricks was a successful farmer in Hilltown all his life. He died at Blooming Glen, Hilltown township, October 7, 1881, and his wife Mary died February 4, 1861. They, like their ancestors, were Mennonites, and belonged to the Blooming Glen congregation. He was a prominent man in the community. The children of John C. and Mary (Alderfer) Hendricks, were seven in number, as follows: Benjamin, married Susanna Leatherman and has six children; Frederick, never married; Jacob, married Anna Moyer and has three children; Joseph A., see forward; Abraham, married (first) Lydia Hunsicker (second) her sister Mrs. Fellman, and (third) Eliza Moyer; Elizabeth became the wife of Amos Penny-

of the county. The surface is undulating, with a well-defined slope from an elevated plateau about the center of the township. Here are found the sources of the Perkiomen and Neshaminy. Much has been said in praise of the fine prospect commanded by this elevation.

The largest among the original land-holders were James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, and the proprietaries. Logan and Langhorne were conspicuous characters in colonial history. Israel Pemberton was the original owner of the Logan tract, having received it from William Penn in 1716. Langhorne's Hilltown lands were east of Perkasie manor.

One of the earliest and most distinguished representatives of the Welsh nationality in Hilltown was Reverend William Thomas (or, in deference to the custom of the period, "elder" instead of reverend). He was born in 1678 at Llamvenarth, in Monmouthshire, Wales, a county at a distance from the sea, but adjacent to the English boundary. His family belonged to that large element of the English social system known as the middle classes. They were the owners of landed property of considerable value, which enabled them to give their children educational privileges not enjoyed by the poorer classes. Having disposed of his patrimony upon the death of his parents, William Thomas prepared to embark for America, whither the generous offers of William Penn had attracted many of his countrymen. He was at this time in the full vigor of early manhood, with a fair education, a sufficient knowledge of mechanical pursuits to gain a livelihood, and means to begin life in a new country with every prospect of success. Wm. Thomas

Reverend Joseph Matthias thus narrates the misfortunes that befell him at this time: "He, with his wife and first-born son, named Thomas (then an infant), left their native country to come to America. He agreed for a passage with a vessel lying at Bristol, bound for Philadelphia. The value of his possessions bid fair for him to become a land-holder to a large amount in this country, with plenty of cash to enable him to build, stock, and improve to advantage. His cash, some valuables, together with all the clothing for himself and family, except what would be necessary for their use for a few days, were all put on board the vessel. The freight was not all on board nor the passengers all ready, but a day was assigned on which they should sail. In the interim he took his family to the country, intending to return at or before the appointed day. They did return before the time assigned, but found to their great grief that the vessel had set sail, but was not yet out of sight. Pursuit was made in some small craft, signals were hoisted and kept up, but to no purpose. The vessel was lost sight of, and the family left destitute. They agreed for and took passage on credit in the first vessel bound for Philadelphia, where they arrived safely on the 14th of February, 1712. Upon inquiry they found the vessel in which their property had been deposited, but the master of the ship had absconded, and it was in care and possession of others. They had the mortification to see some of their goods in possession and some of their wearing apparel on the backs of those who had purchased them from the dishonest master of the vessel, yet they were not able to recover anything." Nevertheless, through the assistance of a family of Watkins who had known them in their old home, the passage-money was paid and William Thomas engaged at his trade of coopering in Radnor township, Delaware county PA., continuing at this five years. His industry and skill were at length successful. He had the shrewdness, the judgment, and the enterprise of a successful business man, and rapidly emerged from his poverty, paid his debts, and with the accumulated savings of five years of toil, looked around him for an opportunity to invest advantageously in landed property. February 12, 1718, he purchased four hundred and forty acres in Hilltown from Jeremiah Langhorne. It bordered upon the county line a distance of one mile, and extended inland a nearly equal distance, embracing a beautiful and fertile valley, now divided into several farms. The tract was originally part of one thousand acres granted to John Brock in 1681. It seems probable that William Thomas took possession at once.

In the course of a few years he built a stone dwelling, demolished in 1812, but the location is still indicated by a slight depression in the meadow bank near Samuel Detweiler's house. Mr. Thomas' worldly possessions continued to increase. In 1723 he purchased three hundred acres of land from James Logan, who secured it from the Pembertons. His experience in negotiating for this tract illustrates the social differences of that time. Edward Mathews thus narrates the circumstances: "At that period there was a much wider distinction between classes than now, and Logan moved in a very different rank from the farmer and mechanic. He was rather haughty and pompous and knew not the rude-looking countryman, clad in coarse, homely garb, who, on his way home from market, whither he had carried produce on horseback, stopped at 'Stenton' to inquire the price of the land. Logan surveyed Thomas at first rather critically, and inquired whether he was able to pay for the land if he should buy it. His reply was: 'My name is William Thomas. Let me know the price of the land. If that shall meet my approbation, I will then refer thee to Mr. Langhorne for any particulars thee may wish to know concerning me.' The price, ninety pounds, was named, and William was invited to call again. Meanwhile, Logan had seen Langhorne, who, from former dealings with and knowledge of Thomas, gave him a first-class character. At the next interview the change in his demeanor was marked. With a smiling countenance he informed Thomas that Langhorne had said that 'if he did not pay for the land, he would do so himself.'" His landed possessions finally aggregated one thousand two hundred and fifty-eight acres, nearly two square miles. He was the father of seven children, and it is estimated that his descendants at this time number several thousand.

Of the other Welsh families in Hilltown, those of Lewis, Owen, Morris, and Lynn were the earliest, and are at present most numerously represented. There was also another family of Thomases, in no way related to the Reverend William. Lewis and Evan Thomas were holders of large tracts of land in the northwestern part of the township near Rieff's corner, and eastward from the village of Telford. They were wealthy and aristocratic, and owned slaves prior to the revolution. The family graveyard was situated on the Bethlehem turnpike a half-mile above its divergence from the county line. It is said that a number of slaves were buried here. The spot has long been desecrated, and there is now nothing to indicate that it was once the place of interment of an aristocratic family of colonial times. Richard Thomas was the head of the family prior to the revolution. His two sons, William and Evan, were tories and joined the British army. The former was a captain, and the latter recruited a troop of cavalry. He was present at the skirmish with General Lacey's troops, May 15, 1778, at Hatboro'. It seems probable that Henry Lewis settled in Hilltown as early as 1730; a mortgage is recorded against his property in 1742, so that he must have been in the township prior to that time. There were also a James Lewis and a Jeremiah Lewis; the former lived near the Rockhill line, and the latter removed to Virginia before the revolution. Griffith Owen is believed to have been the first progenitor in Bucks county of the family that bears his name. He emigrated from Wales in 1721, purchased about five hundred acres of land in the southeastern middle portion of Hilltown, pursued the occupation of surveying for many years, and was a member of assembly a number of terms. His influential position seems to have been of a character similar to that of Simon Butler in New Britain. The Griffith family of Hilltown is descended from Evan Griffith, the son of Howell Griffith, who lived in Pembrokeshire, Wales. He sailed for America in 1704, but was taken prisoner of war by the Spaniards, and did not reach his destination for some years. He settled first in Montgomery, but removed to Hilltown in 1726, and bought land of Thomas Walmsley. His family consisted of ten children, and his descendants are quite numerous. The number of Welsh families was not large. They seem to have been prolific, and intermarried principally among themselves. Hence, in the second or third generation from the original settlers, the population had increased considerably, but this cannot be attributed to the influx of new colonists. There seems to have been a lack of stability and tenacity about the Welsh. They were comparatively intelligent and enterprising; but not inclined to devote the best years of their lives to the task of securing a competency from a soil not overproductive. Many yielded to the inducements offered by other pursuits and engaged in merchandising or manufacturing. Others emigrated west or south, and did again the work their fathers had done in developing a new country. When enterprise was synonymous with change, and conservatism with retrogression, this wide-spread desire on the part of energetic young or middle-aged men to seek their fortunes in other than rural pursuits cannot be utterly condemned. But for every farm that was offered for sale there was a purchaser, seldom a Welsh purchaser, however. A new element in the population was rapidly increasing in numbers and importance—the stolid, conservative, tenacious Germans. They were descending from the north, from Rockhill and Richland and Montgomery county, bringing customs, social forms, ideas and manners, language, and religious views, widely different from those of the people they supplanted. They came to stay. In 1774 the German names among a list of taxables in Hilltown numbered sixty-eight, the Welsh sixty, and other nationalities fifteen; total, one hundred and forty-three. Their population at the present time as against all other nationalities is as twenty to one.

The villages of Hilltown wholly within its borders are Leidytown, Mt. Pleasant, Fricks, Lawndale, and Blooming Glen, while Dublin is partly in Bedminster and Grier's Corners is partly in Plumstead. Leidytown derives its name from Zachariah Leidy, by whom it was laid off about forty years ago. The first temperance hotel in the county was kept here by him with success for a number of years. The population is estimated to be two hundred and fifty. Frick's post-office is located on the Line Lexington and Hilltown turnpike, about a mile southwest from Leidytown. Mt. Pleasant is a hamlet of twenty or more dwellings on the same thoroughfare and about the same distance in the opposite direction. The post-office is known as Hilltown, and was established in 1817 with Elisha Lunn as postmaster. Blooming Glen post-office is popularly known as Moyer's store, and is about equidistant from Perkasie and Dublin. Lawndale, formerly known as Pennville, is a pleasantly located village on the turnpike leading from Sellersville to Hatfield.

Of the churches of this township the oldest are those which owe their inception to the early Welsh settlers. They were as a class devoutly religious and almost unanimously adhered to the Baptist faith. Fortunately for the continuance of these denominational preferences, one of their number, William Thomas, had been ordained as a minister before his departure from Wales, and in the multitudinous duties of a pioneer settler he did not suffer his convictions to lose that positiveness characteristic of his race. He connected himself with the Montgomery Baptist church, of which the Reverend Benjamin Griffith was pastor. The place of worship was several miles from his home, and much farther from those of others of his neighbors. They were present at communion services of the Montgomery church, but the distance debarred many from attending regularly upon its services. That this difficulty might be obviated, occasional meetings were held at private houses or in the open air. The population increased, and the congregations in a corresponding ratio. That the community might enjoy those opportunities of which it had been so long deprived, the preacher resolved to supplement his preaching with a house for

Yes

worship. He built a meeting-house in the year 1737 on the Bethlehem road. turnpike It is disputed whether it was of stone or wood; in either case, the community probably rendered assistance, although Mr. Thomas himself worked upon the furniture of the interior, making the pulpit altar out of a hollow gum-tree supported horizontally. It is said that the people went to church here armed and ready to defend themselves; that the preacher, before ascending the pulpit, deposited his arms at its base and examined his powder; for this was a time of real danger, when no foresight could determine at what time a hostile band of savages might descend from the unexplored region beyond the Blue mountains, leaving death and ruin in their rear. The preacher's knowledge was not merely theological, but embraced military tactics as well. The original meeting-house was replaced by a stone structure of more pretensions in 1771; this second one, after having stood eighty-seven years, gave place to the present brick church, built in 1858, very nearly upon the same site as its predecessors. In the burial-ground adjoining are the graves of several thousand persons, four or five generations of the population having passed over to the silent majority. One epitaph is here reproduced: "In memory of William Thomas, Minister of the Gospel, who died October 6th, 1757, aged 79 years:

> 'In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath;
> Now silent, mouldering here, I lie in death;
> These silent lips shall wake, and yet declare
> A dread amen to truths they published there.'"

Quaint, unique, and appropriate; also, it is believed to have been original, as nothing similar has been found anywhere in England or this country.

The wishes of the Reverend Mr. Thomas regarding "yonder meeting-house" are thus expressed in his will: "I give and bequeath unto the inhabitants of Hilltown, forever, the meeting-house erected by myself, together with the graveyard in which to bury their dead, and all others, far and near, black and white. Such as are guilty of self-murder I only reject and deny to be buried in my graveyard or in any part of my land. I give liberty to the said inhabitants to enlarge the said graveyard as much as occasion may demand, the same to be laid out and bounded in the following manner: To begin at Henry Lewis' corner post, thence southeast somewhat farther than the spring or well which belongeth already to the said meeting-house 35 perches; thence northeast 20 perches; thence northwest 35 perches to a white oak sapling by the great road; thence along the said road southwest 20 perches to beginning, containing by estimation four acres of land and some perches. I forbid any timber to be cut on said lot for any use save to repair said meeting-house, graveyard, etc. The said meeting-house and lot of land as before described I give unto the inhabitants of said township forever to bury their dead in, and to school their children (I also allow others to send to school there), and to perform Christian worship, but under the foregoing and following directions and restrictions, viz: I allow all tolerated ministers to preach funeral sermons either in the graveyard or meeting-house, which they may like best. Papists and heretics I reject and altogether deny them any grant. My will is that the Baptists hold religious meetings in the said house as often as they can; but not any one that deny the Nicene creed. I allow the Presbyterians to preach in the said house, provided they hold the Westminster confession of faith, likewise Independents. But if it happens that any one of them will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king, such I deny and disallow altogether. Papists nor Moravians I allow not to preach in said house, nor any other strangers let them appear ever so godly until they are well known to be sound in the faith. My will is that catechising children shall be kept up in the said meeting-house forever by orthodox catechism, and in order that my will therein may be observed, I do constitute and depute my five sons, Thomas, John, Ephraim, Mannasseh, and William, to assist and take proper care therein. I appoint Lewis Evans, junior, Nathaniel Griffith, eldest son of Evan Griffith, and Jonathan Evans, all of the township aforesaid, and further I direct and order them, and every one of them in their wills to depute some honest religious man in the room of each of them to answer the care and trust I have reposed in them."

Notwithstanding the earnestness and energy with which Thomas builded and preached, the Hilltown church during his long ministry was merely an adjunct of Montgomery, nor did it become a separate organization until nearly a quarter century after his death. Reverend Benjamin Griffith died in 1768, thus leaving the pastorate of the united churches vacant. John Thomas, a son of Elder William, had been called to the ministry in 1749; he was born in 1713 at Radnor, and had never enjoyed any educational advantages nor received any special preparation for his work save from his father, and consequently assumed the ministerial functions at a disadvantage. "He filled Mr. Griffith's pulpit, but not his place in the community." As he was generally acceptable to his Hilltown parishioners, a separation became inevitable. There were other and more potent causes for this, however. In this, as in other sections of the country, the revolutionary war engendered a wide difference of political sentiment, and friction between the two principal parties distracted every community. An act to test the feelings of the people by requiring them to take the oath of allegiance passed by congress brought matters to a crisis. Those who refused to comply were forbidden to pass beyond the borders of their respective counties—a provision which, in this case, debarred the disaffected of Hilltown from attending church in Montgomery, except by undergoing the indignity of arrest and detention. They were arrested *en masse* on one occasion, taken before Justice Evans, but acquitted on the ground that the meaning of the law had been misconstrued. But the annoyances still continued; and with the consent of the Montgomery church fifty-four of its members living in Hilltown were constituted a separate organization, November 28, 1781. Elder John Thomas continued as its pastor

eight years, and doubled its membership during this period. He administered the rite of baptism for the last time in June, 1786, and died October 31, 1790, from the effects of a paralytic stroke. In March of the preceding year, his successor had been chosen in the person of Reverend James McLaughlin, a young man from the eastern shore of Maryland. His ministry of fifteen years was quite successful. Reverend Joseph Matthias was ordained as pastor in 1806, and continued in that capacity until his death in 1851. The "upper end" church was built in 1750 upon a lot given for that purpose by John Kelley. A second building was erected in 1804, and a third in 1875. For various causes the condition of this church in recent years has not been prosperous, nor are its future prospects encouraging.

Wrote ms. 1831

The German immigration followed the Welsh, and the origin of their churches dates from a correspondingly later period. Three denominations are represented—Lutheran, Reformed, and Mennonite. St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Hilltown first worshipped in a substantial stone building, forty by forty-four feet, with galleries around three sides, and three doors level with the ground, erected in 1805. For many years the long-handled cloth collection-bags hung unused beside the pulpit, though some of the present generation well remember the tinkle of the bells on their lower border as the deacons with becoming gravity passed them around. Among the names of the earlier membership were Erdman, Wasser, Hartman, Bader, Schemel, Triewig, Snyder, Eckert, Cope, Savacool, and Rohr. Reverend J. K. Rebenack instructed and received into the church his first catechetical class, numbering thirteen, in 1806. The next class, thirty in number, were received June 7, 1812, by Reverend John Wiand. Mr. Rebenack was the first pastor, and Mr. Wiand appears to have remained but one year. Tradition says that a Mr. Mensch was pastor for a time, but there is no record of his labors. Reverend William B. Kemmerer took charge in March, 1829, and served as pastor uninterruptedly until 1859, thirty years, in connection with a field that embraced nearly the whole of this county. Reverend F. Berkemeyer, the present incumbent, assumed the pastoral care of this congregation in 1859. During a ministry of twenty-seven years he has baptized three hundred and fifty, and confirmed two hundred and ten persons; although in regular connection with the Pennsylvania synod no written constitution had ever been adopted by this congregation until 1868. The church building, situated about a mile and a half from Line Lexington on the Bethlehem road, was built conjointly by Lutheran and Reformed. A new stone church was built in 1875 upon the site of the old basement; steeple, pulpit recess, bell, and organ render it complete in all its appointments.

The Reformed congregation (St. Peter's) was organized by Reverend Jacob Senn, who preached his first sermon April 1, 1805. Reverend George Wack was the first pastor. He confirmed a class of catechumens in 1810, of whom

Jonas D. Moyer

Rev. Wm. ①

lead mine, many years, was worked on Neshaminy, on the farm owned by S. S. Tomlinson, between Twining bridge and the head of Spring Garden dam, south of the Swamp road. It is said the old shaft and drift are still to be seen, but we know of no one who has seen them. Tradition also points to iron work in the same section, on a farm on the road from Churchville to the Holland road, southeast side of the creek. Joseph Morrison's old mill dam backs up to it. Safety Maghee, whom the author knew, and who died fifty years ago, up in the nineties, is given as authority for iron works, in the long past, being about the location named. Geo. W. Henry, Frankford, Philadelphia, who furnished some of this information, says he thinks the work on "Iron Work Creek," was an ore washing mill prior to 1812. He has some of the lead specimens taken from the mine on the Tomlinson farm and has been told it was worked by one Chilion Cooper.

A postoffice was established at Richboro, and Richard L. Thomas appointed postmaster, 1830. Northampton must have been noted for her fat cattle more than half a century ago, for we find that in 1815 Aaron Feaster, one of her citizens, sold an ox in Philadelphia that weighed alive two thousand four hundred and sixty-four pounds.

The soil of Northampton is rich and fertile, and the township is watered by Neshaminy, which forms its eastern boundary, and its tributaries.

Northampton is the home of a large tree, but does not quite come up to the Bensalem buttonwood. So far that "takes the cake." This tree is on the Allen Tomlinson farm, on the road from Langhorne to Richborough, and is a chestnut, measuring 24 feet 8 inches in circumference, only 10 inches less than the Bensalem chestnut. It was struck by lightning some years ago and is something of an invalid.

G974.821
B857da2
v.1

DAVIS, HIST. OF BUCKS CO. PA.

THOMAS

CHAPTER XXII. (duplicate)

HILLTOWN.

1722.

The line of English settlers.—Welsh and Germans appear.—First township organized north of Buckingham.—Israel Pemberton.—Rev'd William Thomas.—He builds a church.—His will.—John Vastine.—Change of the name.—The Funks.—The Owens.—Land taken up.—Henry Lewis.—The Morrises.—Mathias.—William Lunn.—Township organized.—The inhabitants meet.—Origin of township's name.—Jacob Appenzeller.—John Williams.—The Beringers.—Michael Snyder.—Hilltown Baptist Church.—St. Peter's Church.—German Lutherans and Reformed.—Rev. Jacob Senn.—Rev. Abrm. Berky.—Villages.—Line Lexington, etc.—Roads.—Bethlehem Road, old and new.—Population.—Surface of township.—Coal oil pipe line.

A line drawn across the county at the point we have now reached in the history of its settlement and organization of townships would mark the limit of country settled by English Friends. On the Delaware front they reached a little higher up and peopled the lower parts of Plumstead, while on the Montgomery line they fell short of it in Warwick and Warrington. Thus far, the tidal wave of civilization had rolled steadily up from the Delaware, and township after township was organized as the needs of the settlers required. Now we observe a different direction taken by the pioneers in coming into and peopling the wilderness of central Bucks. The immigrants came through Philadelphi county, now Montgomery, and were almost wholly Welsh Baptists and Germa Lutheran and Reformed. Few English settlers planted themselves in the extreme northwest and northeast corners of the county, and at a few other point but the old current of immigration was apparently turned aside by the ne movement that flanked it on the southwest. We have now to write about ne races, with manners and customs and religious belief very different from th followers of William Penn. In the course of time the Germans spread ther selves across the country to the Delaware, and upward to the Lehigh, wh the Welsh, fewer in numbers and more conservative in action, confined th settlements to two or three townships on the southwestern border.

In this section of the county, we mean north of Buckingham, and exten ing nearly to its present northern limit, were located three large land gran that required subsequent legislation. These were the tracts belonging to "Free Society of Traders," and the manors of Richlands and Perkasie. T first, containing nearly nine thousand acres, extended northwest from Bu

see notebook #1

Is there a ch. on Plumstead - of C. Day?

ingham, and embraced portions of Doylestown, Warwick and New Britain townships. The conveyance was made to the company by Penn before he left England, 1682, and was surveyed to them before 1700. The manor of Richlands, containing ten thousand acres, a reservation to the Penn family, lay mostly in the present township of Richland, was laid out in 1703, while that of Perkasie, with about the same number of acres, embraced parts of Rockhill and Hilltown. According to Oldmixon, it was surveyed soon after 1700. A more extended account of these grants will be found in a subsequent chapter. With these exceptions, all the land of the region we are about to treat of was subject to private entry and settlement.

Hilltown was the first township formed north of Buckingham. Settlers were there early in the eighteenth century, but it is impossible to tell when, and by whom the wilderness was first penetrated. As was the case elswhere, the first purchasers generally took up large tracts, and were not settlers. Among these, we find Israel Pemberton an original land-owner in Hilltown. The commissioners of property conveyed to him two thousand acres October 31, 1716, in two contiguous tracts, which he sold to James Logan, September 26, 1723, and, two days after, Logan conveyed three hundred acres, in the central part of the township, to Reverend William Thomas, for £90. Mr. Thomas was one of the fathers of Hilltown, and one of its most reputable citizens. He was born in Wales, 1678, and came to America between 1702 and 1712. Missing the vessel in which he had taken passage, he lost all his goods, and was landed at Philadelphia with his wife and one son penniless. He first went to Radnor township, Delaware county, where he followed his trade, a cooper, and preached for a few years, when he removed to Hilltown, where he probably settled before 1720. He became a conspicuous character and influential, acquired a large landed estate, and settled each of his five sons and two daughters on a fine farm as they married. In 1737 he built what is known as the Lower meeting-house, on a lot of four acres given by himself, where he preached to his death, 1757. The pulpit was a large hollow poplar tree, raised on a platform, and, in time of danger from the Indians, he carried his gun and ammunition to church with him, depositing them at the foot of the pulpit before he ascended to preach. In his will Mr. Thomas left the meeting house and grounds belonging to the inhabitants of Hilltown. This sturdy sectarian excluded "Papists," "Heretics," and "Moravians" from all rights in the meeting house and grounds, and "no tolerated minister," Baptist, Presbyterian or other, was allowed to preach there who shall not believe in the Nicene creed, or the Westminster Confession of Faith, or "who will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king;" pretty strong in the faith, but that was a period when strength of conviction was necessary. His children married into the families of Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days and Morris. Rebecca, the daughter of John, the second son of William Thomas, was the grandmother of the late John B. Pugh, Doylestown. The blood of William Thomas flows in the veins of several thousand persons in this and adjoining states. The following inscription was placed on his tombstone in the old Hilltown church:

> "In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,
> Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death;
> These silent lips shall wake, and yet declare,
> A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

Richard Thomas, in no wise related or connected with the Reverend William, was among the early settlers in Hilltown. His sons turned out badly.

Two of them entered the British army during the Revolution, William known as "Captain Bill Thomas," and Evan the second son. The latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horse. He made several incursions into the county, with which he was well acquainted, and was with the British at the Crooked Billet, May 1, 1778, where he is charged with assisting to burn our wounded in buckwheat straw. He went to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to Hilltown and took his family to his new home. There was a black sheep, in a political sense, in the Jones family. Edward Jones, a man of capacity and enterprise, served first in the American army, but discouraged by defeat and disaster, he raised a troop of cavalry among his tory friends and neighbors and joined the British at Philadelphia. His farm near Leidytown was confiscated. In 1744, Thomas Jones purchased three hundred and twenty-seven and one-half acres of Lawrence Growden's executor for £327 10s., which he settled and improved.

John Vastine, by which name he is known, a descendant of Dutch ancestors, arrived about the time of William Thomas. Before 1690 Abraham Van de Woestyne immigrated from Holland to New York with his three children, John, Catharine and Hannah. In 1698 we find them at Germantown, where they owned real estate, and the two daughters joined the Society of Friends. About 1720 John sold his land at Germantown and removed to Hilltown, where he bought a considerable tract of Jeremiah Langhorne. His quaint dwelling, long since torn down, with gable to the road, stood on the Bethlehem pike about two miles north-west of Line Lexington and four from Sellersville. His name is found on nearly all the original petitions for opening roads in Hilltown, and on that addressed to the court at Bristol, dated March 8th, 1724, from the inhabitants of "Perchichi,"[1] asking that the draft of Hilltown may be recorded, where his name is spelled Van de Woestyne. He died, in 1738. The names of three of his children are known, Abraham, Jeremiah and Benjamin. The latter joined the Friends, and, in 1730, applied to the Gwynedd monthly meeting for permission to hold meetings in his house. Abigail Vastine, granddaughter of John the founder of the family, and a woman of great personal beauty, which she inherited from her Holland ancestors, married Andrew Armstrong. John Vastine has numerous descendants in Chester, Northumberland and other counties in this state, and in Kentucky and some of the Western states.

There is, perhaps, no more curious circumstance connected with the history of names in this State than that relating to this family. The original name was *Van de Woestyne*, which, in the course of time, by a gradual change in the orthography, became *Wostyne*, *Voshne*, *Vashtine*, and *Vastine*, as now spelled. The original settler was oftener called "Wilderness" than by any other name, which many supposed was given him because he had pushed his way among the first into the woods. At that day the Dutch and Germans were somewhat in the habit of translating their patronymics into English, and accordingly *"Van de Woestyne"* became *"of the wilderness."* After this the orthography was not much improved, for we find it written Wilderness, Van de Wilderness, etc., etc. Gradually the original name was abandoned altogether, and Vastine adopted in its stead.

The Funks, of Bucks county and several other states of the Union, are descended from Henry Funk, an immigrant from the Palatinate, 1719, settled at Indian Creek, Montgomery Co. He married Anna, daughter of Chris-

---

[1] Perkasie.

e father of ten children, John, Henry, Christian, Ab
ther, Barbara, Anne, Mary Fronecka and Elizabeth; built the first m
Indian Creek, and well educated for the time, became a Bishop in the Mo
Church, dying 1760. His eldest son, John, settled near the present Blo
Glen, Hilltown, married, and was a prosperous farmer, and was the g
father of Henry and Isaac Funk, New Britain. Another descendant,
Funk, married Catharine Godshalk, removed to Westmoreland Co., and be
a Mennonite minister. Henry, the second son of Bishop Funk, dism
from the Mennonite Church for supporting the Colonies in the Revol
became a preacher among the Funkites, and migrated to Rockingham
Va., 1786, with his family, whence they spread over the Southern and W
ern States. One of the sons was a noted musician and publisher of music. Ch
ian Funk, third son of John, born 1731, and died 1811, and eldest son of He
the immigrant, also dismissed from the Mennonite Church for supporting
Colonies, joined the Funkites. Some of his descendants became promin
among them the late Charles Hunsicker, Norristown; Dr. A. H. Fette
LL. D., President Girard College; and S. M. Ashenfelter, Colorado Spri
Abraham Funk, fourth son of John, born 1734, died 1788, married May Lan
settled in Springfield on 300 acres, and farmed and milled. He was impres
with his team during the Revolution, and witnessed the battle of Brandywi
Two of his daughters married into the Stover family. He was a member
Assembly, 1808-09. Abraham Funk was the grandfather of Henry S. Fu
Springtown. Among his descendants is Samuel F. Geil, a distinguished la
yer, Colorado.

The Owen family,[2] Welsh, were among the earliest immigrants to Sta
and county, and some of them were prominent in Colonial days. Griff
Owen was a member of Colonial Council, 1685-1707; John Owen, Sher
of Chester county, 1729-30-31; and Owen Owen Coronor of Philadelph
county, 1730, and Sheriff, 1728. Our Bucks county Griffith Owen is believe
to have come from Wales, 1723, with a letter to the Montgomery Churc
and purchased from four to six hundred acres in Hilltown, just west of Leidy
town, and built a home on it, 1727, which was torn down many years ago. H
was Captain of the Associators, and served in Col. Alexander Graydon's
regiment in the French and Indian war. Griffith Owen died October 18
1764 at 70. He was in the Assembly eleven years, the first time, 1749. A
he followed the business of surveying and was a good clerk, he must have been
a man of more than ordinary cultivation for the period. He married Margaret Morgan, probably of New Britain, and had four children, Owen, Ebe-

---

[2] The name "Owen" is that of a distinguished Welsh family. In the Welsh genealogical book, the line may be traced back for many generations, till we find it descending from a Welsh Prince honored among his countrymen. From Lower's "Dictionary of Family Names," we learn that Owen is a personal name in Wales. Most of our Owens are from that principality, but it is possible a few may be of Saxon blood, for there is an Owine in the Doomsday Book soon after 1066. A still earlier Owine occurs in the Codey Diplomatises. It is the most common of Welsh surnames. The commoner of Welsh patronymics has tended to a great confusion of Welsh of the gentle and simple names in Wales. In ancient families the patronymic became a stationary family name about the time of Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth. The Owens of Tedomore Hall, Derbyshire, are descended from Howell Dda and the King of South Wales. There are thousands of Owens who bear the name simply because their fathers bore it as a Christian name.

Edward Mathews.

---

r, Levi and Rachel. Owen married Catharine Jones, and had four so
four daughters, Abel, Griffith, Edward, Owen, Margaret, Sarah, Ma
Elizabeth. The eldest son, Owen Owen, jr., was a man of active, vigo
mind, of influence in his day, and lived to the age of ninety. He marri
e Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, Bedminister, and had eig
ghters, Catharine, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, Mary, Margaret, Zillah and Ha
n. John O. James, Philadelphia, was the son of Catharine Owen, the elde
ughter, who married Abel H. James. Between William Thomas's thr
ndred acres, bought of James Logan and Griffith Owen, a settler name
an Buskirk took up a large tract, and the Shannon family took up land we
Owen.

The land in Hilltown was mostly taken up by 1720, and chiefly owne
y James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, Henry Paxson, probably of Solebur
William Thomas, James Lewis, who died 1729, John Johnson, Evan Evan
Thomas Morris, Evan Griffith, Lewis Lewis, Bernard Young, John Kelle
Lewis Thomas and Margaret Jones who died in 1727. A Margaret Jon
died in Hilltown in 1807, at the age of ninety-five, probably her daughte
leaving one hundred and fifteen living descendants, of whom sixty were
the third and eleven in the fourth generation. These landowners were pro
ably all residents of the township except Logan, Langhorne and Paxson. T
manor of Perkasie occupied from a half to one-third of Hilltown. This se
tion of country was better known by the name of Perkasie than by any oth
down to the time it was organized into townships, and was designated Upp
and Lower Perkasie, the former referring to what is now Rockhill. T
major part of the settlers were Welsh Baptists, and co-workers with Willia
Thomas.

Henry Lewis, a Welshman, was settled in Hilltown probably as early a
1730. He is said to have been a political offender against the British go
ernment, and "left his country for his country's good." He bought abo
three hundred acres lying on either side the Bethlehem turnpike, a mile fro
Line Lexington, also an hundred acres a mile west of Doylestown near Vau
town, and the same quantity at Whitehallville (now Chalfont) which cover
the site of the tavern property and extended up the west branch of the Neshan
iny. He married Margaret, daughter of William James. His son Isaac Lewi
born in 1743, a soldier of the Revolution, was shot through the leg on Long I
land while setting fire to some wheat-stacks that had fallen into possession of th
British, and his comrades rescued him with great difficulty. He was with th
army at Valley Forge, and from there was sent to Reading, probably as a
invalid, whence he was brought home by his parents. Jefferson Lewis, th
grandson of Henry, an intelligent old gentleman, a school-teacher for man
years, lived on the ancestral property. He had in his possession the veritab
old Welsh Bible brought over by his ancestor, in which is written "Hen
Lewis, 1729," and a record of his children. Several families of Lewises se
tled in Hilltown, but were not all related to each other; Jeremiah purchase
land in the northern part of the township. James Lewis was there early, bu
removed with his family to Virginia before the Revolution. The Lewise
living in this township and adjoining parts of Montgomery are principall
the descendants of Henry. In the early days of these Welsh settlement
Edward Eaton, probably a step-son of Jeremiah Lewis, was the only ma
among them honored with the title of "Doctor," but his knowledge of the hea
ing art was as limited as his practice. Moses Aaron, ancestor of the Aaron fam
ily, settled near the New Britain line a mile east of Line Lexington, betwee

1725 and 1730, where he bought a farm, improved it and raised a family children.

The Mathias family were early settlers in Hilltown, and the descend are numerous. The American ancestor was John Mathias, born in P brokeshire, Wales, 1675; immigrated 1722-23, with a second wife, Elizab daughter of Thomas Morgan, and a family of young children, and with ot Welshmen; settled in Franconia township, now Montgomery county, near Bucks line, about where Souderton stands. The locality took the name Welshtown. John Mathias married a third wife about 1740, a widow, died, 1748. Among his children were, Mary, born in Wales, Griffith, 172 Thomas, 1730, Mathias, 1732, John, 1734, and David, 1737. The Mathi homestead was in Hilltown, a mile west of Dublin, near the Bethlehem roa the dwelling, a Colonial house, is still standing, unless torn down recentl and well preserved. It was built at two periods, the Eastern end bearing dat 1750, the Western, 1768. The late Rev'd Joseph Mathias, the most distin guished member of the family, in the past, was a grandson of John, the immi grant, and the youngest son of Thomas by a second wife. He was born Ma 8, 1778, baptised September 29, 1799, ordained to the ministry July 22, 1806 and died March 11, 1851, in his seventy-third year. During his pastoral lif he attended upwards of seven hundred funerals and preached six thousand eight hundred and seventy-five sermons. The children of John Mathias intermarried with the families of Griffith, Jones, Thomas, and Pugh, and among the descendants of John Mathias was Mathias Morris, a prominent member of the Bucks county bar, member of the State Senate and of Congress. The widow of Joseph Mathias died 1870, at the age of ninety-three. The Houghs, New Britain, connected with the Mathiases by marriage, were descended from Richard, whose son Joseph married Elizabeth West. Her parents were early settlers in Warwick, and she was a sister of Joseph Mathias's grandmother on the maternal side. Joseph and Elizabeth Hough had sons Richard, Joseph, and John and seven daughters. The late General Joseph Hough, Point Pleasant, was a descendant of Joseph the elder.

Wrote 1831 Ms.

The Morrises were English Friends, who arrived shortly after William Penn, and settled in Byberry. It is not known at what time they came into this county, but Thomas Morris was in Hilltown before 1722, and some of the family in New Britain as early as 1735, and probably earlier. Morris Morris, son of Cadwallader, and grandson of the first immigrant, married Gwently, daughter of the Reverend William Thomas, from which union come the Morrises of this county. They had nine children. Benjamin, the third son, became quite celebrated as a manufacturer of clocks, and occasionally one of the old-fashioned two-story affairs of his make, with the letters "B. M." engraved on a brass plate on the face, is met with. He was the father of Enos Morris, who learned his father's trade, but afterward studied law with Judge Ross, Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800. He was a leading member of the Baptist church, and a man of great integrity of character. Benjamin Morris, Sheriff of the county sixty-five years ago, was a brother of Enos. Enoch Morris, next younger than Benjamin, had a son James, who fell into the hands of the Algerines, and was one of those liberated by Commodore Decatur. He married a Miss Hebson, Philadelphia; settled at Cincinnati, and one of their sons graduated at West Point.

William Lunn, from England, was an early settler, whose son Joseph married Alice, daughter of Lewis Evans. The latter was an unwilling im-

---

igrant. He was on ship-board bidding good-bye to friends about to embark r America, when the vessel sailed and he was obliged to accompany her. William and Alice Lunn had nine children, who married into the families of Jones, Griffith, Brittain, Vastine, Thomas, and Mathew. Joseph, the third son, was killed, 1770, by being thrown from his wagon and run over in Germantown, on his return from market. William, the second son, joined the British army while it occupied Philadelphia, 1777-8, and never returned home. William Bryan was a purchaser of real estate in Hilltown, 1743, probably the same who settled in Springfield.

Hilltown was laid out and organized into a township in the fall of 1722. The inhabitants held several meetings on the subject, and there does not appear to have been entire unanimity among them. In the summer of that year a meeting "of several of the inhabitants of Perkasie" was called at the house of Evan Griffith to petition the court for a road to Richard Michael's[3] mill. The question of a new township was evidently in their minds, for in a note at the bottom of the petition they say: "We agree that our township should be called 'Aberystruth,' unless it be any offense to our justis Lanorn."[4] Twelve names are signed to the petition, embracing most of those already mentioned as among the earliest settlers. On the 3d of August the inhabitants of Perkasie held another meeting to consider the matter of being erected into a township. They drew up and signed a petition to the court, in which they state that having heard the inhabitants of that section are to be organized into a township with the "Society[5] and Muscamickan," they protest against it. They express a wish to be formed into a township by themselves, "to begin at the Long Eiland lind and run it along with the county line to Parkyowman."[6] They further state that they had lately fixed upon a place to "make a school-house" upon Perkasie, probably the first school-house in the township. The petition, signed by eleven of the inhabitants, was carried to Bristol by Evan Griffith, a long journey through the woods at that day.

We have no record of any further action being taken by the inhabitants in the matter of a township, nevertheless it was ordered and laid out that year. The only draft we have been able to get sight of, and which probably accompanied the return of the surveyor, gives it the shape of a parallelogram, except an offset of eighty perches, with the angles all right, and it contains the names of all the land-owners except Jeremiah Lewis. It has been thought the township was named after William Hill, who was mayor of Philadelphia 1710, speaker of the Assembly, 1715, and Judge of the Supreme Court, 1726. It was called "Hill township" in 1725.[7] It is probable, however, it was called "Hilltown" because of the rolling and hilly nature of its surface.[8] The present area is fourteen thousand five hundred and twenty acres. It is well watere

---

[3] Richard Mitchell, of Wrightstown, the "Swamp road."

[4] Jeremiah Langhorne, then on the county bench.

[5] The settlements in New Britain were then called the "Society," because the lan formerly belonged to the "Free Society of Traders." The locality of "Muscamickan" not known.

[6] Perkiomen.

[7] In old deeds for land in New Britain we find that township was called "Hillto down to 1735, twelve years after it had been organized.

[8] As there are several townships and parishes in England called "Hillton," it possible the name finds its origin there, with a slight change in spelling.

by the tributaries of the northeast branch of the Perkiomen, and some of the branches of Neshaminy. The soil is fertile, and agriculture the only interest that receives particular attention. In 1759, two thousand five hundred acres of the manor of Perkasie, lying in Rockhill and Hilltown, were given by the Proprietary to the University of Pennsylvania, on condition that it should never be alienated.

We have met with but little success in getting reliable accounts of the German families of Hilltown, which race now forms a large part of the population. About 1735 Jacob Appenzeller, an immigrant from Switzerland, settled in the township. He married into the Oberholtzer family and lived on the farm owned by the late Elias Hartzell, forty-five years, and died about 1780. He had two sons, Henry and Jacob. The former is supposed to have joined the British army in the Revolutionary war, as he was never afterward heard of, while Jacob married into the Savacool family, and remained in Hilltown. He had two sons and one daughter, Henry, Jacob and Elizabeth. Henry settled in Greene county, in this state, and Jacob married Elizabeth Upp, had three children, and died in 1863, at the age of eighty-one. Gideon Appenzeller, of Hilltown, is the youngest son. Elizabeth, the daughter of Jacob, married George Miller, Rockhill, where she lived.

John Williams, thought to be a descendant of Roger Williams, Rhode Island, settled in Hilltown prior to 1740, and was a member of the Baptist church. His farm, partly in New Britain, was northwest of New Galena. His son William, was educated at Brown University, graduating in the first class, 1769, at the age of twenty-one. He was born, 1748, died 1823, and was pastor of a Baptist church at Wrentham, Massachusetts, for forty-eight years. The father died about 1786, intestate. The son William, preached at New Britain at one time, but was not the settled pastor. The daughter, Rebecca, married William James. The other children of John Williams were: Sarah, Isaac, and Elizabeth. The Rev. William Williams had a famous debate with David Evans, a noted Universalist, at New Britain church. The descendants are living at Providence, Rhode Island.

The Beringers of Hilltown are descended from Nicholas Beringer, a German immigrant, the date of whose arrival is not known. The 26th of June, 1777, he bought of John Penn one hundred and forty acres in the manor of Perkasie, marked No. 10 on the plat, for £350, charged with an annual rent of an ear of corn, to be paid on the 24th of June. It is probable he was in the township before this time. Nicholas Beringer was the great-grandfather of Amos Beringer, a resident of Hilltown. Michael Snyder bought one hundred and thirty-six acres in the manor, plat No. 12 of the plan, June 19, the same year, probably the first of the name who settled there.

In Hilltown are four churches, two Baptist, one union, Lutheran and Reformed, and one Mennonite. We have already spoken of one Baptist church, that built by the Reverend William Thomas, and known as the Lower meeting-house, where he leaned his rifle against the hollow log that served as pulpit, before he began to preach. The second of this denomination, called Hilltown Baptist church, was constituted, 1781, with fifty-four members, although service was held there several years before. It was the off-shoot of the Montgomery church, the parent of Baptist churches in this section of Montgomery and Bucks, and, until regularly constituted, the members went thither to take communion. The first pastor was John, the second son of Reverend William Thomas, born at Radnor, 1711, called to the ministry, 1749, ordained, 1751, and became pastor at Montgomery at the death of Benjamin Griffith. He had

charge of both the Hilltown churches, and at the same time preached for a small congregation among the "Rocks," north of Tohickon. At the death of Mr. Thomas, 1790, he was succeeded by Reverend James McLaughlin. The Reverend Joseph Mathias was chosen and ordained pastor, 1806, who officiated there until his death, 1851. His mother died, 1821, at the age of eighty-six. The present pastor is the Reverend Mr. Jones, a Welshman, who was ordained in the fall of 1875. The immediate organization of this church is due to the prevailing difference in political sentiment during the Revolution. The inhabitants of Hilltown were much divided, the whigs probably predominating, but the tories were in strong force. Both sides were exceedingly bitter. The tories refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, but they were obliged to give their paroles not to leave the county. This was a great inconvenience to them, as they lived near the county line, across which they were accustomed to go on business, for pleasure, and to attend the Montgomery church of which most of them were members. This situation afforded the whigs a good opportunity to annoy their less loyal neighbors, which they were not slow to avail themselves of. On one occasion, while the tories were attending church, a vengeful neighbor had them arrested and taken before a justice of the peace, but the latter understanding the cause discharged them. This unpleasant condition of things hastened the formation of a new congregation, and the Hilltown church was constituted accordingly. Whigs and tories were united peaceably in the work. In the next two years there was an addition of forty members, making ninety-four in all. Of the constituent members thirteen were Thomases, six Brittains, and five Mathiases. The Hilltown church was torn down, April, 1875, preparatory to rebuilding. In the cornerstone were found three pieces of silver coin, one ten and two five cent pieces, coined in 1802 and 1803. The documents, when exposed to the atmosphere, blew away like ashes. The old house was built in 1804.

Saint Peter's church, Lutheran and Reformed, on the Bethlehem road a mile and a half from Line Lexington, was erected in 1804-5, on a lot conveyed by the heirs of Abraham Cope, the 18th of June, 1803. At the cornerstone laying were present Reverends Messrs. Thomas, Pomp, and Senn, Reformed, and Messrs. Yager, George Rœller, and Rewenack, Lutheran. The first pastor was Rev. Jacob Senn, who preached his first sermon April 1, 1805. The house was of stone, forty-five by thirty-eight feet, with galleries on three sides, an elevated pulpit, and seats for about five hundred. When erected it was one of the handsomest places of worship in this section of the county. During the first seventy years it stood, not over six hundred dollars were spent to keep it in repair. The Reformed congregation numbers about four hundred, and in the last forty years several new congregations have been built up from it. The Lutheran pastors, in succession, were Messrs. Mench, Wyand, William B. Kemmerer, for thirty years, F. Berkemeyer, who was in charge many years, and the present pastor is Rev. M. J. Kuehner. The pastors on the Dutch Reformed side served as follows: Reverend George Wack, 1805 to 1827. In 1821 J. W. Dechant supplied for Wack while he was a member of the Legislature. Henry Gerhart, 1827 to 1834, H. S. Bassler, 1834 to 1839, during whose pastorate the communicants increased from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty. I. W. Haugen, 1840 to 1842, A. Berky, 1843 to 1845, J. Naille, 1845 to 1852, A. L. Dechant, 1852 to 1858. Without pastor from 1858 to 1860. W. R. Yearick, commenced his pastorate, 1860, and was installed the following February. At his first communion, May 25, 1861, there were present one hundred and ninety-six communicants, thirty-six re-

ceived into the church by confirmation. The congregation of St. Luke's church constitute part of the Hilltown charge. During the existence of this congregation, the pastorates of Reverends Dechant and Yearick were the most prosperous. The congregation at present numbers some three hundred members. The Reverend Abraham Berky subsequently joined the Dutch Reformed church, and died, 1867, at the age of sixty-two. The Reverend Peter S. Fisher, pastor of this church, was struck with fatal illness while preaching there, May 22, 1873. Many years ago an organ was bought for the church at a cost of four thousand dollars. In 1870 the Hilltown cemetery association, a chartered company, laid out a burial-ground opposite the church across the turnpike, containing nine acres. Trees and evergreens have been planted, and the walks graveled. The church has shedding for two hundred horses. Down to March, 1875, there had been little alteration in the old building, but was then torn down and a new house erected on the site. St. Luke's church, Reformed and Lutheran, of Dublin, is a brick structure built in 1870. The Reverend William R. Yearick was elected the Reformed pastor and organized with fourteen members. It now has a membership of over a hundred, with a flourishing Sunday-school. Among the subsequent pastors were the Reverends Fritz, Lutheran, to 1899, A. R. Horn, 1883, J. W. Magin, 1888, R. B. Lynch and others.

The German Lutherans,[9] though numerous in Pennsylvania, had none to preach to them in their own tongue until John Peter Miller, a graduate of Heidelberg, arrived in Philadelphia, and was ordained by Tennent, Andrews and Boyd, 1730. In 1729 many Lutherans removed from New York to Berks county, among them the well-known Conrad Weiser. The name German Reformed was changed to the Reformed church of the United States, 1869. It is derived from the Reformed church of Germany and Switzerland as distinguished from the Lutheran. The latter agrees with the Reformed church in holding the Heidelberg catechism as its Confession of Faith, but differs from it, in not requiring its members to subscribe to the Belgic Confession and the articles of the Synod of Dordrecht. It is the oldest of Protestant denominations which are generally known as "Reformed churches." It has been weakened in Europe by the union of portions of the Lutheran and Reformed churches to form the "Evangelical church of Germany," but it still numbers some eight or ten millions of communicants. Scattered members of the Reformed church came to Pennsylvania soon after Penn settled the Province. In a few years they began to arrive in large numbers, and the Reformed constituted the larger portion of the German immigration. In 1730 they numbered upward of fifteen thousand in this State. Subsequently Lutheran immigration became more numerous, and the Reformed have ever since continued in the minority. The first German Reformed church in Pennsylvania is said to have been erected at Skippack, Montgomery county, 1726, but other churches claim the same honor. In the United States this denomination numbers about one thousand three hundred churches and one hundred and thirty thousand communicants. In this county the Dutch Reformed established churches several years before the German Reformed, and the pastors of the former churches co-operated cordially with their German brethren, preached for congregations that had no pastors of their own, and they were admitted members of the German Synod. The harmony and Christian fraternity in which Lutheran and Reformed worship in the same church convey a lesson that should not be lost on other denominations. The Methodist church at Mount Pleasant, in Hilltown, built about 1842, grew out of a camp-meeting held in the neighborhood the first in the upper end of the county.

The villages of Hilltown, or which she claims in part or in whole, are Line Lexington, Dublin and Leidytown, are all small places. The first named, in the southwest corner of the township, lays along both sides of the county line between Bucks and Montgomery, and is in two counties and three townships. It was first called Lexington. About 1810, when Henry Leidy began making hats there and putting his name in them, the village name was changed to Line Lexington, 1827, when the post-office was established. The first postmaster was named Sinnickson. About 1800, a tavern, store and a few houses scattered along the road constituted the village generally known as "Middletown" from being half way on the stage road between Philadelphia and the Lehigh. Jacob Clemens kept the tavern eighty years ago and was there as early as 1800. The first stage to pass what is now Line Lexington was September 10, 1763, from Bethlehem to Philadelphia. It contains about fifty houses, with a population of two hundred and fifty, one tavern, two stores, three smiths and a coach-shop. The tavern is built on the line between New Britain and Hilltown, and while the landlord behind the bar stands in the latter township, the customer, who takes a drink stands in the former. The landlord sleeps on the New Britain side of the house and votes in Hilltown. An extension of the village has been laid out on the farm of Casper Wack, but there is no present prospect of much improvement. Hatfield township, Montgomery county, shares the honors of Line Lexington. At this point the Bethlehem turnpike, in its course from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, crosses the county line. Before the construction of the North Pennsylvania railroad Line Lexington was the great stopping-place for stages from Lehigh to Philadelphia—being half-way between these two places, horses and coaches were changed and the passengers took dinner. Among the earliest settlers in and about the village were the families of Trewig, Harman, Snare and Clemens. The post-office is in Montgomery county, but we do not know when it was established. Dublin is in the extreme eastern section of the township on the Swamp road, and lies partly in Bedminster in which township it will be further noticed. Leidytown, a flourishing little village on the Old Bethlehem road, contains some twenty dwellings, and a Methodist church, built about 1846. Half a mile above on the same road is the hamlet of Mount Pleasant consisting of half a dozen houses, the seat of Hilltown post-office established in 1817.

Within a few years "Myers' store," two miles west of Dublin, has grown to a place of twenty dwellings, several of them brick, with a brick yard and the usual assortment of mechanics, and now known as Blooming Glen. The Moyers or Myers, were early settlers in that section, which contains large landowners. Near the village is Perkasie meeting house, Mennonite, attended by a large congregation; Blooming Glen, in the eastern part of the township, has a population of three hundred and is the largest village in the township. Silverdale, on the turnpike between Dublin and Telford, was first called "Portland," then

---

[9] The Reformed church one of the strongest German religious bodies in Bucks county, and all north of Doylestown. The classical report, 1897, gives the number of congregations at 28, membership, 9,800; communicants, 8,012; number of Sunday-schools, 48; scholars, 4,000; and during the year the contributions for benevolent purposes was $6,100, and congregational, $29,000. As evidence of the rapid growth of the denomination in the past twelve or fifteen years: The contributions for congregational purposes have doubled in this period, the attendance and membership both largely increased, and the Sunday school scholars from 1,500 to 4,000.

ntly changed to its present name, has a popu
ured and fifty.

We have seen no record of roads in Hilltown earlier than 1730. In
year one was laid out from "Pleasant spring run by Bernard Young's
to the county line near Graeme park. This was an outlet for the settlers a
Great Swamp, Rockhill and Hilltown, to the lower mills and Philadel
Four years afterward a road was opened from Charles Morris's, by Per
school-house, to the Old Bethlehem road. About the same time a road
opened from Thomas Morris's to that from Sellersville to Whitehallville, w
led via what is now Doylestown to Newtown, then the county seat. The
from the Swamp road to the Hilltown Baptist church was laid out, 1766.
that day the Swamp road was a much traveled highway to the lower par
the county. The two Bethlehem roads, known as the Old and the N
which run through Hilltown, were laid out at an early day. Books w
opened for subscription to stock to turnpike the Bethlehem road, from T
wig's tavern via Sellersville, June, 1806.

The first enumeration of inhabitants, in 1784, gives Hilltown 941 whi
and 154 dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,335; 1820, 1,501; 18
1,669, and 378 taxables; 1840, 1,910; 1850, 2,290 whites and 11 blacks; 18
2,726, all whites, and in 1870, 2,869, of which 2,764 were whites, 5 blacks, a
129 were foreign-born; 1880, 3,152; 1890, 3,022; 1900, 3,170.

The surface of Hilltown is rolling and hilly, and is watered by th
branches of Neshaminy and Perkiomen.

Hilltown was the birthplace of two members of the House of Repre
sentatives of the United States, John Pugh and Matthias Morris.

In 1897, a pipe line to convey coal oil from Millway, Lancaster county
Pennsylvania, to Bayonne, New Jersey, was laid across Bucks county. Entering the county at Telford it passes through the townships of Hilltown, Plumstead and Solebury, leaving below Center Bridge and crossing the Delaware
into Hunterdon county, New Jersey. The pipes are eight inches in diameter
and laid below the frost line; and the time occupied in laying them was four
months. A telegraph line follows the pipe line. When full they have a capacity
of three hundred and twenty barrels to the mile, and, when in full working
order the company can pump from eight thousand to ten thousand barrels a
day. At Millway is the largest and most complete pumping station in the
world. The oil is delivered at Bayonne by force pumps and thence distributed
to the refineries. The line is the property of the "National Transit Company."

HILLTOWN
BUCKS Co. PA.

CHAPTER XXIII.

NEW BRITAIN.

1723.

Thomas Hudson's grant.—Colonel Mildmay.—Free Society of Traders.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Earliest settlers.—Welsh families.—Perkasie.—Settlers on West Branch.—Simon Butler.—Grist mill built.—Simon Mathew.—Old houses.—Thomas Jones.—John Mathias.—Owen Rowland.—The Griffiths.—Aarons.—Jameses.—John O. James.—Boorums.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Thomas Morgan.—Riales.—Township organized.—Mathew Hines.—Nicholas Haldeman.—Germans arrive.—Abraham Swartly.—John Haldeman.—Atherholts.—Donaldson homestead.—Jacob Geil.—Detweilers.—The Boones.—The Brinkers.—Garners.—Reeses, Wiers, and Wigtons.—Bachmans.—Jacob Reed.—Shults.—New Britain, a Welsh settlement.—Settlers generally Baptists.—New Britain church.—Line Lexington church.—Mennonites.—Universalists.—David Evans.—Roads.—Tammany.—Villages.—Chalfont, Prospectville.—Morgan's ford.—Population.—Colonel Rheidt.

The formation of Hilltown, 1722, left a considerable tract of country unorganized to the southeast, extending eastward to Plumstead and Buckingham. The following year part of it was formed into New Britain, and a century later, Doylestown township, with slices from Warwick and Buckingham, was carved out of it. We learn from Holmes' map that the country northwest of Buckingham, embracing parts of the three townships named, had been granted to Thomas Hudson, "a gentleman of Sutton, England," Colonel Mildmay,[1] of whom little is known, and to a corporation called the "Free Society of Traders," whose lands were sold to several purchasers some years later, and the corporation dissolved.

---

[1] Colonel Mildmay's grant was west of the Society's land, the Hudson tract, and joining them, according to Holme's map, 1684. We do not believe Mildmay was ever in Pennsylvania, at least there is no evidence of it. The family is an old one in England, descended from a "very ancient gentleman," Hugh Mildmay, who lived about King Stephen's time, "now 430 years past, prior to the certificate of Robert Cooke, alias Clarencieux, Roy D. Armes, dated at London the 20th of August, Anno D'ni, 1583, and in ye 23d year of the reign of our Sou'aigne Lady Elizabeth by ye grace of God, etc." Hugh Mildmay is thought to have come with King Stephen. The grant of arms to Sir Walter Mildmay was by Edward VI. These abstracts are from the Heraldic Collection of R. Glober, relating to the Mildmay family. Harlein Mss. No. 243.

ed. J.H. Battle

THOMAS

1885 edition

CHAPTER XXIII.

XXIII 23

HILLTOWN.

1722.

Limit of English settlers.—Welsh and Germans appear.—Large land grants.—First organized north of Buckingham.—Israel Pemberton.—Reverend William Thomas.—He builds a church.—His will.—John Vastine.—Changes of name.—The Owens.—Land taken up.—Henry Lewis.—The Morrises.—William Lunn.—Township organized.—Meeting of inhabitants.—Origin of township name.—Jacob Appenzeller.—Hilltown Baptist church.—Saint Peter's church.—German Lutherans.—Villages.—Line Lexington.—Roads.—Bethlehem roads.—Population.—Surface of township.

A LINE, drawn across the county at the point we have now reached in the organization of townships, will about make the limit of country settled by English Friends. On the Delaware side they reached a little higher up, and peopled the lower parts of Plumstead, while toward Montgomery they fell short of it in Warwick and Warrington. Thus far the tidal wave of colonization had rolled up steadily from the Delaware, and township after township was formed as required by the wants of the population. But now we observe a different mode, as it were, in peopling the wilderness of central Bucks county. The immigrants came in through Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, and were generally Welsh Baptists and German Lutherans and Reformed. A few English settlers planted themselves in the extreme north-west and north-east corners of the county, and at a few other points, but the old current of immigration was apparently turned aside by the new movement that flanked it on the south-west. We have now to write about new races, with manners and customs and religious belief very different from the followers of William Penn. In the course of time the Germans spread themselves across the country to the Delaware, and upward to the Lehigh, while the Welsh, fewer in numbers and more conservative in action, confined their settlements to two or three townships on the south-western border.

In this section of the county, we mean north of Buckingham, and extending nearly to the present northern limits of the county, were located three large land grants, that required subsequent legislation. These were the tract belonging to the "Free Society of Traders," and the manors of Richlands and Perkasie. The first, containing nearly nine thousand acres, extended north-west from Buckingham, and embraced portions of Doylestown, Warwick and New Britain townships. The conveyance was made to the company by Penn before he left England in 1682, and it was surveyed to them before 1700. The manor of Richlands, which contained ten thousand acres, a reservation to the Penn family, lay mostly in the present township of Richland, and was laid out in 1703, while that of Perkasie contained the same number of acres, and embraced parts of Rockhill and Hilltown. According to Oldmixon, it was surveyed soon after 1700. A more extended account of these grants will be found in a subsequent chapter. With these exceptions, all the land of the region we are about to treat of was subject to private entry and purchase.

Hilltown was the first township formed north of Buckingham. Settlers were here early in the last century, but it is impossible to tell when, and by whom, the wilderness was first penetrated. As was the case elsewhere, the first purchasers generally took up large tracts, and were not settlers. Among these we find Israel Pemberton, an original land-owner in Hilltown. The commissioners of property conveyed to him two thousand acres on the 1st of October, 1716, in two contiguous tracts, which he sold to James Logan, September 26th, 1723, and two days afterward Logan conveyed three hundred acres, in the central part of the township, to Reverend William Thomas, for £90. Mr. Thomas was one of the fathers of Hilltown, and one of the most reputable men who settled it. He

V. Wm. THOMAS

n in Wales in 1678, and came to America between 1702 and 1[illegible]. Missing the vessel in which he had taken passage, he lost all his goods, and was landed at Philadelphia with his wife and one son, penniless. He first went to Radnor township, Delaware county, where he followed his trade, a cooper, and preached for a few years, when he removed to Hilltown, where he probably settled before 1720. He became a conspicuous character, and influential, acquired a large landed estate, and settled each of his five sons and two daughters on a fine farm as they married. In 1737 he built what is known as the Lower meeting-house, on a lot 59 of four acres given by himself, where he preached to his death, in 1757. The pulpit was a large hollow poplar tree, raised on a platform, and in time of danger from the Indians he carried his gun and ammunition to church with him, and deposited them at the foot of the pulpit before he ascended to preach. In his will Mr. Thomas left the meeting-house, and the grounds belonging, to the inhabitants of Hilltown. This sturdy sectarian excluded "Papists," "Hereticks," and "Moravians" from all rights in the meeting-house and grounds, and "no tolerated minister," Baptist, Presbyterian, or other, was allowed to preach there who shall not believe in the Nicene creed, or the Westminster Confession of Faith, or "who will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king." His children married into the families of Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days and Morris. Rebecca, the daughter of John, the second son of William Thomas, was the grandmother of John B. Pugh, of Doylestown. The blood of William Thomas flows in the veins of several thousand persons in this and adjoining states. The following inscription was placed on the tombstone of William Thomas in the old Hilltown church:

> "In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,
> Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death;
> These silent lips shall wake, and you declare,
> A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

Richard Thomas, in no wise related or connected with the Reverend William, was among the early settlers in Hilltown. His sons turned out badly. Two of them entered the British army during the Revolution, William known as "Captain Bill Thomas," and Evan the second son. The latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horse. He made several incursions into the county, with which he was well acquainted, and was with the British at the Crooked Billet May 1st, 1778, where he is charged with assisting

No Kin

to burn our wounded in buckwheat straw. He went to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to Hilltown and took his family to his new home. There was a black sheep, in a political sense, in the Jones family. Edward Jones, a man of capacity and enterprise, served first in the American army, but discouraged by defeat and disaster, he raised a troop of cavalry among his tory friends and neighbors and joined the British at Philadelphia. His farm near Leidytown was confiscated. In 1744, Thomas Jones purchased three hundred and twenty-seven and one-half acres of Lawrence Growden's executor for £327. 10s. which he settled and improved.

John Vastine, by which name he is known, a descendant of Dutch ancestors, arrived about the time of William Thomas. Before 1690, Abraham Van de Woestyne immigrated from Holland to New York, with his three children, John, Catharine and Hannah. In 1693 we find them at Germantown, where they owned real estate, and the two daughters joined the Society of Friends. About 1720 John sold his land at Germantown and removed to Hilltown, where he bought a considerable tract of Jeremiah Langhorne. His quaint dwelling, long since torn down, with gable to the road, stood on the Bethlehem pike, about two miles north-west of Line Lexington and four from Sellersville. His name is found on nearly all the original petitions for opening roads in Hilltown, and on that addressed to the court at Bristol, dated March 8th, 1724, from the inhabitants of "Perchichi,"[1] asking that the draft of Hilltown may be recorded, where his name is spelled Van de Woestyne. He died in 1738. The names of three of his children are known, Abraham, Jeremiah and Benjamin. The latter joined the Friends, and in 1730 applied to the Gwynedd monthly meeting for permission to hold meetings in his house. Abigail Vastine, granddaughter of John, the founder of the family, and a woman of great personal beauty, which she inherited from her Holland ancestors, married Andrew Armstrong. John Vastine has numerous descendants in Chester, Northumberland, and other counties in this state, and in Kentucky and some of the Western states.

There is, perhaps, no more curious circumstance connected with the history of names in this state than that relating to this family. The original name was *Van de Woestyne*, which, in the course of time, by a gradual change in the orthography, became *Wostyne*,

---

[1] Perkasie.

Voshne, *Vashtine*, and *Vastine*, as now spe tler was oftener called "Wilderness" than by any other name, which many supposed was given him because he had pushed his way among the first into the woods. At that day the Dutch and Germans were somewhat in the habit of translating their patronymics into English, and accordingly "*Van de Woestyne*" became "*of the wilderness.*" After this the orthography was not much improved, for we find it written Wilderness, Van de Wilderness, etc., etc. Gradually the original name was abandoned altogether, and Vastine adopted in its stead.

neighbor of Wm Thomas

The Owen family, Welsh, were among the earliest immigrants to this state and county, and some members of it became prominent in colonial days. Griffith Owen was a member of the colonial council from 1685 to 1707, John Owen was sheriff of Chester county in 1729-30-31, Owen Owen was coroner of Philadelphia in 1730, and sheriff of that city and county in 1728. Our Bucks county Griffith Owen is believed to have come from Wales in 1721, with a letter to the Montgomery church, and bought from four to six hundred acres in Hilltown, just west of Leidytown, where the old dwelling was recently torn down. He was in the assembly for eleven years, first appearing in 1749. As he followed the business of surveying and was a good clerk, he must have been a man of more than ordinary cultivation for the period. He married Margaret Morgan, probably of New Britain, and had four children, Owen, Ebenezer, Levi and Rachel. Owen married Catharine Jones, and had four sons and four daughters, Abel, Griffith, Edward, Owen, Margaret, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. The eldest son, Owen Owen, jr., was a man of active, vigorous mind, of influence in his day, and lived to the age of ninety. He married Jane Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, of Bedminster, and had eight daughters, Catharine, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, Mary, Margaret, Zillah and Hannah. John O. James, of Philadelphia, is the son of Catharine Owen, the eldest daughter, who married Abel H. James. Between William Thomas's three hundred acres, bought of James Logan, and Griffith Owen, a settler named Buskirk took up a large tract, and the Shannon family took up land west of Owen.

The land in Hilltown was mostly taken up by 1720, and was chiefly owned by James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, Henry Paxson, probably of Solebury, William Thomas, James Lewis, who died in 1729, John Johnson, Evan Evans, Thomas Morris, Evan Griffith,

p.370

Margaret Jones, who died in 1727. A Margaret Jones died in Hilltown in 1807, at the age of ninety-five, probably her daughter, leaving one hundred and fifteen living descendants, of whom sixty were in the third and eleven in the fourth generation. These landowners were probably all residents of the township except Logan, Langhorne and Paxson. The manor of Perkasie occupied from a half to one-third of Hilltown. This section of country was better known by the name of Perkasie than by any other down to the time it was organized into townships, and was designated Upper and Lower Perkasie, the former referring to what is now Rockhill. The major part of the settlers were Welsh Baptists, and co-workers with William Thomas.

Henry Lewis, a Welshman, was settled in Hilltown, probably as early as 1730. He is said to have been a political offender against the British government, and "left his country for his country's good." He bought about three hundred acres lying on either side of the Bethlehem turnpike, a mile from Line Lexington, also an hundred acres a mile west of Doylestown, near Vauxtown, and the same quantity at Whitehallville, which covered the site of the tavern property and extended up the west branch of the Neshaminy. He married Margaret, daughter of William James. His son Isaac Lewis, born in 1743, a soldier of the Revolution, was shot through the leg on Long Island while setting fire to some wheatstacks that had fallen into possession of the British, and his comrades rescued him with great difficulty. He was with the army at Valley Forge, and from there was sent to Reading, probably as an invalid, whence he was brought home by his parents. Jefferson Lewis, the grandson of Henry, an intelligent old gentleman, a school-teacher for many years, lives on the ancestral property. He has in his possession the veritable old Welsh Bible, that was brought over by his ancestor, in which is written "Henry Lewis, 1729," and a record of his children. Several families of Lewises settled in Hilltown, but were not all related to each other. Jeremiah purchased land in the northern part of the township. James Lewis was there early, but removed with his family to Virginia before the Revolution. The Lewises living in this township and adjoining parts of Montgomery are principally the descendants of Henry. In the early days of these Welsh settlements Edward Eaton, probably a step-son of Jeremiah Lewis, was the only man among them honored with

p.371

the title of "Doctor," but his knowledge of the healing art was as limited as his practice. Moses Aaron, the ancestor of the Aaron family, settled near the New Britain line a mile east of Line Lexington, between 1725 and 1730, where he bought a farm, improved it, and raised a family of children.

The Morrises were English Friends, who arrived shortly after William Penn, and settled in Byberry. It is not known at what time they came into this county, but Thomas Morris was in Hilltown before 1722, and some of the family were in New Britain as early as 1735, and probably earlier. Morris Morris, a son of Cadwallader, 2 and grandson of the first immigrant, married Gwently, daughter of the Reverend William 1 Thomas, from which union come the Morrises of this county. They had nine children. S Benjamin, the third son, became quite celebrated as a manufacturer of clocks, and occasionally one of the old-fashioned, two-story affairs of his make, with the letters "B. M." engraved on a brass plate on the face, is met with. He was the father of gds Enos Morris, who learned his father's trade, but afterward studied law with Judge Ross, at Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800. He was a leading member of the Baptist church, and a man of great integrity of character. gd Benjamin Morris, sheriff of the county nearly half a century ago, was a brother of Enos. gd Enoch Morris, next younger than Benjamin, had a son James, who fell into the hands of the Algerines, and was one of those liberated by Commodore Decatur. He married a Miss Hebson, of Philadelphia, and settled at Cincinnati, and one of their sons graduated at West Point.

dau ✓
Gwently
Morris

Ohio

William Lunn, from England, was an early settler, whose son Joseph married Alice, the daughter of Lewis Evans. The latter was an unwilling immigrant. He was on ship-board bidding goodbye to friends about to embark for America, when the vessel sailed, and he was obliged to accompany her. William and Alice Lunn had nine children, who married into the families of Jones, Griffith, Brittain, Vastine, Thomas, and Mathew. Joseph, the third son, was killed in 1770, by being thrown from his wagon and run over in Germantown, on his return from market. William, the second son, joined the British army while it occupied Philadelphia, in 1778, and never returned home. William Bryan was a purchaser of real estate in Hilltown in 1743, probably the same who settled in Springfield.

Hilltown was laid out and organized into a township in the fall of 1722. The inhabitants held several meetings on the subject, and there does not appear to have been entire unanimity among them. In the summer of that year a meeting "of several of the inhabitants of Perkasie" was called at the house of Evan Griffith to petition the court for a road to Richard Michael's[1] mill. The question of a new township was evidently in their minds, for in a note at the bottom of the petition they say: "We agree that our township should be called 'Aberystruth,' unless it be any offense to our justis Lanorn."[2] Twelve 13 names are signed to the petition, embracing most of those already mentioned as among the earliest settlers. On the 3d of August the inhabitants of Perkasie held another meeting to consider the matter of being erected into a township. They drew up and signed a petition to the court, in which they state, that having heard the inhabitants of that section are to be organized into a township with the "Society[3] and Muscamickan," they protest against it. They express a wish to be formed into a township by themselves, "to begin at the Long Eiland lind and run it along with the county line to Parkyowman."[4] They further state that they had lately fixed upon a place to "make a school-house" upon Perkasie, probably the first school-house in the township. The petition, signed by eleven of the inhabitants, was carried to Bristol by Evan Griffith, a long journey through the woods at that day.

We have no record of any further action being taken by the inhabitants in the matter of a township, nevertheless it was ordered and laid out that year. The only draft we have been able to get sight of, and which probably accompanied the return of the surveyor, gives it the shape of a parallelogram, except an offset of eighty perches, with the angles all right, and it contains the names of all the land-owners except Jeremiah Lewis. It has been thought the township was named after William Hill, who was mayor of Philadelphia in 1710, speaker of the assembly in 1715, and a judge of the supreme court in 1726. It was called "Hill township" in 1725.[5] It is probable, however, that it was called "Hilltown" be-

---

[1] Probably Mitchell.

[2] Jeremiah Langhorne, then on the county bench.

[3] The settlements in New Britain were then called the "Society," because the land formerly belonged to the "Free Society of Traders." The locality of "Muscamickan" is not known.

[4] Perkiomen.

[5] In old deeds for land in New Britain we find that township was called "Hillton" down to 1735, twelve years after it had been organized.

cause of the rolling and hilly nature of its surface.[7] The present area is fourteen thousand five hundred and twenty acres. It is well-watered by the tributaries of the north-east branch of the Perkiomen, and some of the branches of Neshaminy. The soil is fertile, and agriculture the only interest that receives particular attention. In 1759 two thousand five hundred acres of the manor of Perkasie, lying in Rockhill and Hilltown, were given by the Proprietary to the University of Pennsylvania, on condition that it should never be alienated.

We have met with but little success in getting reliable accounts of the German families of Hilltown, which race now forms a large part of the population. About 1735 Jacob Appenzeller, an immigrant from Switzerland, settled in the township. He married into the Oberholtzer family, and lived on the farm owned by the late Elias Hartzell, forty-five years, and died about 1780. He had two sons, Henry and Jacob. The former is supposed to have joined the British army in the Revolutionary war, as he was never afterward heard of, while Jacob married into the Savacool family, and remained in Hilltown. He had two sons and one daughter, Henry, Jacob, and Elizabeth. Henry settled in Greene county, in this state, and Jacob married Elizabeth Ulp, had three children, and died in 1863, at the age of eighty-one. Gideon Appenzeller, of Hilltown, is the youngest son. Elizabeth, the daughter of Jacob, married George Miller, of Rockhill, where she now lives.

The Beringers of Hilltown are descended from Nicholas Beringer, a German immigrant, the date of whose arrival is not known. The 26th of June, 1777, he bought of John Penn one hundred and forty acres in the manor of Perkasie, marked No. 10 on the plat, for £350, charged with an annual rent of an ear of corn, to be paid on the 24th of June. It is probable he was in the township before this time. Nicholas Beringer was the great-grandfather of Amos Beringer, now a resident of Hilltown. Michael Snyder bought one hundred and thirty-six acres in the manor, plat No. 12 of the plan, June 19th, the same year, probably the first of the name who settled there.

In Hilltown are four churches, two Baptist, one union, Lutheran and Reformed, and one Mennonite. We have already spoken of ① one Baptist church, that built by the Reverend William Thomas, and known as the Lower meeting-house, where he leaned his rifle against the hollow log that served as pulpit, before he began to preach. The second of this denomination, called Hilltown Baptist church, was constituted in 1781 with fifty-four members, although service was held there several years before. It was the off-shoot of ÷ 8 the Montgomery church, the parent of Baptist churches in this section of Montgomery and Bucks, and until regularly constituted the members went thither to take communion. The first pastor was 2 John, the second son of Reverend William Thomas, born at Radnor in 1711, called to the ministry in 1749, ordained in 1751, and became pastor at Montgomery at the death of Benjamin Griffith. He had charge of both the Hilltown churches, and at the same time preached for a small congregation among the "Rocks," north of Tohickon. At the death of Mr. John 2 Thomas, in 1790, he was succeeded by Reverend James McLaughlin. The Reverend Joseph Mathias [illegible] 1831 M.S. was chosen and ordained pastor in 1806, who officiated there until his death in 1851. His mother died in 1821, at the age of eighty-six. The present pastor is the Reverend Mr. Jones, a Welshman, who was ordained in the fall of 1875. The immediate organization of this church is due to the prevailing difference in political sentiment during the Revolution. The inhabitants of Hilltown were much divided, the whigs probably predominating, but the tories were in strong force. Both sides were exceedingly bitter. The tories refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, but they were obliged to give their paroles not to leave the county. This was a great inconvenience to them, as they lived near the county line, across which they were accustomed to go on business, for pleasure, and to attend the Montgomery church, of which most of them were members. This situation afforded the whigs a good opportunity to annoy their less loyal neighbors, which they were not slow to avail themselves of. On one occasion while the tories were attending church, a vengeful neighbor had them arrested and taken before a justice of the peace, but the latter understanding the cause discharged them. This unpleasant condition of things hastened the formation of a new congregation, and the Hilltown church was constituted accordingly. Whigs and tories were united peaceably in the work. In the next two years there was an addition of forty members, making ninety-four in all. Of the constituent members thirteen were Thomases, six Brittains, and five Mathiases. The Hilltown church was torn down in April, 1875, preparatory to re-

---

[7] As there are several townships and parishes in England called "Hillton," it is possible the name finds its origin there, with a slight change in spelling.

p.375

building. In the corner-stone were found three pieces of silver coin, one ten and two five cent pieces, coined in 1802 and 1803. The documents, when exposed to the atmosphere, blew away like ashes. The old house was built in 1804.

Saint Peter's church, Lutheran and Reformed, on the Bethlehem road a mile and a half from Line Lexington, was erected in 1804-5, on a lot conveyed by the heirs of Abraham Cope, the 18th of June, 1803. At the corner-stone laying were present Reverends Messrs. John Thomas, Pomp, and Senn, Reformed, and Messrs. Yager, George Rœller, and Rewenack, Lutheran. The house was of stone, forty-five by thirty-eight feet, with galleries on three sides, and an elevated pulpit, and seats for about five hundred persons. When erected it was one of the handsomest places of worship in this section of the county. During the seventy years that it stood not over six hundred dollars were spent to keep it in repair. The Reformed congregation numbers about four hundred, and in the last fifteen years four new congregations have been built up from it. The Lutheran pastors, in succession, have been Messrs. Mench, Wyand, William B. Kemmerer, for thirty years, and F. Berkemeyer, who has been in charge for the last sixteen years. The pastors on the Reformed side served as follows: Reverends George Wack, 1805 to 1827. In 1821 J. W. Dechant supplied for Wack while he was a member of the legislature. Henry Gerhart, 1827 to 1834, H. S. Bassler, 1834 to 1839, I. W. Haugen, 1840 to 1842, A. Berky, 1843 to 1845, J. Naille, 1845 to 1852, A. L. Dechant, 1852 to 1858. Without pastor from 1858 to 1860. W. R. Yearick, the present pastor, commenced his pastorate in 1860. During the seventy years' existence of this congregation, the pastorates of Reverends Dechant and Yearick were the most prosperous. The congregation at present numbers two hundred and seventy-five members. The Reverend Abraham Berky subsequently joined the Dutch Reformed church, and died in 1867, at the age of sixty-two. The Reverend Peter S. Fisher, who was pastor of this church, in connection with others, was struck with fatal illness while preaching there, May 22d, 1873. Some ten years ago an organ was bought for the church at a cost of $4,000. In 1870 the Hilltown cemetery association, a chartered company, laid out a burial-ground opposite the church across the turnpike, containing nine acres. Trees and evergreens have been planted, and the walks graveled. The church has shedding for two hundred horses. Down to March, 1875, there

had been very little alteration in the old building, but it was then torn down and a new house erected on its site. Saint Luke's church, Reformed and Lutheran, of Dublin, is a brick structure, built in 1870. The Reverend William R. Yearick was elected the Reformed pastor, and organized with fourteen members. It now has a membership of ninety-three and a flourishing Sunday school. Reverend Mr. Fritz is pastor of the Lutheran congregation.

The German Lutherans, though numerous in Pennsylvania, had none to preach to them in their own tongue until John Peter Miller, a graduate of Heidelberg, arrived in Philadelphia, and was ordained by Tennent, Andrews and Boyd in 1730. In 1729 many Lutherans removed from New York to Berks county, among which was the well-known Conrad Weiser. The name German Reformed was changed to the Reformed church of the United States in 1869. It is derived from the Reformed church of Germany and Switzerland as distinguished from the Lutheran. The latter agrees with the Reformed church in holding the Heidelberg catechism as its Confession of Faith, but differs from it, in not requiring its members to subscribe to the Belgic Confession and the articles of the Synod of Dordrecht. It is the oldest of Protestant denominations which are generally known as "Reformed churches." It has been weakened in Europe by the union of portions of the Lutheran and Reformed churches to form the "Evangelical church of Germany," but it still numbers some eight or ten millions of communicants. Scattered members of the Reformed church came to Pennsylvania soon after Penn settled the province. In a few years they began to arrive in large numbers, and the Reformed constituted the larger portion of the German immigration. In 1730 they numbered upward of fifteen thousand in this state. Subsequently Lutheran immigration became more numerous, and the Reformed have ever since continued in the minority. The first German Reformed church in Pennsylvania is said to have been erected at Skippack, Montgomery county, in 1726, but other churches claim the same honor. In the United States this denomination numbers about one thousand three hundred churches and one hundred and thirty thousand communicants. In this county the Dutch Reformed established churches several years before the German Reformed, and the pastors of the former churches co-operated cordially with their German brethren, preached for congregations that had no pastors of their own, and they were admitted members of the German Synod. The harmony

and Christian fraternity in which Lutheran and Reformed worship in the same church convey a lesson that should not be lost on other denominations. The Methodist church at Mount Pleasant, in Hilltown, built about 1842, grew out of a camp-meeting held in the neighborhood, the first in the upper end of the county.

The villages of Hilltown, or which she claims in part or in whole, are Line Lexington, Dublin and Leidytown, all small places. The first named, in the south-western corner of the township, lays along both sides of the county line between Bucks and Montgomery, and is in two counties and three townships. It contains about forty dwellings, with a population of 250, one tavern, two stores, three smiths and a coach-shop. The tavern is built on the line between New Britain and Hilltown, and while the landlord behind the bar stands in the latter township, the customer who takes a drink stands in the former. The landlord sleeps on the New Britain side of the house, and votes in Hilltown. An extension of the village has been laid out on the farm of Casper Wack, but there is no present prospect of much improvement. Hatfield township, Montgomery county, shares the honors of Line Lexington. At this point the Bethlehem turnpike, in its course from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, crosses the county line. Before the construction of the North Pennsylvania railroad Line Lexington was the great stopping-place for stages, from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, being half-way between these two places, horses and coaches were changed, and the passengers took dinner. Among the earliest settlers in and about the village were the families of Trewig, Harman, Snare, and Clemens. The post-office is in Montgomery county, but we do not know when it was established. Dublin is in the extreme eastern section of the township, on the Swamp road, and lies partly in Bedminster, in which township it will be further noticed. Leidytown, a flourishing little village on the Old Bethlehem road, contains some twenty dwellings, and a Methodist church, built about 1846. Half a mile above, on the same road, is the hamlet of Mount Pleasant, consisting of half a dozen houses, the seat of Hilltown post-office, established in 1817, with Elisha Lunn for postmaster.

We have seen no record of roads in Hilltown earlier than 1730. In that year one was laid out from "Pleasant spring run by Bernard Young's land" to the county line near Græm park. This was an outlet for the settlers at the Great swamp, Rockhill and Hilltown, to the lower mills and Philadelphia. Four years afterward a road was opened from Charles Morris's, by Perkasie school-house, to the Old Bethlehem road. About the same time a road was opened from Thomas Morris's to that from Sellersville to Whitehallville, which led via what is now Doylestown to Newtown, then the county seat. The road from the Swamp road to the Hilltown Baptist church was laid out in 1766. At that day the Swamp road was a much traveled highway to the lower part of the county. The two Bethlehem roads, known as the Old and the New, which run through Hilltown, were laid out at an early day. Books were opened for subscription to stock to turnpike the Bethlehem road, from Trewig's tavern via Sellersville, in June, 1806.

The first enumeration of inhabitants, in 1784, gives Hilltown 941 whites and 154 dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,335; 1820, 1,501; 1830, 1,669, and 378 taxables; 1840, 1,910; 1850, 2,290 whites and 11 blacks; 1860, 2,726, all whites, and in 1870, 2,869, of which 2,764 were whites, 5 blacks, and 129 were foreign-born.

The surface of Hilltown is rolling and hilly, and it is watered by the branches of Neshaminy and Perkiomen.

Hilltown was the birthplace of two members of the House of Representatives of the United States, John Pugh and Matthias Morris.

to his son John by will. William James divided his property between his children before his death, John, probably the eldest son, getting the homestead where Thomas C. James lives. The two brothers were now large land-owners. Soon after the first purchase William James built a house near where the dwelling of Thomas C. James stands. Thomas lived to be a very old man, and died about the time of the Revolution on the farm now owned by Adam Gaul, on the south side of Pine run. He probably had but two sons, Samuel and James. The former went to the western part of the state, and at the close of the Revolution the latter sold the farms, now owned by Eugene James and James E. Hill, to Peter Eaton and migrated to North Carolina. The mother of Thomas C. James, of New Britain, was a Williams, likewise of a Welsh family, whose uncle, of that name, was educated for the ministry, and was settled at Providence, Rhode Island, where he died. His grandmother was a Maitland, member of a Scotch family of Wrightstown. Several of the Maitlands were in the French and Indian war, and six of the Jameses were in the Revolution. John O. James, of Philadelphia, is the youngest son of Abel H. James, great-grandson of John James, the first, and his mother was Catharine, eldest daughter of Owen Owen, of Hilltown. Abel James, the father, was a farmer of Hilltown, but engaged in exporting produce from Philadelphia, died at Dover, Delaware, while there on a visit, in the fall of 1769. His son, Abel H. James, was born at Newtown, January 1st, 1770, and died in Hilltown in 1839. He lived for a time in Maryland and Virginia, but returned to Bucks county, and married Catharine Owen in 1803. Isaiah James, of New Britain, married Caroline, a younger sister of Abel H. James. All the Jameses of New Britain are descended from Thomas and William James, most of them from the latter. Levi L. James, of Doylestown, is a descendant of Thomas, and Nathan C. of William. Previous to the Revolution the farm of Samuel Oakford belonged to John, the son of Thomas James, the elder. He left it at his death to his son Benjamin, who sold it to Doctor Hugh Meredith in 1789, on his removal to North Carolina. In 1792 it was bought by Moses Marshall, of Tinicum, son of him who made the Great Walk in 1737, who sold it in 1810, and removed to Buckingham. One of Marshall's sons married a daughter of Richard Walker, of Warrington.

We have already mentioned Hudson's tract, and how in 1698 it fell into the hands of five gentlemen from Long Island. In 1719 they sold it to Thomas Stephenson, when they found that it contained a thousand acres less than the grant called for. Stephenson died the same year, when his widow, Sarah, and Joseph Kirkbride, the executor, sold the property as follows: Two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres to John Sotcher, of Falls, one thousand to John, Thomas and William James, and the remaining one hundred and fifty to Alexander Rees and Thomas Edwards. The farm of Abiah R. James is part of the Sotcher purchase. In some old deeds the "Kennedy tract" is recited, lying along the North branch and between the Hudson tract and Hilltown, but we know nothing more of it. Of the Society lands which Joseph Kirkbride purchased in 1729, he sold two hundred and twenty-seven acres to Daniel Stephens in 1731, probably the time this family came into the township.

Thomas Morgan, a Welshman, bought one hundred and fifty acres of Isaac James in 1731; in two years the tract in two parts fell into the possession of William Jones, and John Thomas, of which sixty-five and a half acres now belong to Abiah R. James, whose grandfather bought it of the Thomas family. He was the eldest son of Isaac and grandson of William, and was born in 1745. Remains of the old dwellings are still seen on this tract, probably the houses of the early Thomases, and Morgans. Thomas Morgan was probably the father of David Morgan, who, in 1760, owned the land on both sides of the Neshaminy where it is crossed by the Street road, when the crossing was known as Morgan's ford. The Riales were among the earliest settlers in New Britain, but we have not the date of their arrival. The tombstone of John Riale, the progenitor of the family, is the oldest in the New Britain graveyard with a legible inscription, who died in 1748 at the age of sixty, which makes his time of birth 1688. He was the great-grandfather of the present David Riale, who married a daughter of David Evans, the Universalist. The name of Patrick Kelley, a Welsh settler, is found on the early deeds, but he could do no better than make his mark. The members of this family were noted for their intellectual activity. Hannah, a daughter of Benjamin Kelley, married Moses Aaron, whose son Samuel was one of the most brilliant men our county ever produced. Samuel Aaron was born in the house where Adam Gaul lives, a mile north of New Britain.

The first movement to organize the township was in the summer of 1723. The 14th of June "the inhabitants of Bucks county, situated and settled upon branches of the Neshaminy, adjacent to

Montgomery, in the county of Philadelphia," petitioned "the Honorable Beanch" to lay off and erect a certain tract of country into a township. The petitioners suggested that the new township should be called "Britain," but some years before this the settlers had named all that region of country "New Britain," after the island from which they had immigrated. The petitioners ask that the prayer of "ye inhabitants settled on peckquisi hills" to be made into a township may be "duly considered." The petition is endorsed "petition from Forks of Neshaminy," and the following names were signed to it: David Evans, David Williams, Thomas Edwards, Daniel Hide, Thomas David, Samuel Davies, David John, John Humphreys, Rees Lewis, William James, David James, Griffith Evans, John James, John Evans, Benjamin Griffith, John David, John Edwards, Simon Butler, Thomas Edwards, Simon Mathew, Thomas Rees, and Josiah James. The boundary cannot be correctly made out from the original record, but we know that it was a good deal larger than now, and that its southwest line reached to the county line. Although we have not any record to confirm it, we believe the township was laid out and organized in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners, and probably in the fall of that year, and with the name it now bears, yet it was called "North Britain" as late as 1735.

Germans began coming into New Britain quite early, although they cannot be classed as original settlers. There was a number of families there previous to the Revolution, not less than ten of which were land-owners, some of them owning land as early as 1744. Among the names we notice those of Souder, Godshalk, a Mennonite, who owned the first riding-chair in the neighborhood, Rephert, Lapp, Rosenberger,[3] and Haldeman, most of whom were in the township previous to 1776. The Haldemans, who settled there near the close of the last century, are descended from one of two brothers who immigrated from Switzerland many years before. One, or both, of the brothers settled in Salford township, Montgomery county, whence John came into Bucks county in 1762. He bought two hundred and seventy acres of Benjamin Austin, in Milford township, on which he settled, and in 1786 he bought one hundred and forty-three acres of Samuel Nixon, of Richland. In 1790 John Haldeman, probably one of the brothers who settled in Salford, and great-grandfather of the present John R. Haldeman, came into New Britain and settled on two hundred and twenty-three acres on the county line which he bought of William Roberts, part of three hundred and twenty acres that Joseph Kirkbride had granted to Lewis Roberts, of Abington. Five years before, Jacob Haldeman, no doubt member of the same family, bought thirty acres in New Britain of Jacob Geil. He was probably a son of John the first, and the advance-guard in the immigration southward. John Brunner, a blacksmith of Saucon, in Lehigh county, came to New Britain, and settled at Castle valley about 1790, and the late Thomas Brunner was a descendant. The Brinkers came from Saucon about the same time, and the Garners came from Towamencin, or Worcester, Montgomery county, to Warrington about the close of the last century. The Barndts came from near Tylersport, Montgomery county, less than half a century ago, and gave the first name to Whitehallville, now Chalfont. The Detweilers, numerous in New Britain and Bedminster, sprung from ancestors who immigrated from Germany about the middle of the last century and settled in Horsham and Whitpain. The Shutt family removed down from one of the upper townships of Montgomery about three-quarters of a century ago, and the Kepharts and Meyers came into the township about the same time. The Leidys are said to have descended from one of three brothers who immigrated from Germany, one settled in Montgomery county, a second in Lehigh, and a third in Bucks. The Godshalks are old residents, and were members of the Montgomery Baptist church as long ago as 1770.

The Bachmans of New Britain are descended from a German immigrant, great-grandfather of Jacob Bachman, whose name and time of arrival are not known. He probably settled in this county, and possibly in Hilltown, where his grandson, John, the father of Jacob, was born about 1785. John had two children, Jacob and Mary. The latter is dead, but Jacob lives at Line Lexington, on the New Britain side of the line. Charles Eckert, the ancestor of the Eckert family, was born in 1742, and came to America in 1761, at the age of nineteen. He was sold for three years, to pay his passage, to a man who lived at Oley, Berks county, who taught him the blacksmith trade. Eckert was smart and industrious, saved money, and married his employer's daughter. He was a captain in the American army in the Revolution. In 1797 he walked down from Berks county, and bought near three hundred acres in New Britain of "Quaker" Thomas Jones, north of Newville, the greater part of which Jones had bought of Abel James in 1768.

---

[3] He owned the property that now belongs to Abraham Swartley.

New Britain was essentially a Welsh settlement, and for many years that race largely predominated in the population, and is yet strong in numbers and influence. Her early settlers were likewise Baptists, which explains the preponderance of that denomination in the township at the present day.

Wm Thos

The Reverends William Thomas and Benjamin Grffith, the former pastor at Hilltown and the latter at Montgomery, across the county line, extended their labors among the New Britain settlements and to the region north-west of Hilltown, beyond the Tohickon, and were the only ministers of the gospel throughout all that section for several years. The Welsh Baptists connected themselves with the Montgomery church, and formed part of that congregation until the church at New Britain was constituted, about 1740. This church, in part, owes its origin to a quarrel between the Baptists settled at New Britain and Montgomery about the "sonship of Christ." We are told that the first person buried in the Baptist graveyard was a woman, carried from a house that stood near the intersection of the railroad with the road leading to Landisville, and near the village of New Britain. At one time the house belonged to a man named Gray, and the lowland adjoining has always been known as Gray's meadow. This lot, of fourteen acres, was reserved by David Stephens when he sold the surrounding property to John Mathew, in 1760, and was not conveyed to the latter until 1764. The site of the house is pointed out by a depression in the ground, but when and by whom built is a mystery. This burial probably took place about 1740.

doctrine

The early settlement of German Mennonites in New Britain led to the organization of a church of this denomination. In 1752 a lot of about one acre was bought of James McColister in the north-west corner of the township, near the Hilltown line, on which a log meeting-house was erected. The lot was afterward enlarged to between three and four acres. The first deed was made in trust to one Roar and Christian Swartz, of New Britain, and Henry Shooter and John Rosenberger, of Hatfield. When the log house was found too small to accommodate the growing congregation, it was torn down and a stone one erected in its place. This was enlarged to double the capacity in 1808, and in 1868 this house was taken down and a new stone church, forty-five by sixty feet, built on the site. This organization is sometimes called the Line Lexington church, and at others the Perkasie church.

Mennonites were almost the first religious sect on the banks of the Delaware. About 1662 some of the followers of Menno Simon came from Holland and settled at Whorekill, where the Dutch made them a grant free from all impost and taxation for twenty years. When the Delaware fell into the hands of the English, two years afterward, these unoffending people were severe sufferers. The conquerors robbed them of their goods, and many of them were sold as slaves to Virginia. They were among the early German immigrants to the banks of the Schuylkill. They purchased a lot at Germantown in 1703, and five years afterward erected thereon a frame meeting-house. The church was organized May 23d, 1708, and they worshiped in the old building until 1770, when the frame was replaced by a substantial stone structure, whose centennial was celebrated in 1870. This modest frame was the parent church of this denomination in America. John Sensen is said to have been the first Mennonite who came to Philadelphia and Germantown. Just when this sect came into Bucks county is not known, but they were among the earliest German immigrants who penetrated the wilderness of the upper townships in the first thirty years of the last century, and now constitute a considerable portion of our rural German population. They are almost universally farmers, and in point of morals, integrity and industry, are second to no class of the inhabitants of our county. They are plain in dress, frugal in living, and poverty among them is almost unknown, leading a simple life, and mingle but little with the great outside world. They agree with the Friends in their opposition to war.

The Mennonites of Bucks county being without a written history, we find it difficult to trace their churches and congregations. They have churches in New Britain, Rockhill, Milford, Springfield, Bedminster, Doylestown, and probably elsewhere. New Britain was one of the first townships they settled in, and the Line Lexington congregation is one of the oldest in the county. The Reverend John Geil, son of Jacob Geil who immigrated from Alsace, or a neighboring province on the Rhine, at the age of eight years and settled in Plumstead, was one of their ablest ministers. Jacob, the son, was born there in April, 1778. The father, who married a sister of Valentine Clymer, of New Britain, removed to Chester county, and soon afterward to Virginia. Jacob was apprenticed to learn the tanning-trade, but liking neither the trade nor the master, he ran away and returned to Bucks county in his eighteenth or

THOMAS

LDS
Bucks Co. Hist (PA)
974.821
H2h
Edited by J.H. Battle
1885

Church in America, sent the Rev. Lucas Raus, of Germany, to take charge of the congregation. Raus preached his introductory sermon on the 7th of July, and in the Church Record begun by him speaks of the congregation as the "vacant Evangelical Lutheran congregation at the Toheka [Tohickon], in the Township of Bethmeister [Bedminster], Province of Pennsylvania, County of Boox [Bucks]." From this it may be inferred that the congregation was in existence for some time before his coming, but how long it seems impossible to determine. As nearly as can be ascertained, Raus remained with the congregation a little over two years. Who his immediate successor was the Record does not state: but beginning with 1757, the following were the pastors, so far as known, until the close of the record in 1870: Wilhelm Kurtz, 1757–58; Conrad Daniel Walther, 1760 (?) 1761; Otto Hasse, 1762–64; Johann Michael Enderlien, 1766–70; Friedrich Neimeyer, 1774; Anthony Hecht, 1794 (died, Dec. 29, 1794, aged 31 years, 3 months, and 23 days, and lies buried in the old cemetery of the congregation); August Heinrich Schmidt, 1795–98 (buried at the same place); —— Tenno, about 1802; Johann Nicalaus Mensch, 1806–23; Henry S. Miller, 1823–38; C. F. Welden, 1838–41; Wm. B. Kemmerer, 1842–60; Edward H. M. Sell, 1862–63; Leonard Groh, 1863; Reuben B. Kistler, 1865–70.

In the summer of 1870 this congregation, with the one at Applebachsville, united with St. John's, at Quakertown, in a pastoral charge, with the Rev. George M. Lazarus as pastor. After the tragic death of Mr. Lazarus, January 31, 1874, the charge called the present pastor, the Rev. J. F. Ohl.

It is not known when the congregation under consideration erected its first church edifice. The present one erected in 1841 is the third, and is jointly owned with the Reformed congregation, though previous to 1841 the church and lot were the exclusive property of the Lutherans. The church derived its name from the numerous descendants of Heinrich Keller, who was for many years very prominent in the early history of the congregation, which is in a highly flourishing condition and numbers considerably over 400 members.

Wm' Thomas will
re Bapt Church
Entire message – p 594-95

DPL
7/94

J. H. Battle's acct of New Brit Bapt Ch. bio.
+ controversy is wrong re. Elder Wm Thomas
as he d. 1757.

G 974.821
B322 hi
1985

by J.H. Battle

REV. WM. THOMAS

CHAPTER XIX. 19

NEW BRITAIN—HILLTOWN.

THE first European emigrants to the region of the upper Neshaminy found it well watered and heavily timbered, the soil fertile and easily cultivated, the scenery beautiful, the surface diversified with hill and plain and valley. Its solitudes were unknown and unbroken save by the Indians, or perchance some adventurous hunter or surveyor. The adjoining portions of Montgomery county were already marked by the presence of civilization. The southern portions of Bucks had been settled a generation previously, as with difficulty and danger the advancing tide of emigration penetrated to the head-waters of the Neshaminy. Southampton, Warminster, and the lower part of Warrington were settled in the latter part of the previous century, while Buckingham and Solebury had become comparatively thickly populated prior to 1705. Newtown and Bristol were villages of some importance; the former had been incorporated more than a quarter of a century, whilst the eligibility of the latter as the county-seat of the future was already under discussion before there was yet a European settler within the present geographical boundaries of New Britain and Hilltown.

It may be observed with regard to the colonization of these and other townships in the western or northwestern part of Bucks county that the route of the settlers was the course of the Perkiomen and its numerous tributaries rather than the valley of the Neshaminy. This was a more direct course, but the nationality of the people induced its choice rather than that consideration. The early immigration to the province was composed principally of Friends, who found the Delaware a safe and convenient highway to their prospective homes, and thus peopled, almost to the exclusion of all others, the fertile southern portion of the county. The first German emigrants settled near Philadelphia, and those who followed extended this settlement farther inland, preferring to be near those of their own people; and thus, as the tidal wave of colonization advanced toward the sources of the Perkiomen, northwestern Bucks county was reached and speedily evinced the presence and industry of the hard-working and patient German.

It was by a different people, however, that the first inroads upon the unbroken forests of New Britain were made. A settlement of Welsh Friends existed at Gwynedd at an early date; they were followed, or perhaps accom-

Twp. Co

panied, by others of the same nationality, but with widely different religious views. The latter were Welsh Baptists, and had become so numerous in the townships of Gwynedd, Montgomery, and Hatfield (Montgomery county), as to sustain a flourishing religious society in the first quarter of the last century. The extension of this settlement into Bucks county was not rapid. It has been said that one Lewis Evan crossed the border as early as 1695, but there is no satisfactory evidence to support this view. It would seem that Simon Mathews and Simon Butler were among the first Europeans to make New Britain their permanent homes. They emigrated from Wales in 1712, landed at Philadelphia, settled for a time in Chester Phila county, and removed to Bucks at some time between the year 1715 and 1732. Near the village of Chalfont they built a mill (owned for many years by Philip Grove), and operated it in partnership until 1753. This was one of the two earliest mills in central Bucks county. Simon Butler was prominently identified with the early history of New Britain; he was a justice of the peace for many years, a surveyor of some ability, and a man of excellent judgment. Prior to that plenitude of lawyers which forms a distinctive feature of society at the present day, a man who could write a deed, an agreement, or an indenture was almost invaluable in any community, and that Simon Butler was such a man is evident from the frequency with which his name appears in old legal documents. He died in 1764, a consistent member of the New Britain Baptist church. Mr. Simon Mathews did not rise to such prominence in local affairs, but was quite successful as a farmer and business man. He amassed considerable property, principally real estate, and was the owner of a large tract of land formerly included in that of the "Free Society of Traders." The homestead of this family was owned by five generations of his descendants. Several houses built by him or his children remained intact for many years and appeared to have been constructed with much care. The Mathews family is still numerously represented.

Among other names of Welsh etymology, which appear in the early settlement of New Britain, are those of James, Griffith, Jenkins, Morris, and Matthias. Upon the death of Thomas Stevenson in 1723, his executors disposed of one thousand acres of his estate to John and Thomas James, father and son, conjointly. It is recited in this deed that they had already been living upon the land. From authentic records bearing upon the subject it would seem that the original home of the family was the peninsula of Pembrokeshire in South Wales. John James, with a numerous family of sons, landed at Philadelphia in 1711, and settled on the eastern border of Montgomery county, whence he removed to newly acquired property on Pine run in 1719. All of the family became large landed proprietors. John Matthias was also a native of Pembrokeshire; he emigrated about the same time as the James family, located at first near Line Lexington, but subsequently followed the Jameses to New Britain. He is the first progenitor of the numerous and highly respectable family of that name in this county. Thomas Morgan purchased land from Isaac James in 1731, and added his family name to that of the Welshmen who preceded him. Owen Rowland removed to this county in 1727 or 1728 from Delaware county, whither he had emigrated from Wales some years previously. Those of that name in this township are descended from Stephen Rowland, his fourth son, the majority of his descendants having moved to the west, when that term meant the distant portions of this state. Rev Benjamin Griffith, a native of Cardigan, Wales, and a resident of Montgomery county in 1720, was the ancestor of those who bear that name in this section. He was successively farmer, teacher, and clergyman, and a man of more than ordinary intelligence and intellectual ability.

Rev. Wm's descendants married into most of these families (circled)

The Free Society of Traders, formed in London in 1682, received at an early date a grant for lands which comprised much of the territory on the southern and eastern boundaries of New Britain, and the adjacent portions of Doylestown and Warrington. This tract was about two miles in width at a point where a line crossing it would have passed through the village of New Britain. Above this, adjoining Pine run on the north, and also Iron hill, were the lands of Thomas Hudson, and west of this, a tract of considerable area granted to Dennis Rotchford, April 23, 1683. No bounds were specified in the grant to Hudson, but he was allowed to locate his tract in any part of the province not previously occupied. He chose this section of country, and after his land was resurveyed, it was found to interfere with prior claims, and its area was thus reduced to four thousand acres. Through his agent, William Biles, Hudson disposed of his entire tract to five gentlemen, viz: William Lawrence, *Joseph Thorne, +Samuel Thorne, John Tallman, and Benjamin Fields in 1691, all of whom were from Flushing, Queen's county, Long Island. The entire tract was again consolidated in 1719 and sold to Thomas Stevenson, a prominent and influential citizen. The "Long Eiland line" is referred to in old papers. Not my direct blood line [Sarah^3, John^2, Wm^1]

Cornell Farm Quakers?

As originally constituted this township was about six and one-half miles long, and four and one-half miles wide. It was erected prior to 1728. No plot or description of the original boundaries has been preserved, but it seems probable that it was rectangular and oblong in shape, and much larger than at present. Its former generous proportions were reduced in 1819 by the excision of the southeastern corner in favor of Doylestown; and a portion on the northern border of Warrington was also added to that township in 1850, thus reducing New Britain to its present limits. It comprises an area of ten thousand four hundred acres. The population in 1880 was one thousand eight hundred and eighty-four. There is reason to believe that it was also called "North Britain" at an early period.

In this section, as elsewhere in rural communities, it is sometimes difficult to accurately determine the time in which villages came into existence. This

W.T. at New Britain

587-8 not numbered in orig. text

has frequently required such profound investigation as to baffle the most distinguished chronologers. The evolution of a village from a cross-roads tavern or store is seldom accomplished in one generation; but the process is not utterly devoid of interest on that account. The village of New Britain, situated at the intersection of the old North Wales and Almshouse roads, was near the center of the township a century ago, and not, as now, partially beyond its limits. It is a well-established fact that it consisted of but one house at that time, that of William Thomas, built some time prior to 1760. NOT WM 1 A pottery was erected in 1807 by Ephraim Thomas, and the village derived considerable importance from these two establishments. not EPHRAIM 2 - d.1776 The first post-office in New Britain township was opened here in 1829 by Isaac W. James. The town comprises about a score of dwellings, several business places, a railroad station, and a Baptist church. New Galena is situated several miles west of Doylestown, in the eastern part of the township. It is supposed that a considerable deposit of lead ore exists in the vicinity, but mining operations have never been conducted with success. Chalfont, on the Doylestown branch of the North Pennsylvania railroad, has developed into a town of considerable business activity within recent years. It comprises about fifty dwellings, a number of stores, two churches, and a population of about two hundred. Large quantities of hay, flour, milk, and produce are shipped from this place to Philadelphia. The Neshaminy receives several branches near the village, and would afford fine waterpower, but this has never been utilized save by local mills. The earliest name by which the village was known was Barndtville, from the village tavern-keeper's name. A post-office was established in 1843 under the name of Whitehallville with William Stephens as postmaster. Upon the opening of the railroad in 1856 this name was continued for a time, but finally changed to Chalfont, which seems to meet with general approbation and will probably be more permanent than its predecessors. A place of that name in England is the burial-place of William Penn. Washington Camp, Patriotic Order Sons of America, No. 95, was instituted at Chalfont April 3, 1886, with Michael Martin, president, Wilson N. Delp, vice-president, Nelson MacReynolds, secretary, Henry Groff, treasurer. Line Lexington, at the intersection of the Bethlehem and County-line roads, is situated in New Britain and Hilltown, and in Hatfield, Montgomery county. This is quite an old town. Not many decades ago, before the railroad had superseded the stage-coach, this was an important point on the route from Philadelphia to the Lehigh. The coaches in both directions received fresh relays of horses here, and the passengers stopped for dinner. But the glory of that time has departed. A village, with a population of about three hundred, several stores and local industries, post-office and tavern, constitute its present status. Colmar station, on the North Pennsylvania railroad, is about a mile distant. This place was so named from Colmar, in Scandinavian history celebrated as the place where Norway, Sweden, and Denmark were united under the government of Queen Margaret in 1396. Colmar, Chalfont, and New Britain are the three intermediate stations on the railroad between Lansdale and Doylestown.

St. James Evangelical English Lutheran church was the first religious society at Chalfont. The church building was erected in 1857, previous to which Reverend John Hassler preached occasionally in a school-house. Reverend P. M. Rightmeyer was the first regular pastor; Charles P. Whitecar assumed charge February 19, 1871, was installed May 21, 1871, and resigned December 1, 1872; R. F. Kingsley assumed charge January 1, 1874, and resigned September 22, 1874; H. M. Bickel became pastor in the autumn of 1874 and resigned in the following year; J. M. Hartzell was a supply in 1876–77; B. B. Collins' pastorate began October 7, 1877, and ended October 2, 1881; J. A. Hackenberry took charge January 1, 1882, and resigned March 18, 1883; E. S. Morell, the present pastor, preached his first sermon in May, 1883. The membership is sixty. This is a mission church.

The Presbyterian church of Leidytown and Chalfont has become such within the past year (1886). In 1840 pastor Hougan held a prayer-meeting in the Hilltown church, thus introducing a new feature in public worship. The new departure thus made culminated in a protracted meeting conducted by Reverend John Naille in 1852, which was strongly opposed by a numerous body of his members. Formal action was taken requesting his removal, when a member of the consistory proposed an amicable division of the congregation, which was favorably considered by classis and finally accomplished. The adherents of Mr. Naille forthwith built a stone church edifice, which was dedicated in 1853. Reverend N. S. Aller was pastor from 1854 to 1871. Nothing of particular significance marked this period, except the gradual introduction of Presbyterian forms of worship. Reverend J. M. Hartzell was pastor from 1871 to 1885, during which time an adjunct church was organized at Chalfont, and a chapel, fifty-two by thirty-two feet, was built in 1877. Reverend F. F. Christine was called as his successor in 1885, but resigned the following year. The change to Presbyterianism has been merely nominal, as in forms of worship and government it has been in conformity with that denomination throughout its entire history.

Of the Mennonite church at Line Lexington and the Dunkard church at Fountainville no definite information is available.

HILLTOWN was erected in 1722. "Hill township" and "Hilton" were its common designations at that time, and the origin of the name has been explained in various ways. "Hiltondale" was the country residence of the Langhornes in England, and their wishes were consulted in the matter. The people asked that the name might be "Aberystruth" unless Justice "Lanom" thought otherwise, and evidently he did. The original boundaries remain unchanged, and the shape is that of a rectangle. It is one of the large townships

of the county. The surface is undulating, with a well-defined slope from an elevated plateau about the center of the township. Here are found the sources of the Perkiomen and Neshaminy. Much has been said in praise of the fine prospect commanded by this elevation.

The largest among the original land-holders were James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, and the proprietaries. Logan and Langhorne were conspicuous characters in colonial history. Israel Pemberton was the original owner of the Logan tract, having received it from William Penn in 1716. Langhorne's Hilltown lands were east of Perkasie manor.

b. & youth

One of the earliest and most distinguished representatives of the Welsh nationality in Hilltown was Reverend William Thomas (or, in deference to the custom of the period, "elder" instead of reverend). He was born in 1678 at Llamvenarth, in Monmouthshire, Wales, a county at a distance from the sea, but adjacent to the English boundary. His family belonged to that large element of the English social system known as the middle classes. They were the owners of landed property of considerable value, which enabled them to give their children educational privileges not enjoyed by the poorer classes. Having disposed of his patrimony upon the death of his parents, William Thomas prepared to embark for America, whither the generous offers of William Penn had attracted many of his countrymen. He was at this time in the full vigor of early manhood, with a fair education, a sufficient knowledge of mechanical pursuits to gain a livelihood, and means to begin life in a new country with every prospect of success. 1831 MS.

to Am

Reverend Joseph Matthias thus narrates the misfortunes that befell him at this time: "He, with his wife and first-born son, named Thomas (then an infant), left their native country to come to America. He agreed for a passage with a vessel lying at Bristol, bound for Philadelphia. The value of his possessions bid fair for him to become a land-holder to a large amount in this country, with plenty of cash to enable him to build, stock, and improve to advantage. His cash, some valuables, together with all the clothing for himself and family, except what would be necessary for their use for a few days, were all put on board the vessel. The freight was not all on board nor the passengers all ready, but a day was assigned on which they should sail. In the interim he took his family to the country, intending to return at or before the appointed day. They did return before the time assigned, but found to their great grief that the vessel had set sail, but was not yet out of sight. Pursuit was made in some small craft, signals were hoisted and kept up, but to no purpose. The vessel was lost sight of, and the family left destitute. They agreed for and took passage on credit in the first vessel bound for Philadelphia, where they arrived safely on the 14th of February, 1712. Upon inquiry they found the vessel in which their property had been deposited, but the master of the ship had absconded, and it was in care and possession of others. They had the mortification to see some of their goods in possession and some of their wearing apparel on the backs of those who had purchased them from the dishonest master of the vessel, yet they were not able to recover anything." Nevertheless, through the assistance of a family of Watkins who had known them in their old home, the passage-money was paid and William Thomas engaged at his trade of coopering in Radnor township, Delaware county, continuing at this five years. His industry and skill were at length successful. He had the shrewdness, the judgment, and the enterprise of a successful business man, and rapidly emerged from his poverty, paid his debts, and with the accumulated savings of five years of toil, looked around him for an opportunity to invest advantageously in landed property. February 12, 1718, he purchased four hundred and forty acres in Hilltown from Jeremiah Langhorne. It bordered upon the county line a distance of one mile, and extended inland a nearly equal distance, embracing a beautiful and fertile valley, now divided into several farms. The tract was originally part of one thousand acres granted to John Brock in 1681. It seems probable that William Thomas took possession at once.

In the course of a few years he built a stone dwelling, demolished in 1812, but the location is still indicated by a slight depression in the meadow bank near Samuel Detweiler's house. Mr. Thomas' worldly possessions continued to increase. In 1723 he purchased three hundred acres of land from James Logan, who secured it from the Pembertons. of Wm Penn His experience in negotiating for this tract illustrates the social differences of that time. Edward Mathews thus narrates the circumstances: "At that period there was a much wider distinction between classes than now, and Logan moved in a very different rank from the farmer and mechanic. He was rather haughty and pompous and knew not the rude-looking countryman, clad in coarse, homely garb, who, on his way home from market, whither he had carried produce on horseback, stopped at 'Stenton' to inquire the price of the land. Logan surveyed Thomas at first rather critically, and inquired whether he was able to pay for the land if he should buy it. His reply was: 'My name is William Thomas. Let me know the price of the land. If that shall meet my approbation, I will then refer thee to Mr. Langhorne for any particulars thee may wish to know concerning me.' The price, ninety pounds, was named, and William was invited to call again. Meanwhile, Logan had seen Langhorne, who, from former dealings with and knowledge of Thomas, gave him a first-class character. At the next interview the change in his demeanor was marked. With a smiling countenance he informed Thomas that Langhorne had said that 'if he did not pay for the land, he would do so himself.'" His landed possessions finally aggregated one thousand two hundred and fifty-eight acres, nearly two square miles. He was the father of seven children, and it is estimated that his descendants at this time number several thousand.

of the county. The surface is undulating, with a well-defined slope from an elevated plateau about the center of the township. Here are found the sources of the Perkiomen and Neshaminy. Much has been said in praise of the fine prospect commanded by this elevation.

The largest among the original land-holders were James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, and the proprietaries. Logan and Langhorne were conspicuous characters in colonial history. Israel Pemberton was the original owner of the Logan tract, having received it from William Penn in 1716. Langhorne's Hilltown lands were east of Perkasie manor.

One of the earliest and most distinguished representatives of the Welsh nationality in Hilltown was Reverend William Thomas (or, in deference to the custom of the period, "elder" instead of reverend). He was born in 1678 at Llamvenarth, in Monmouthshire, Wales, a county at a distance from the sea, but adjacent to the English boundary. His family belonged to that large element of the English social system known as the middle classes. They were the owners of landed property of considerable value, which enabled them to give their children educational privileges not enjoyed by the poorer classes. Having disposed of his patrimony upon the death of his parents, William Thomas prepared to embark for America, whither the generous offers of William Penn had attracted many of his countrymen. He was at this time in the full vigor of early manhood, with a fair education, a sufficient knowledge of mechanical pursuits to gain a livelihood, and means to begin life in a new country with every prospect of success.

b. & youth

1831 MS.

to Am

Reverend Joseph Matthias thus narrates the misfortunes that befell him at this time: "He, with his wife and first-born son, named Thomas (then an infant), left their native country to come to America. He agreed for a passage with a vessel lying at Bristol, bound for Philadelphia. The value of his possessions bid fair for him to become a land-holder to a large amount in this country, with plenty of cash to enable him to build, stock, and improve to advantage. His cash, some valuables, together with all the clothing for himself and family, except what would be necessary for their use for a few days, were all put on board the vessel. The freight was not all on board nor the passengers all ready, but a day was assigned on which they should sail. In the interim he took his family to the country, intending to return at or before the appointed day. They did return before the time assigned, but found to their great grief that the vessel had set sail, but was not yet out of sight. Pursuit was made in some small craft, signals were hoisted and kept up, but to no purpose. The vessel was lost sight of, and the family left destitute. They agreed for and took passage on credit in the first vessel bound for Philadelphia, where they arrived safely on the 14th of February, 1712. Upon inquiry they found the vessel in which their property had been deposited, but the master of the ship had absconded, and it was in care and possession of others. They had the mortification to see some of their goods in possession and some of their wearing apparel on the backs of those who had purchased them from the dishonest master of the vessel, yet they were not able to recover anything." Nevertheless, through the assistance of a family of Watkins who had known them in their old home, the passage-money was paid and William Thomas engaged at his trade of coopering in Radnor township, Delaware county, continuing at this five years. His industry and skill were at length successful. He had the shrewdness, the judgment, and the enterprise of a successful business man, and rapidly emerged from his poverty, paid his debts, and with the accumulated savings of five years of toil, looked around him for an opportunity to invest advantageously in landed property. February 12, 1718, he purchased four hundred and forty acres in Hilltown from Jeremiah Langhorne. It bordered upon the county line a distance of one mile, and extended inland a nearly equal distance, embracing a beautiful and fertile valley, now divided into several farms. The tract was originally part of one thousand acres granted to John Brock in 1681. It seems probable that William Thomas took possession at once.

In the course of a few years he built a stone dwelling, demolished in 1812, but the location is still indicated by a slight depression in the meadow bank near Samuel Detweiler's house. Mr. Thomas' worldly possessions continued to increase. In 1723 he purchased three hundred acres of land from James Logan, who secured it from the Pembertons. of Wm Penn His experience in negotiating for this tract illustrates the social differences of that time. Edward Mathews thus narrates the circumstances: "At that period there was a much wider distinction between classes than now, and Logan moved in a very different rank from the farmer and mechanic. He was rather haughty and pompous and knew not the rude-looking countryman, clad in coarse, homely garb, who, on his way home from market, whither he had carried produce on horseback, stopped at 'Stenton' to inquire the price of the land. Logan surveyed Thomas at first rather critically, and inquired whether he was able to pay for the land if he should buy it. His reply was: 'My name is William Thomas. Let me know the price of the land. If that shall meet my approbation, I will then refer thee to Mr. Langhorne for any particulars thee may wish to know concerning me.' The price, ninety pounds, was named, and William was invited to call again. Meanwhile, Logan had seen Langhorne, who, from former dealings with and knowledge of Thomas, gave him a first-class character. At the next interview the change in his demeanor was marked. With a smiling countenance he informed Thomas that Langhorne had said that 'if he did not pay for the land, he would do so himself.'" His landed possessions finally aggregated one thousand two hundred and fifty-eight acres, nearly two square miles. He was the father of seven children, and it is estimated that his descendants at this time number several thousand.

Of the other Welsh families in Hilltown, those of Lewis, Owen, Morris, and Lynn were the earliest, and are at present most numerously represented. * There was also another family of Thomases, in no way related to the Reverend William. Lewis and Evan Thomas were holders of large tracts of land in the northwestern part of the township near Rieff's corner, and eastward from the village of Telford. They were wealthy and aristocratic, and owned slaves prior to the revolution. The family graveyard was situated on the Bethlehem turnpike a half-mile above its divergence from the county line. It is said that a number of slaves were buried here. The spot has long been desecrated, and there is now nothing to indicate that it was once the place of interment of an aristocratic family of colonial times. Richard Thomas was the head of the family prior to the revolution. His two sons, William and Evan, were tories and joined the British army. The former was a captain, and the latter recruited a troop of cavalry. He was present at the skirmish with General Lacey's troops, May 15, 1778, at Hatboro'. It seems probable that Henry Lewis settled in Hilltown as early as 1730; a mortgage is recorded against his property in 1742, so that he must have been in the township prior to that time. There were also a James Lewis and a Jeremiah Lewis; the former lived near the Rockhill line, and the latter removed to Virginia before the revolution. Griffith Owen is believed to have been the first progenitor in Bucks county of the family that bears his name. He emigrated from Wales in 1721, purchased about five hundred acres of land in the southeastern middle portion of Hilltown, pursued the occupation of surveying for many years, and was a member of assembly a number of terms. His influential position seems to have been of a character similar to that of Simon Butler in New Britain. The Griffith family of Hilltown is descended from Evan Griffith, the son of Howell Griffith, who lived in Pembrokeshire, Wales. He sailed for America in 1704, but was taken prisoner of war by the Spaniards, and did not reach his destination for some years. He settled first in Montgomery, but removed to Hilltown in 1726, and bought land of Thomas Walmsley. His family consisted of ten children, and his descendants are quite numerous. The number of Welsh families was not large. They seem to have been prolific, and intermarried principally among themselves. Hence, in the second or third generation from the original settlers, the population had increased considerably, but this cannot be attributed to the influx of new colonists. There seems Tracts to have been a lack of stability and tenacity about the Welsh. They were comparatively intelligent and enterprising; but not inclined to devote the best years of their lives to the task of securing a competency from a soil not over-productive. Many yielded to the inducements offered by other pursuits and engaged in merchandising or manufacturing. Ohio Cincinnati Others emigrated west or south, and did again the work their fathers had done in developing a new country. When enterprise was synonymous with change, and conservatism with retrogression, this wide-spread desire on the part of energetic young or middle men to seek their fortunes in other than rural pursuits cannot be utterly condemned. But for every farm that was offered for sale there was a purchaser, seldom a Welsh purchaser, however. A new element in the population was rapidly increasing in numbers and importance—the stolid, conservative, tenacious Germans. They were descending from the north, from Rockhill and Richland and Montgomery county, bringing customs, social forms, ideas and manners, language, and religious views, widely different from those of the people they supplanted. They came to stay. In 1774 the German names among a list of taxables in Hilltown numbered sixty-eight, the Welsh sixty, and other nationalities fifteen; total, one hundred and forty-three. Their population at the present time as against all other nationalities is as twenty to one.

The villages of Hilltown twp? wholly within its borders are Leidytown, Mt. Pleasant, Fricks, Lawndale, and Blooming Glen, while Dublin is partly in Bedminster and Grier's Corners is partly in Plumstead. Leidytown derives its name from Zachariah Leidy, by whom it was laid off about forty years ago. The first temperance hotel in the county was kept here by him with success for a number of years. The population is estimated to be two hundred and fifty. Frick's post-office is located on the Line Lexington and Hilltown turnpike, about a mile southwest from Leidytown. Mt. Pleasant is a hamlet of twenty or more dwellings on the same thoroughfare and about the same distance in the opposite direction. The post-office is known as Hilltown, and was established in 1817 with Elisha Lunn as postmaster. Blooming Glen post-office is popularly known as Moyer's store, and is about equidistant from Perkasie and Dublin. Lawndale, formerly known as Pennville, is a pleasantly located village on the turnpike leading from Sellersville to Hatfield.

Of the churches of this township the oldest are those which owe their inception to the early Welsh settlers. They were as a class devoutly religious and almost unanimously adhered to the Baptist faith. Fortunately for the continuance of these denominational preferences, one of their number, William No? Thomas, had been licensed ordained as a minister before his departure from Wales, and in the multitudinous duties of a pioneer settler he did not suffer his convictions to lose that positiveness characteristic of his race. He connected himself with Oo or Twp the Montgomery Baptist church, of which the Reverend Benjamin Griffith was pastor. The place of worship was several miles from his home, and much farther from those of others of his neighbors. They were present at communion services of the Montgomery church, but the distance debarred many from attending regularly upon its services. That this difficulty might be obviated, occasional meetings were held at private houses ~~or in the~~ open air. The population increased, and the congregations in a corresponding ratio. That the community might enjoy those opportunities of which it had been so long deprived, the preacher resolved to supplement his preaching with a house for

worship. He built a meeting-house in the year 1737 on the Bethlehem road. It is disputed whether it was of stone or wood; in either case, the community probably rendered assistance, although Mr. Thomas himself worked upon the furniture of the interior, making the pulpit altar out of a hollow gum-tree supported horizontally. It is said that the people went to church here armed and ready to defend themselves; that the preacher, before ascending the pulpit, deposited his arms at its base and examined his powder; for this was a time of real danger, when no foresight could determine at what time a hostile band of savages might descend from the unexplored region beyond the Blue mountains, leaving death and ruin in their rear. The preacher's knowledge was not merely theological, but embraced military tactics as well. The original meeting-house was replaced by a stone structure of more pretensions in 1771; this second one, after having stood eighty-seven years, gave place to the present brick church, built in 1858, very nearly upon the same site as its predecessors. In the burial-ground adjoining are the graves of several thousand persons, four or five generations of the population having passed over to the silent majority. One epitaph is here reproduced: " In memory of William Thomas, Minister of the Gospel, who died October 6th, 1757, aged 79 years:

'In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath;
Now silent, mouldering here, I lie in death;
These silent lips shall wake, and yet declare
A dread amen to truths they published there.' "

Quaint, unique, and appropriate; also, it is believed to have been original, as nothing similar has been found anywhere in England or this country.

The wishes of the Reverend Mr. Thomas regarding " yonder meeting-house" are thus expressed in his will: "I give and bequeath unto the inhabitants of Hilltown, forever, the meeting-house erected by myself, together with the graveyard in which to bury their dead, and all others, far and near, black and white. Such as are guilty of self-murder I only reject and deny to be buried in my graveyard or in any part of my land. I give liberty to the said inhabitants to enlarge the said graveyard as much as occasion may demand, the same to be laid out and bounded in the following manner: To begin at Henry Lewis' corner post, thence southeast somewhat farther than the spring or well which belongeth already to the said meeting-house 35 perches; thence northeast 20 perches; thence northwest 35 perches to a white oak sapling by the great road; thence along the said road southwest 20 perches to beginning, containing by estimation four acres of land and some perches. I forbid any timber to be cut on said lot for any use save to repair said meeting-house, graveyard, etc. The said meeting-house and lot of land as before described I give unto the inhabitants of said township forever to bury their dead in, and to school their children (I also allow others to send to school there), and to perform Christian worship, but under the foregoing and following directions and restrictions, viz: I allow all tolerated ministers to preach funeral sermons either in the graveyard or meeting-house, which they may like best. Papists and heretics I reject and altogether deny them any grant. My will is that the Baptists hold religious meetings in the said house as often as they can; but not any one that deny the Nicene creed. I allow the Presbyterians to preach in the said house, provided they hold the Westminster confession of faith, likewise Independents. But if it happens that any one of them will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king, such I deny and disallow altogether. Papists nor Moravians I allow not to preach in said house, nor any other strangers let them appear ever so godly until they are well known to be sound in the faith. My will is that catechising children shall be kept up in the said meeting-house forever by orthodox catechism, and in order that my will therein may be observed, I do constitute and depute my five sons, Thomas, John, Ephraim, Mannasseh, and William, to assist and take proper care therein. I appoint Lewis Evans, junior, Nathaniel Griffith, eldest son of Evan Griffith, and Jonathan Evans, all of the township aforesaid, and further I direct and order them, and every one of them in their wills to depute some honest religious man in the room of each of them to answer the care and trust I have reposed in them."

Notwithstanding the earnestness and energy with which Thomas builded and preached, the Hilltown church during his long ministry was merely an adjunct of Montgomery, nor did it become a separate organization until nearly a quarter century after his death. Reverend Benjamin Griffith died in 1768, thus leaving the pastorate of the united churches vacant. John Thomas, a son of Elder William, had been called to the ministry in 1749; he was born in 1713 at Radnor, and had never enjoyed any educational advantages nor received any special preparation for his work save from his father, and consequently assumed the ministerial functions at a disadvantage. He filled Mr. Griffith's pulpit, but not his place in the community. As he was generally acceptable to his Hilltown parishioners, a separation became inevitable. There were other and more potent causes for this, however. In this, as in other sections of the country, the revolutionary war engendered a wide difference of political sentiment, and friction between the two principal parties distracted every community. An act to test Rev. war the feelings of the people by requiring them to take the oath of allegiance passed by congress brought matters to a crisis. Those who refused to comply were forbidden to pass beyond the borders of their respective counties—a provision which, in this case, debarred the disaffected of Hilltown from attending church in Montgomery, except by undergoing the indignity of arrest and detention. They were arrested *en masse* on one occasion, taken before Justice Evans, but acquitted on the ground that the meaning of the law had been misconstrued. But the annoyances still continued; and with the consent of the Montgomery church fifty-four of its members living in Hilltown were constituted a separate organization, November 28, 1781. Elder John Thomas continued as its pastor

eight years, and doubled its membership during this period. He administered the rite of baptism for the last time in June, 1786, and died October 31, 1790, from the effects of a paralytic stroke. In March of the preceding year, his successor had been chosen in the person of Reverend James McLaughlin, a young man from the eastern shore of Maryland. His ministry of fifteen years was quite successful. *Reverend Joseph Matthias was ordained as pastor in 1806, and continued in that capacity until his death in 1851. The "upper end" church was built in 1750 upon a lot given for that purpose by John Kelley. A second building was erected in 1804, and a third in 1875. For various causes the condition of this church in recent years has not been prosperous, nor are its future prospects encouraging.

The German immigration followed the Welsh, and the origin of their churches dates from a correspondingly later period. Three denominations are represented—Lutheran, Reformed, and Mennonite. St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Hilltown first worshipped in a substantial stone building, forty by forty-four feet, with galleries around three sides, and three doors level with the ground, erected in 1805. For many years the long-handled cloth collection-bags hung unused beside the pulpit, though some of the present generation well remember the tinkle of the bells on their lower border as the deacons with becoming gravity passed them around. Among the names of the earlier membership were Erdman, Wasser, Hartman, Bader, Schemel, Triewig, Snyder, Eckert, Cope, Savacool, and Rohr. Reverend J. K. Rebenack instructed and received into the church his first catechetical class, numbering thirteen, in 1806. The next class, thirty in number, were received June 7, 1812, by Reverend John Wiand. Mr. Rebenack was the first pastor, and Mr. Wiand appears to have remained but one year. Tradition says that a Mr. Mensch was pastor for a time, but there is no record of his labors. Reverend William B. Kemmerer took charge in March, 1829, and served as pastor uninterruptedly until 1859, thirty years, in connection with a field that embraced nearly the whole of this county. Reverend F. Berkemeyer, the present incumbent, assumed the pastoral care of this congregation in 1859. During a ministry of twenty-seven years he has baptized three hundred and fifty, and confirmed two hundred and ten persons; although in regular connection with the Pennsylvania synod no written constitution had ever been adopted by this congregation until 1868. The church building, situated about a mile and a half from Line Lexington on the Bethlehem road, was built conjointly by Lutheran and Reformed. A new stone church was built in 1875 upon the site of the old basement; steeple, pulpit recess, bell, and organ render it complete in all its appointments.

The Reformed congregation (St. Peter's) was organized by Reverend Jacob Senn, who preached his first sermon April 1, 1805. Reverend George Wack was the first pastor. He confirmed a class of catechumens in 1810, of whom

*Author of 1831 MS. on my CD-Rom. #

Jonas L

This work reveals more details than Battle & Matthews

p. 14-15 gives entire (long) provision of bequeathment in W.T. wills re use of meetinghouse & graveyard.

GC
929.2 T368 04m
[redacted]

FORT WAYNE
9/94

author — T. MATTHEWS

The Thomas Family of Hilltown, PA.

by T. Matthews

by [redacted]
ELDER WILLIAM THOMAS

CHAPTER I.

DIFFERENT FAMILIES OF NAME OF THOMAS IN BUCKS COUNTY—THE TORY THOMAS FAMILY—THE NAME AND ITS ORIGIN—REV. WILLIAM THOMAS, AND HIS EMIGRATION TO AMERICA—HIS PURCHASE OF LAND IN HILLTOWN.

The family concerning which this rrative aims to give an account were ong the first settlers of Hilltown, cks county, and afterwards became ite numerous and influential in that vnship. At the present day its de-ndants are scattered far and wide in ferent parts of the United States gaged in all the ordinary walks of , whilst many have held or are hold- positions of trust, responsibility l honor. Comparatively few of these cendants yet remain in the regions iliar to their ancestors, and only a all portion of the lands the latter d and cultivated are yet in the pos-ion of the posterity of those who subdued the wilderness.

here were several different families he name who first settled in Bucks nty at an early day. These lived Richland, Plumstead, and other ions, whilst there was another Thomas family also in Hilltown, but nowise related. Lewis Thomas and EVAn Thomas, both Welshmen, were ng the earlier settlers of Hilltown ing lands in the western portion, near Rieff's corner, and eastward of the village of Telford. Evan's son, Richard, succeeded him and they remained up to the time of the Revolution. They were not Baptists as were the other family of which this history relates. They were large land-holders, were esteemed wealthy and aristocratic, and held a number of slaves. On the upper Bethlehem turnpike, half a mile above the divergence of that highway from the county line, near the blacksmith shop of Leonard Smith, was the family grave yard, where besides some whites a considerable number of their slaves were buried. This burial place has now been ploughed over, and there is little to indicate that it was once the place of interment of a prominent and wealthy family of colonial days. When the Revolutionary war broke out the sons of Richard Thomas, William and Evan became Tories and entered the British army. The former was a captain, and the latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horsemen. He made several incursions into Bucks county, and was

The TORY family, not mine

Rev W

at the Battle of Crooked Billet (Hatboro), May 15, 1778. Their lands were confiscated by their treason, and at the close of the war they accepted other lands in Nova Scotia from the British government. Evan Thomas afterwards returning to Hilltown and removing his family thither.

THE NAME AND ITS ORIGIN.

Thomas is a surname derived from the parent's Christian name. It is one of the sixty most common names in England and Wales, among which it ranks as the seventh. That of Smith, Brown, Davis, Jones, Taylor and Williams alone being more numerous. It also ranks seventh as among the most common baptismal names. In Scotland it assumes the form of Thompson, and ranks sixth on the list of most common surnames there. Says Lower, "though not in use prior to the Norman conquest, it has become one of the commonest of baptismal appellatives and surnames. Some of the Welsh families of Thomas are of high antiquity, through the surname is in all cases of comparatively recent assumption. Thomas,of Gellywernen Cærmarthen, descended from Sir Hugh Freherne, one of the Welsh knights who accompanied the Black Prince to the battle of Poicteers. Thomas,of Llyn Madoc, of Brecknock, traces his pedigree up to that prolific source of noble and gentle blood, Elystan Glodrydd, Prince of Fferllys ; and Thomas, of Welfield, Radnorshire, springs from the same princely origin."

REV. WILLIAM THOMAS.

We will now proceed to give an account of Rev. William Thomas, ancestor of the family under consideration in this history. His contemporaries more generally preferred to call him "Elder" rather than "Reverend," according to the custom of that day, and as being more Scriptural. The tim of his birth was more than two centuries ago, in the reign of the secon Charles II and in the year 1678. Th 1678 place of his birth was Llanwenarth, i Monmouthshire, Wales, a county at distance from the seacoast, and border ing on the confines of England. H appears afterwards to have remove some distance, as before the time c his emigration he was living on farm called "Blassaw of Wyn," in th Parish of Bedwllty. His family wer not of the poorer or peasant class, bu possessed of some means, and wer freeholders of an estate of considerabl value. Their condition in life als enabled him to secure a superior edu cation compared with the majority his countrymen emigrating in thos times to America. Just the amount this education we are not informed,bu had probably been supplemented by th tastes and proclivities of a sedate an studious youth possessed of an activ and vigorous mind, eager to absor knowledge. During this period h wisely and fortunately acquired th knowledge of a mechanical trade— that of cooper. He was already grow to manhood before the close of that ce tury but did not marry until over thirt years of age. His wife was Ann—. W have no record telling us her maide name, but it is supposed to have bee Griffith. She was but two years h junior, born in 1680, and was destin to cheer her husband's labors and toi for forty years in America. The cel brated Abel Morgan, a Baptist divi of great repute, then already past h prime,was an acquaintance and frien It appears that Thomas had early

Rev Wm

True meaning of

youth embraced religion and that his good character and his gift as a speaker and exhorter had already secured from his brethren an entrance into the gospel ministry.

After the death of his parents he sold a patrimonial estate of considerable value and prepared to improve his fortunes in a land where liberty and equal laws offered better advantages, and to which Penn's broad invitation was tempting the generous, the hopeful, and the aspiring of all peoples to come and make their abiding home. It was on a wintry day in the beginning of the year 1712, at the age of thirty-four that William Thomas essayed to embark for America in a vessel bound from the city of Bristol. He was doomed to sad loss and disappointment, the particulars of which we will give in the words of Rev. Joseph Mathias. "He, with his wife and first born son, named Thomas (then an infant), left their native country to come to America. He agreed for a passage with a vessel lying at Bristol, bound for Philadelphia. The value of his possessions was such that the prospect bid fair for him to become a land-holder to a large amount in this country, with plenty of cash to enable him to build, stock and improve to advantage. His cash, some valuables, together with all the clothing for himself and family, except what would be necessary for their use for a few days, were all put on board the vessel. The freight was not all on board, nor the passengers all ready, but a day was assigned on which they should sail. In the interim he took his family to the country, intending to return at or before the appointed day. They did return before the time assigned, but found to their great grief that the vessel had set sail, but was not yet out of sight. Pursuit was made in some small craft, signals was hoisted and kept up, but to no purpose. The vessel was lost sight of, and the family left destitute. They agreed for and took passage on credit in the first vessel bound for Philadelphia, where they arrived safe on the 14th of February, 1712. Upon inquiry, they found the vessel in which their property had been deposited, but the master of the vessel had absconded, the ship was in care and possession of others. They had the mortification to see some of their goods in possession and some of their wearing apparel on the backs of those who had purchased them from the dishonest master of the vessel, yet they were not able to recover anything."

1712

1831 MS.

PHILA

Whether this misfortune, this cruel wrong, was a blessing in disguise or not, it reduced him to poverty, and for a number of years it precluded his becoming a land-holder or actively pursuing the ministry of the Gospel. His pressing need was to get out of debt and gain bread for his family by hard and continuous toil, and fortunately the conditions of life in a new country enabled him to rise and secure a competence, which it would have been scarcely possible to do in the old land. Had not this calamity happened, he would scarcely have settled in Hilltown at all, as at the time of his emigration this portion of Bucks was not open for settlement, and he would have purchased lands elsewhere. Even stripped of his property, he was a valuable emigrant for any new country. Nor was he the kind of man to sit down and unvailingly bewail the inevitable. He possessed a vigorous constitution, good health, a fair education, and the knowledge of a useful handicraft—

Rev Wm

Phila
cooper
1714-15

qualities that fitted him to cope with the adverse circumstances in which he was thrown, and rise with the growth of the country. His personal character alone was a priceless possession and secured him invaluable help in the time of need. In the old country Thomas had known a family named Watkins, now in America. Becoming apprised of his situation they readily furnished him money to pay his passage, though he had no security to give for repayment, and also for the expense of purchasing material and commencing and carrying on the business of a cedar cooper In the latter 1713 part of 1713 he removed with his family across the Schuylkill into the township of Radnor, now Delaware county, where he pursued his business with industry and success, and where, shortly after, his second son, John, 2 was born. He meanwhile, did not neglect religious duties, but exercised his gifts in preaching, praying and exhorting as he had opportunity. From the rapidity with which he here emerged from his poverty, paying his indebtedness and accumulating money, besides maintaining his family, it is evident that he possessed excellent qualifications for business, was shrewd, saving, energetic and enterprising. He exhibited the same acquiring faculties at a later date in Hilltown, becoming, through industry and good management, what was then considered a wealthy man, though actively engaged in the ministry. The period during which Thomas wrought as a cooper was about five years. It appears that during the latter part of this time he had removed to Philadelphia, and is described at the time of his purchase of lands in Hilltown as being of Northern Liberties.

Having acquired sufficient money, and with a growing family of several children around him he determined not to continue a mechanic all his life, but to acquire lands and settle his sons comfortably in life. By this time he age had reached middle life and was forty 40 years of age. To the emigrant, either from the isle of Great Britain or from Continental Europe, where the soil was mostly the monopoly of the titled and wealthy, the badge of superiority and power, and which there was no chance for the poor man to acquire, the possession of land was a sweet satisfaction and the dignity of proprietorship very attractive. On coming to America they bought the cheap wild lands, and plenty of it, as fast as their means would allow. Those adjacent to Philadelphia had already been settled for thirty or forty years, and being improved had already so risen in price as to be beyond the means such as Thomas possessed. About this time the progress of settlement had reached the central western parts of Bucks county, from twenty- 25-28 MI five to twenty-eight miles from the metropolis. Prominent men in the colony, James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, Israel Pemberton, Joseph Kirkbride and others, had begun to divide their great tracts and were ready to sell out to actual settlers.

Rev Mon

CHAPTER II.

THE SETTLEMENT IN HILLTOWN—THE TOWNSHIP OF HILLTOWN—THE LOCATION OF THE SEVERAL TRACTS PURCHASED BY WILLIAM THOMAS—SUBDUING THE WILDERNESS AND THE ERECTION OF DWELLINGS.

The present township of Hilltown, oblong and rectangular in shape, borders upon Montgomery county for four miles, and thence extends six miles toward the northeast, almost half way across the county towards the Delaware. It is one of the largest townships in the county, and also the most populous, containing 3,152 people by the last census. It is a region of rapid alternations of hill and vale, of deep depressions, watered by swift-flowing rivulets, of numerous springs, and soft green meadows. From its high watershed towards the centre, the Neshaminy and Perkiomen both derive their waters, which flow south, east, southwest, west and northwest. Some of the higher plains on the northeast and the elevated region of the centre are of only moderate fertility, but everywhere highly cultivated, whilst the intervening valleys and lower slopes to the southwest and northwest are very fertile and productive. From many situations in the higher lands there is a wealth of splendid prospects, over a far-reaching space, extending in every direction, covering fertile vales, wide-spreading plains, rugged, picturesque hills and the distant range of the South mountain, through the counties of Lehigh and Bucks. This land of verdant meadows, of fertile slopes, of gushing springs of soft water, of picturesque hills, was very attractive to the early Welsh settlers, reminding them somewhat of their native country, rugged, picturesque, wild Wales.

Jeremiah Langhorne, one of the owners of large tracts of wild land, was the son of a Quaker preacher, a man of mark and note, and who afterwards became Chief Justice of the Province. His residence was in Middletown, where his homestead comprised 800 acres. Of Langhorne, William Thomas made his first purchase. This comprised 440 acres, bought on the 12th of February, 1718, just six years after his arrival in this country. The width of the township along the county line from Line Lexington to Telford is four miles, and this tract sold by Langhorne to Thomas comprised just about one-fourth of this breadth. It began at about where the Neshaminy is crossed by a stone bridge, a mile above Lexington, and thence to near the road leaving the county line below the point where the Bethlehem

Rev Wm

turnpike diverges at Reiff's Corner from that boundary. The tract thence extended northeastwardly into the township for just three-fourths of a mile covering a beautiful and fertile valley, and intersected by the Neshaminy and now divided into many productive farms. These are now owned by Jacob Rosenberger, Aaron Brunner, Joseph Wimmer, Elias Roth, Susanna Allebach, Samuel Detwiler, Jacob Hendricks, Abraham Cope, Cornelius Hineley, William Shull, Benjamin Rosenberger and Joseph Detwiler. These are persons of German descent, one and all. The recital of this deed tells that in 1681 William Penn made an indefinite grant of 1,000 acres to an Englishman named John Brock. After the death of the former his right descended to his son, Ralph Brock, who, in 1713, sold his title to Langhorne for £28 for 440 acres. For this area William Thomas paid an advance of £88, or just one dollar of money for each acre of wild land. The boundaries were as follows: "Beginning in the line of Philadelphia county at a corner of Samuel Cart's land; thence northwest by said county line 311 perches; thence northeast 240 perches; thence southeast 311 perches; thence southwest by Samuel Cart's land 240 perches to place of beginning."

Ger.
replace Welsh

?

Wm. Penn
grants to
Israel Pemberton
Jeremiah Langhorne - Q

William Thomas doubtless took possession that year and commenced improvements. At a later date his dwelling of stone, one and a half stories in height, stood on the meadow bank about one hundred yards southeast of the present house of Samuel Detwiler. This was demolished in 1812, but a depression in the ground yet shows where it stood. Whether this was the house first erected by Thomas is unknown. It may have been preceded by a temporary building of logs somewhere near the same site, though this is altogether supposition. A spring of soft water, now filled up, formerly gushed forth close to where the dwelling stood. This was a few hundred yards northeast of the county line. The pioneer had already reached forty years, was now in his prime, but his oldest sons were yet but small lads.

Five years' time would suffice to make considerable improvements, to erect buildings, to clear and enclose sufficient ground to afford room for crops needful for the sustenance of man and beast. In 1723 there came an opportunity to purchase additional land, farther up the valley, toward the sources of the Neshaminy, amid the hills of the divide. James Logan, another prominent Colonial magnate, also held large quantities of wild land, some of which was in Hilltown. He was a man of varied tastes and classical learning, the founder of the Loganian Library, and afterwards Chief Justice of the colony. His old time country seat at Stenton may yet be seen near Wayne Junction. His Hilltown lands lay east of the Perkasie Manor of 10,000 acres, and comprised of 2,000 acres, which Israel Pemberton had received from William Penn in 1716. Pemberton conveyed to Logan, September 26, 1723, and two days later the deed to Wm Thomas for 300 acres of it was written.

At that period there was a much wider distinction between classes than now, and Logan moved in a very different rank from the farmer and mechanic. He was rather haughty and pompous, and knew not the rude-looking countryman, clad in coarse, homely garb, who, on his way home from market, whither he had carried pro-

Rev Wm

Q?

duce on horseback, stopped at "Stenton" to inquire the price of the land. Logan surveyed Thomas at first rather critically, and inquired if he was able to pay for the land if he should buy it. His reply was: "My name is William Thomas. Let me know the price of the land. If that shall meet my approbation I will then refer thee to Mr. Langhorne for any particulars thee may wish to know concerning me." The price £90 was named, and William was invited to call again. Meanwhile Logan had seen Langhorne, who, from former dealings and knowledge of Thomas, gave him a first-class character. At the next interview the change in his demeanor was marked. With a smiling countenance he informed Thomas that Langhorne had said that 'if he did not pay for the land he would do so himself."

The tract purchased of Logan in 1723 did not adjoin the 440 acres along the county line, but was a mile and a half northward. It was an oblong piece, lying on the northwest slope of the divide, begining on its summit and extending for a mile down the valley toward the branch of the Perkiomen. A highway leading from Leidytown to Sellersville now passes through it lengthwise. It was about half a mile in breadth, and contained 300 acres. It now comprises the properties of Levi Thomas, Miss Belinda Thomas, Mararai Gulick, Joseph Landis, A. Klinekauf, A. Weiss, P. Roth, H. Fellman and J. Strouse. It is remarkable that the only persons bearing the Thomas name reside on this tract, owning but small portions of the large landed possessions of the progenitor of the family in Hilltown. The following are the boundaries of this purchase:

"Beginning at a marked hickory standing in Andrew VanBuskirk's land; then northwest 318 perches by John Penn's land; then southwest 160 perches by other part of the 2000 acres; then southeast by other part of the 2000 acres, 318 perches to corner of VanBuskirk's land; then northeast 160 perches to beginning."

For this the sum of £90 was paid It belonged to a patent for 2000 acres made to Israel Pemberton in 1716. The soil was fair, becoming more fertile down the valley toward the northward, abounding in springs and natural meadows, and otherwise covered with forests.

On this tract the ground was first cleared at two points, and in course of time, probably soon after 1740, stone houses were erected by William for two of his sons, Ephraim and Mannasseh. The dwelling for the first named stood very near the house of Ephraim's great-grandson, Levi Thomas. A forest lies towards the west, between which and the house is a narrow meadow. The spring that guided the selection of this spot for a home flowed forth in the meadow on the premises now belonging to his sister Miss Belinda Thomas. The highway running past the dwelling has only been opened within the past sixty years, which now separates the out-buildings from the dwelling. The stone house built by the pioneer for his son Mannasseh was farther northwest, down the sloping valley on a meadow bank where now stands the dwelling of Joseph Landis. The 300 acres were evenly divided into similar plantations of 150 acres each, and that of Mannasseh's also included P. Roth's farm, farther down the slope towards the branch.

Who is Isaac Pemberton?
His tract?

Rev Wm

The third purchase in point of time was made December 28, 1725, of a Welshman named Rowland Ellis, and comprised 256 acres. Unlike the others, this purchase, though made at one time comprised two disconnected tracts, one of 150 and the other of 106 acres. Ellis never resided in Hilltown, but in Philadelphia. The boundaries of the first named tract were as follows, beginning at the west corner:

"Beginning at corner of other land of William Thomas; then northeast 52 perches; then southeast by Evan Griffith's 30 perches; then southeast by Benjamin Philips' 171 perches; then southwest 132 perches by other land of William Thomas; and by same 201 perches to beginning."

The farms of Levi Leidy, Henry Knipe, J. F. Fluck and others are now contained within this purchase. In later times the Michael Moyer and Furhman farms were here comprised. This purchase was part of the patrimony received by the oldest son, Thomas Thomas. The stone house erected for him by his father stood in the meadow where Henry Knipe now lives, or on the old Furhman property. It was one and a half stories high. The present house is quite ancient but is not believed to be the original one.

These lands lay adjoining the first purchase of 440 acres comprising a more rugged region farther towards the sources of the Neshaminy, diversified by sharp ridges rising towards the northeast, separated by meadows, through which brooks flowed southwestwardly. It also extended north west over and beyond the high ridge along which passes the highway through Fairhill.

The smaller purchase of 106 acres lay a mile to the eastward on the easterly slope of the ridge rising from the valley of the north branch of the Neshaminy in New Britain, and was near the border line of that township. The larger part of this (76 acres) is now comprised in the farm of Jonas Leidy, together with the lot of four acres, upon which is the Baptist meeting house and graveyard. It was a pleasant little fertile vale, and the side-hill commanded a splendid prospect towards the southeast. Here was it boundaries:

"Beginning at a corner of Andrew VanBuskirk's land running by same northeast 109 perches; then southeast 156 perches; then southwest by John Humphrey's land 109 perches, then 156 perches northwest to beginning."

This was about half a mile long by one-third wide. The VanBuskirks were a family of Holland Dutch, coming from Bergen county, New Jersey, and who did not remain in Hilltown. For the two tracts £56 were paid. Ellis had purchased it of Daniel Wharley, of Philadelphia, in 1724; the latter had received a large grant from William Penn in 1695, part of which was selected in Hilltown afterwards.

The fourth purchase made by Wm Thomas was from James Logan some years later, April 10, 1728. It comprised 212 acres, for which £100 were paid. It was part of the 2,000 acre Pemberton tract. Here are the boundaries:

"Beginning at a corner of tract of which this is a part; then northwest 169½ perches to corner William Thomas' other land, to Evan Griffith's land; then northeast 200 perches to a corner of James Logan's; then 169½ perches southeast by William Thomas'

Rev Wm

other land; then southwest 200 perches to beginning.

Evan Griffith was for many years quite a prominent personage in Hilltown, and took part in the organization of the township.

The northwest line of this was on the upper side of the Ridge road running through Fairhill, or Snabeltown. The lower line included the farm of Samuel Detwiler and including also the Francisco and Myers lots on the southwest. This tract covered a lofty summit level, though including some pleasant meadows and grassy dales in the east and south. It became the patrimony of Rev. John Thomas. There is some doubt as to where was the stone house erected for him by his father. Three ancient dwellings are remembered, one on the farm of Jacob Seiple and another stood on the meadow banks near the present dwelling of Samuel Detwiler, one-fourth of a mile east of the village of Fairhill.

There was one other purchase made by William Thomas, the smallest of all. This was 50 acres, bought of Benjamin Philips, on the 30th of April, 1728. It was a strip adjoining the 150 acres, and on the easterly side crossing the Neshaminy. It was long and narrow, the length being three times its breadth. Its boundaries were as follows:

"Beginning at corner of other land of Benjamin Philips' and extending thence south by land of William Thomas 52⅔ perches. thence east by the same land 152 perches to a corner post; thence north by land of John Morris 52⅔ perches to a corner; thence west by the said Benjamin Philips' other land 152 perches to beginning."

This was part of the 1100 acres conveyed by Langhorne to Andreas VanBuskirk in 1713. In 1726 the latter conveyed to John VanBuskirk 300 acres. Of this, during the same year, the latter sold to Benjamin Philips 150 acres. The latter retained 100 acres for many years. This little tract then purchased fell to the inheritance of Thomas Thomas along with the 150 bought of Ellis. The small farm of J. F. Fluck of 44 acres is part of it. The homestead of Benjamin Philips was where Samuel Heckler now lives. At the death of Philips his nephew, Henry Harris, obtained it, who in 1762 sold to Peter Bodder, a German. Bodder sold to Andrew Artman in 1793. Philips retained 100 acres of the 150 before purchased of VanBuskirk.

It will be seen that the several purchases of land made by William Thomas were bought from four parties Jeremiah Langhorne, James Logan, Rowland Ellis and Benjamin Philips. In all they comprised 1258 acres, or nearly two square miles, and they cost him £361.

7 STONE HOUSES
+ 7 farms for
7 married children.
but Gwently's to go to
her oldest son on death
and Anna's to go to
bro Wm^{2} on death
nna - she d. in childbirth bearing
her first born.

Rev Wm

CHAPTER III.

CAREER OF WILLIAM THOMAS IN HILLTOWN—ERECTION OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH —HIS MINISTRY—HIS LAST WILL AND DEATH.

These lands having been secured the career of William Thomas in Hilltown for nearly forty years was henceforth one of untiring industry, and of the laborious toil which accompanied the life of the pioneer. He became a leader among his people and among the most conspicuous citizens of that community. The implements with which man then fought his battle in subduing nature and sought to wrench her gifts from the soil were quite rude and inefficient compared with those which knowledge and inventive skill have now equipped him for similar conflicts. The soil was cleared of timber, rocks and stone with labors made less severe owing to neighborly assistance, men working in large companies. Afterwards seven stone houses were erected for each of his children, five sons and two daughters, Thomas, Rev John, Ephriam, Mannasseh, William, Gwently and Anna, giving each a farm as they married. It is said by some that these houses were of log and the barns of stone. Mathias in his history says they were of stone. He possessed the judgment and shrewdness which combined with industry, enable men to acquire and hold property, and in material goods he became a prosperious and wealthy man for those days; inasmuch as he had money to lend to his more needy neighbors. On record, we find a mortgage of £100 given him in 1743 by Lewis Evans, of Hilltown, and another of £200 in 1748 given him by the same person, also one of £50 by Isaac James, of New Britain.

He did not, however, confine his labors solely to money-getting and increasing his worldly store. He could not forget in the new world in which Providence had so prospered his labors that he was a Christian and a minister of that gospel which in his youth he had preached in his native land. He had the education and gifts fitting him for a leader and instructor, nor did he shrink from the duty, though in the then condition of the settlement he could hope for no pecuniary reward for such spiritual labor. He belonged to the Baptist church at Montgomery, but that was several miles away, and 3m much farther from the homes of most of the Welsh settlers at Hilltown. There was no meeting house in which to gather the people. Such as were members at Montgomery attended there at communion seasons, and never during the life of Wm Mr. Thomas did the Hilltown meeting attain an indepen-

Research Bucks Co records?

J Edw 1735

Rev Wm

questionable

dent existence, but was a branch of Montgomery, merely holding meetings there because more convenient. Neither was Mr. Wm Thomas ever a regularly ordained minister, but in Wales, like other dissenting preachers, he had been licensed by the English government, to hold meetings, preach and authorized to administer the marriage ceremony under the toleration act. It is very probable that at first, in lieu of better accommodations he preached or exhorted at his own or other settlers' houses, and perhaps in the open air in summer weather under the shade of the primeval forest. Such household and open air meetings occurred between 1725 and 1737. Such could only be a temporary expedient. He likewise assisted Mr. Griffith in preaching at Montgomery. The population increased, and also the congregations. Mr. Thomas owned the land and possessed wealth, probably greater than most of his neighbors. So he determined to make them a gift of a piece of land, and erect thereon a house of worship at his own expense. Four acres of side hill, covered with forest was laid off, on the west corner of the 106-acre tract bought of Ellis in 1725. On the northwest side now passes the Bethlehem turnpike, even then termed "ye great road." The original forest yet covers the slope, except in front of the church where the dead lie sleeping, and at the foot of the hill by the road side the spring flows forth as of yore. For beauty of situation it is magnificient, and perhaps this fact appealed to the old patriarch's perception of nature's charms in selecting the site. The prospect displays a wide stretch of glorious landscape, a wide expanse of plain and valley, encircled by hills on the distant eastern horizon. Bathed in the warm tints of a summer's day, the landscape, flecked by the fleeting shadows born of the changeful beauty of the passing cloud, is one very fair to look upon, and well worthy of the painter's canvas. The Neshaminy and its branches wind through the valley below, and in the distance, crowning its elevated site may be discerned the spires and domes of the county-seat of Bucks.

not

church?

but

similar to Tennents.

Moravian

Here he erected a stone meeting house in the year 1737. Some claim that this was of logs. Although the congregation probably assisted him, Mr. Thomas himself wrought in finishing the interior of the building, which, however, was small and rude, compared to modern church edifices. He made the pulpit out of a hollow gum tree, which was laid on a platform. This church stood for forty-four years, but was demolished in 1771, and a stone church of more enlarged proportions erected in its stead.

How related to Jr Quaker?

At the time of the completion of this building Elder Thomas was already fifty-nine years of age, yet he preached for many years to increasing throngs of hearers, as the country grew more thickly settled, and the children of the pioneers became men and women. Towards the close of his life another church was erected three miles northeast, now known as the "upper end." An acre of ground was here given by John Kelly in 1750. Mr. Wm Thomas may have preached here some, but then he was already quite an aged man, and his son Rev. John Thomas had entered the ministry, who more and more occupied his place as increasing infirmities impaired his father's strength. With the history of Hilltown church the Thomas family, father and son, were intimately asso-

Rev Wm

cited for over half a century as its spiritual guides, while other sons were ruling elders and prominent members. Within the sunny graveyard adjoining, devised to his flock, overlooking the vale beneath, Elder Wm Thomas, his wife and all his seven children were buried. The second church remained standing till 1858, when it was succeeded by the present one of brick, in which a congregation, not very large, gather as of yore.

Wm.2
Hilltown
Bapt cem

Tradition relates that to the original stone church the people went armed with their guns in time of alarm from hostile Indians, and stacked their weapons of defense at the door of the church, prepared to defend themselves with carnal weapons whilst they listened to spiritual truths. Their preacher had some knowledge of military tactics, and understood the discipline of a soldier better than any of his hearers. In times of the most threatening danger he carried with him his arms of defense even to the base of the pulpit, where, before he ascended, he deposited his ammunition, his gun and his sword. This was doubtless during the period of the old French and Indian wars, when the savages were making alarming forays across the Blue mountains, carrying devastation and slaughter through Berks and Northampton counties.

1745-54

Tradition relates other tales, doubtless true, concerning the power of "Divination," or of foretelling future events, ascribed to Elder Wm Thomas. It was an age of credulity and superstition, arising from greater popular ignorance than now prevails. Although this power was said to be something capable of being imparted to others by means of the observance of certain rules, as are the arts of a common fortune-teller, we are impelled to credit it to another cause, not at all miraculous, though quite unusual. Some natures are gifted with a finer spiritual insight than the mass, and at certain times of mental exaltation are enabled to peer farther into the future than the ken of common mortals. It is related that in his declining years Elder Thomas showed this gift in fortelling accurately the future of his family. Like Jacob of old, his children's future lives passed before his mind's eye in vision, their personal behavior, their fortunes and their end. Once when his daughter Anna lay very sick with a fever, whilst yet a maiden, her father entered her room and told her that she would recover from her present illness. That later in life Stephen Rowland should seek her in marriage, that him she would marry, but a year after she would die in childbirth. This proved true, though she then had no thought of her future husband. Of his sons he said that all but one would prove good, Christian men, and one would become a preacher. One would go astray and do no good, and then come to his end prematurely by violence—all of which the future confirmed, years after their father's death.

Wm's
DIVINATION

Jaco

John 2

Wm 2

Nothing comes down to us concerning the personality of his wife Ann. She walked by his side for forty years after their arrival in America, and preceded him five years to the tomb. Her death took place November 5, 1752, at the age of 72. But old age came on at length. His span of life had been lengthened out nearly to four-score years, forty-five of which had been passed in America since he landed a penniless stranger. He had acquired large landed possessions and saw his children settled comfortably

Rev Wm

around him. He had done much in impressing himself for good upon the rising generation by the example of an upright life and as an earnest preacher of the Gospel. He had founded a Christian church, which has ever existed as a memorial of his liberality and his labors, and for nearly a century and a half has shed its light upon successive generations of the descendants of his countrymen. Upon an autumnal day, the 6th of October, 1757, the hand of death was laid upon him at the age of 79. No record mentions his funeral, but doubtless a few days later a large congregation attended the interment of his remains. The place of his burial is yet attested by a large, flat marble stone, inscribed with his name, age and epitaph. The latter is singularly appropriate and quite unique, and though often quoted by local writers, cannot be omitted here:

epitaph

> "In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,
> Now silent, mouldering here, I lie in death;
> These silent lips shall wake, and yet declare
> A dread amen to truths they published there."

There is reason to believe that it was original with himself. There is none like it in this part of the country, and among all the quaint epitaphs recorded in English graveyards, we have read of none similar. It is obvious that it could not be common, inasmuch as it would not be appropriate except for a minister of the Gospel. In its lines we perceive the orthodox Calvinist, and the stern warning concerning future punishment pertaining to that creed. He had done his duty, and the careless hearer must answer to a stern Judge how they had heeded the message of God's ambassador.

Concerning the personal appearance and mental traits of William Thomas, the ancestor of so many descendants, tradition preserves only a few memorials. We are told that he was able-bodied, a short, thick-set, "chunky" man, of dark hair, eyes and complexion, rather bony and spare than fleshy, and sharp-spoken or sententious in his speech. He probably had the motive-mental temperament, which accompanies a disposition to physical action and also to mental labor, apt to belong to minds more solid than brilliant. His physical and mental traits, as well as complexion, were transmitted to a large number of his descendants. Rev. Joseph Mathias says that he possessed an easy address, possessed a strong, discriminating and vigorous mind, and had a fair education in both Welsh and English. In Wales he was accustomed to preach in either language alternately, or as his hearers demanded.

Preached in Welsh

His last testament was written by Rev. Benjamin Griffith, of Montgomery, his pastor and brother in the ministry, on the 11th of December, 1753. Concerning his children its purport was as follows:

1st. To daughter Gwentlian Morris, all that tract of land adjoining the meeting house, containing 100 acres, to be her's during life, but after her death it descended to Cadwallader Morris, her eldest son. F 100 M

2d. To son Ephraim, 150 acres, part of 300 bought of Logan. 150

3d. To son Mannasseh, the other 150 acres, part of said 300. 150

4th. To son Rev. John, a tract which he bought of James Logan, "where my son John now lives," adjoining the 300 above mentioned. This contained 200 acres. 200

5th. To son Thomas, "the tract where he now lives," which I bought of Rowland Ellis, consisting of 150 250 A

Rev Wm

acres; also the 50 acres I bought of Benjamin Phillips.

Also, to Thomas, 50 acres out of the tract I bought of Langhorne, 50 perches in breadth, beginning at corner of Evan Griffith's land, then along the line between me and Griffith 35 perches, then along a line parallel to the land aforesaid, devised to Thomas Thomas until it meets the land hereafter devised to my daughter Anna. He speaks of a particular field, called "the long field."

F

100A

6th. To daughter Anna, during her lifetime, part of the tract I bought of Langhorne, comprising 100 acres; but at her death to go to her brother William. 2

P.50

290A

7th. To son William, 2 the remainder of the 440 acres, "where I now live." All his sons were made joint executors, together with Evan Griffith and his brother-in-law, Lewis Evans, of Hilltown. Evan Evans, of Gwynedd, and John Jones, carpenter, of Montgomery, were made trustees to see to the proper execution of this will.

Life time rights only to dau.

It will be observed that in respect to his daughters this will was characterized by the old prejudice in favor of keeping all the land in the hands of the male descendants. Most wills of that time merely give the daughters small legacies and all the land to the sons or male heirs. In this case they got some land, but only held a life-right therein. That portion of his will relating to the Baptist meeting has often been quoted, being of public importance and relating to interests outside of his own family. In this will it is shown that the testator was not unaware of the advantages and need of secular education to the community. Its provisions in this respect were the more valuable, as it was in behalf of a community destitute of all save the scanty advantages of such pay schools as might or might not be opened in the absence of a public school system, which the State neglected for eighty years afterwards. This school, adjacent to the church, was kept up till modern times. In other respects we see the sturdy sectarian spirit, characteristic of his day, and the hostility towards Catholicism inherited from the days of the Reformation in the old country. Just why he bore such a dislike and dread of the Moravians it is difficult to discern, inasmuch as now they are not regarded very differently from other Protestant sects. Perhaps it was from lack of knowledge concerning them. Happily neither Catholics nor Moravians have ever had the least desire to preach in said meeting house, nor probably were even aware they were interdicted. No heterodoxy or schism, however plausible, should raise its head here, but however it should be tested or detected does not appear. It is evident that all future incumbents of this pulpit must be careful not to imbibe or express views savoring of "new" or "reformed theologies," or the will of old William Thomas will sternly rise up to question the soundness of his faith. This is what the will says:

Antagonist to MORAVI

Commun So

Why don't Rev here

"I give and bequeath unto the inhabitants of Hilltown, forever, the meeting house erected by myself, together with the graveyard in which to bury their dead, and all others, far and near, black and white. Such as are guilty of self-murder I only reject and deny to be buried in my graveyard or in any part of my land. I give liberty to the said inhabitants to enlarge the said graveyard as much as occasion

BL/W

SUICID

Rev Wm

may demand, the same to be laid out and bounded in the following manner: To begin at Henry Lewis' corner post, thence southeast somewhat farther than the spring or well which belongeth already to the said meeting house 35 perches; thence northeast 20 perches; thence northwest 35 perches to a white oak sapling by the great road; thence along the said road southwest 20 perches to beginning, containing by estimation four acres of land and some perches. I forbid any timber to be cut on said lot for any use save to repair said meeting house, grave yard, etc. The said meeting house and lot of land as before described I give unto the inhabitants of said township forever to bury their dead in, and to school their children (I also allow others to send to school there) and to perform Christian worship but under the foregoing and following directions and restrictions, viz: I allow all WHO tolerated ministers to preach funeral sermons either in the graveyard or meeting house, which they may like best. Papists and heretics I reject and altogether deny them any grant. My will is that the Baptists hold religious meetings in the said house as often as they can; but not any one that deny the Nicene creed. I allow the Presbyterians to preach in the said house, provided they hold the Westminster confession of faith, likewise Independents. But if it happens that any one of them will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king, such I deny and disallow altogether. Papists nor Moravians I allow not to preach in said house, nor any other strangers let them appear ever so godly until they are well known to be sound in the faith. My will is that catechising children shall be kept up in the said meeting house forever by orthodox catecism, and in order that my will therein may be observed, I do constitute and depute my five sons, Thomas, John, Ephriam, Mannasseh and William, to assist and take proper care therein. I appoint Lewis Evans, junior, Nathaniel Griffith, eldest son of Evan Griffith, and Jonathan Evans, all of the township aforesaid, and further I direct and order them, and every one of them in their wills to depute some honest religious man in the room of each of them to answer the care and trust I have reposed in them."

SCHOOL PROV

No PAPISTS, HERETICS

Wh

WHAT CATECH

Having finished the record of the life of William Thomas at length, we shall make mention of each of his children in their order, and give some account of their posterity.

was Wm² d1764 a drunk in Rev Wm's lifetime - 1757

L. Evans
N. Griffith
J. Evans -

II.

Thomas 2 Thomas

TT

by T. Mathews

CHAPTER IV.

b. 1712-23 WALES
d JAN 1780 ag 69

2nd
THOMAS THOMAS—THE LANDS HE HELD—HIS MARRIAGE, LAST WILL AND DEATH.

m. MARGARET BATES and MARY WILLIAMS

The seven children of Rev. William Thomas were born between the years 1711 and 1723. As before mentioned, the first-born, Thomas, was born in Wales, and was an infant at the time of his parents' emigration to America. The date of his birth therefore was about 1711. Personally, of the children of William Thomas, we know much less than of their father, consequently the account of them will be more brief. It was not an uncommon Welsh custom to give a son his father's surname for his own first name, such as William Williams, John Johns, Jenken Jenkens and as in this case. Of his personal appearance, it is said he grew up tall, large, and fine-looking, whilst all his brothers resembled their father in being much shorter in stature. In his youth was the era of the first settlement of the country, new emigrants were coming in, the rudeness of nature had to be conquered by the scattered pioneers, and he doubtless was a valuable assistant of his father in subduing the wilderness. The educational advantages of that period were quite scanty, and in many cases the second generation of people were inferior in knowledge to that of their parents, and a large amount of illiteracy prevailed before the Revolution. As was the case with his brothers, he was a member of Montgomery church, and attended Hilltown meeting. He was twice married, the first time about 1735, and the name of this wife was Margaret Bates, a sister of Thomas Bates, of Montgomery. The Bates were a Welsh family, who were among the earliest settlers of the township, and held lands between Montgomeryville and Lansdale, along the Hatfield border. This wife died, we may presume, previous to 1750. She had three children, Morgan, Ann and Alice. The second wife was Mary Williams, by whom he had ten children, viz: Elizabeth, Esther, Job, Amos, Jonah, Catharine, Asa, Sarah, Abel and Anna. Thomas Thomas became a larger landholder in Hilltown than any of his brothers, save Ephraim, inasmuch as he not only received a large inheritance, but had previously made extensive purchases in the western part of that township. In all he purchased 579 acres, which added to the 250 received from his father made 829 acres altogether, 100 of which, however, he immediately sold to his brother Manasseh, and 100 to his brother John. His first purchase was made in 1735, whilst yet a young man of twenty-four. This consisted of a small piece of 79 acres, bought of Richard and Thomas Penn. It was an oblong rectangle in shape,

custom

favored

wealthy

TT

134 perches in length from northeast to southwest, and 100 perches in breadth, bounded by lands of William Thomas, James Lewis and the widow Lewis. It is difficult at this time to give the exact location of this tract, though it was adjacent to lands afterwards possessed by his son Asa, and touched the banks of the Neshaminy.

Fifteen years later, after he had reached middle life, and been married a second time, he bought quite a large plantation of 500 acres. This was part of the Pemberton and Logan tracts of 2000 acres, of which the Thomas family bought just half, at different times. James Logan had devised it to his daughter Hannah, wife of John Smith. Its situation was northwest of Fairhill, and on the northerly slope which declines towards the Branch, and comprised quite fertile land. This region is now divided into many farms, including those of Valentine Rickert, John Derstine, Abraham Shelly and perhaps others. Of these 500 acres he almost immediately sold 100 to his brother Manasseh and also a tract of 100 acres to his brother John.

Many of the more wealthy landholders in the days previous to the Revolution owned slaves, though there were not many in Hilltown. Thomas Thomas was one of these, and tradition says he had them working on this upper farm, north of Fairhill. By his father's will he received 250 acres, including the 150 acres bought of Rowland Ellis, together with 50 added on the west side from the 440 acre tract, and the 50 acres on the east, bought of Benjamin Phillips. This although willed to him, he had paid £60 for to his father a short time before his death. It included the present farms of Henry Knipe, Levi Leidy, Jacob Shinlever, J. Heckler and others, comprising all the lands of the old Furhman and Michael Moyer estates.

It may be interesting to know the place of his residence, which certainly was on this property. This was near the site of the dwelling of Henry Knipe, where his father had erected a log house for him, probably previous to 1740, and a stone barn. Afterwards, about or before the Revolution, Thomas Thomas erected a log house on the meadow bank in front of Levi Leidy's, near the banks of the Neshaminy. His son Asa built a stone addition to this and in which he afterwards lived. It was about 30 by 20 feet in dimensions, and finally demolished since 1840.

He doubtless had other houses on his other tract over the hill to the northwest, but it is certain he lived here both in 1757 and at the time of writing his will in 1778. The purport of this will was as follows:

To my wife, Mary, all lands and tenements I possess in Hilltown, which are divided into lots 2, 3 and 4; also £150.

To daughter Ann, wife of John Custard, £40.

To daughter Alice, wife of John Mathias, £10.

To daughter Catharine, wife of Charles Miller, a lot of land bounded by lands of Jacob Cope, William Thomas and Jonah Thomas.

To son Asa all his patented lands adjoining lands of Jacob Cope and Henry Lewis and also lot No. 2, being the same whereon I now reside, bounded by lands of Jonah Thomas, who possesses lot No 1, containing 30 acres. The patented land contained 104 acres.

To son Abel 50 acres; also 20 ad-

TT

joining, being lot No. 3, bounded by lands of Peter Bother (Bodder) and John Thomas; also a trowel and mason hammer. The last bequest indicates that Thomas Thomas may have been a mason as well as a farmer.

He did not arrive within ten years of the age of his father, or to be as old as two of his brothers. His death took place in January, 1780, at the age of 69. Though buried in Hilltown no legible memorial stone marks the spot.

Morgan appears 3 X in Thos^2 lineage

Descendant families to move to OHIO

1

Cousins married: -

1

TT

CHAPTER V.

THE CHILDREN AND DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS THOMAS.^{2}

We will next mention the children of Thomas Thomas separately and trace his posterity for a few generations. Concerning many branches of his descendants this has not been feasible to accomplish, owing to their removal to a distance, to lack of knowledge, etc. Such information as the writer has concerning them will be found in the following pages. Inasmuch as Thomas Thomas had so many children, so also his posterity were very numerous, and are scattered far and wide into many portions of the country.

The three children by his first wife, Margaret Bates, were Morgan, Ann and Alice.

1 MORGAN^3 THOMAS.

5 Morgan was born about 1736, and was never married. He removed to New Jersey and there died.

2 ANN^3 CUSTARD.

Ann married John Custard. His family, we believe, belonged in Towamencin, and were probably of German origin. Ann was married a second time, next to Jacob Appenzeller, but by whom she had no children. A curious tradition is told of her first husband. During the Revolution she one night had a vivid dream, in which she thought she had a valuable black silk handkerchief which three crows came and carried off. Not long after that three British soldiers came and persuaded her husband to go along with them, and whom she never saw again. They probably lived in Montgomery county at that time.

Dreamer

Morgan Custard, her eldest son, married Adah Thomas, daughter of Job Thomas, who was a son of Thomas Thomas, and therefore her cousin. He died June 30, 1827, and left two children, John and Mary. Of these John removed to Slatington, married and has descendants. Mary married Samuel Lay, living near Quakertown.

3 ALICE^3 MATHIAS.

Alice Thomas, born in 1746, married John Mathias, son of John Mathias, Sr., who came to America in 1722, and founded the family of that name in Hilltown. The former was a carpenter by trade. Their children were ten in number, viz: Thomas, Enoch, Griffith, Morgan, Elizabeth, Gainer, Margaret, Mary, Sarah and Alice. From these have sprang numerous descendants. Their father died September 8th, 1813, aged 80 years; whilst their mother died October 25th, 1810, aged 74. Of their children, Griffith was killed in a storm by the falling of a tree in his eighteenth year. Margaret was *non compos mentis*, and Morgan, 5

Tree

insane

TT

S Elizabeth and Alice were never married.

Thomas married Margaret Rowland, daughter of Stephen Rowland, and had five children, Rowland, Thezah, William, James and Mary. The father of these died January 10th, 1806. Three of his children died young. Rowland Mathias married Mary, daughter of Ashbel Jones, and had a family. Mary Mathias married Ira Jones, who for many years has resided at Roxborough.

Enoch Mathias, born 1772, married Anna Fulton, daughter of James and Mary Fulton. Enoch died June 2d, 1856, aged 84; his wife died September 2d, 1846, in her sixty-ninth year. They had two children, Charles and Elizabeth. Charles died a young man. Elizabeth married Jesse Armstrong, of Bedminster, and had two children, Anna Maria, now wife of Dr. A. J. Hines, of Doylestown, and Enoch, who married Mattie, daughter of ex-Sheriff James M. Wilkinson.

Gainer Mathias was twice married. Her first husband was Thomas Mathias, brother of Rev. Joseph Mathias. He dying, she then married Abel H. James, by neither of whom had she children. Her death took place September 20th, 1822. 1831 ms

Mary Mathias married a shoemaker named Griffith Jones. She died in 1833. Her husband possessed a tract of land. Had children—Eliza, Joseph and Alice. She was a member of Hilltown. Mathias says that, though not a member, her husband was very useful in the secular concerns of the church of which he was one of the trustees for many years.

Sarah Mathias married William H. Rowland, a storekeeper in the village of Dublin and at one time a member of the Legislature. Had children—Matilda, Newton and Justus. Of these, S Matilda was not married. Justus married Letitia Darrah, daughter of Mark Darrah, and Newton married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joseph Mathias, 1831 ms and until recently lived on the ancestral homestead of his father-in-law, 1½ miles west of Dublin. Had children—Asenath, Melvina, Sarah, Matilda and Emily.

We will next return to the children of Thomas Thomas by his second wife, Mary Williams. 2nd wife They were ten in number, viz: Elizabeth, Esther, Job, Amos, Jonah, Catharine, Asa, Sarah, Abel and Anna.

4 ELIZABETH 3 GODSHALK.

Elizabeth married Henry Godshalk. They both belonged to Montgomery Baptist church, into which they were received on the 20th of September, 1769. At that time his was the only German or Dutch name on that church book. They had several children, of whom Mary 3 married Walter, son of Elias Thomas. The latter had five children, and removed to Indiana. 3 Amos, a son of Walter Thomas, taught school in Hilltown about 1821, when a young man. He afterwards removed West along with his father.

5 ESTHER 2 WILLIAMS.

Esther Thomas, who married William Williams; so says Mathias, but says nothing further of her family, nor can we find any verification of the fact or knowledge of her existence from the later descendants of the family.

6 JOB 3 THOMAS.

Job Thomas was born about 1751; married Rebecca Bates, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Bates, by whom he had eight children. The Revolutionary war broke out about the time

TT

1. Asa 2. Amos he grew to manhood. Although two of his brothers served as soldiers in the American army, Job was unbelieving in the success of the cause of Freedom, and opposed his brothers enlisting in the service, thinking the Tory British were sure to be successful. "Then," he told his brother Asa, "they will come and take all our property." The latter replied that their property would be worth little to them after the people lost their liberties, and preferred taking the risk of fighting the enemy. In 1775 he received from his father a fine plantation of 200 acres, taken from the upper purchase made by the latter of John Smith in 1750. In 1792 and 1793 he sold this to two Germans, Frederick Fluck and Henry Musselman, and thus another portion of the landed property of the early Welsh settlers passed into the hands of people of another race and religious persuasion. Ger. He had become dissatisfied with Hilltown, and removed to the rich Buffalo Valley in 1793, then comprised in Northumberland county, now Union, with part of his family only. Some years after, he removed to Shamokin, Tree and was killed by the falling of a tree, in June, 1798, whilst yet in middle life. His widow removed back to Hilltown and there died, January 30, 1819. His children were Thomas, Abiah, Ruth, Adah, Zillah, Sarah, Mary and Ann.3 Thomas married Mary Mathias, daughter of Benjamin, and granddaughter of Evan Mathias, and had sons John and Jesse. John married Mary Pool and was a pump maker, living in Montgomery. He had a sister Eliza, who married Charles Humphrey, who had children, Sarah and Jackson Humphrey. Ann married ——— Shewell and removed 3rd West, and Rebecca, who married John Evans, of Montgomery.

Abiah, the second son of Job Thomas, married a Miss Bates, and lived in Montgomery township, that county. He had two sons, Alfred and Hiram. The latter now resides in Norristown. Both married. Alfred died in Philadelphia in 1882. Hiram had children Oliver and Robert. He married Prudence Roberts.

S Ruth remained unmarried, living with her aunts Margaret and Hannah.

Adah married Morgan Custard, as afore mentioned.

Zillah married Eber Thomas, son of Mannasseh, and had children: Eli, Enos, Alice, Ann, Lydia and Sarah, an account of whom will be given in the notice of Eber Thomas.

Sarah married Richard Heacock. She died October 8, 1800.

Mary married Owen Rowland, son of Stephen Rowland, as his second wife, and had one son, the well-known Who? Artemas T. Rowland, who owned a farm on the Bethlehem road in Hilltown, north of Mt. Pleasant. He married Martha Raile, and had family, viz.: John, Mary Elizabeth, Lydia, Ann, Anna, Juliet, Martha, Emma and Sarah.

Ann married Issachar Thomas, son of Elias, and grandson of Ephraim Thomas. Had children: Levi, Maria, S Rebecca and Melinda. The first and the last are now living on the ancestral property of their progenitor, Ephraim Thomas, in Hilltown. None of the daughters were married, and Mary and Rebecca died in 1878. Levi Thomas married Belinda Lunn.

7. AMOS^3 THOMAS.

Amos Thomas married Ruth Bates, a sister to the wife of Job. They were constituent members of the Hilltown

TT

church at its organization in 1781. He must have been born as early as 1752 or '53, as his name appears as one of the taxables of Hilltown in 1774. He is not mentioned in his father's will. He removed to the neighborhood of Taneytown, Maryland, in 1787, where he died. He was an ardent patriot and served as a captain in the American army during the Revolution. It is related that once when with two of his men he was out on a scouting expedition he came near being captured. The names of his companions were William Miller and —— Long, the latter from Bedminster. They were on foot, and were pursued by three British horsemen. Amos turned and fired at them, but missed. Miller then fired and missed also, when Long had better fortune and shot the middle horseman. His two companions then desisted from the pursuit, holding up their dead comrade as they turned their horses in the opposite direction.

8. JONAH 3 THOMAS.

Jonah Thomas was younger than Job or Amos, as his name does not appear on the list of taxables for 1774. The date of his birth was probably about 1754. He married Sarah Freeman, daughter of Richard Freeman. The Freemans were not an original family in Hilltown, but only resided there for ten years, on the premises afterwards owned by Elishu Lunn, but were not there at the beginning of the Revolution. Richard Freeman appears to have despised the soil of Hilltown, some of which was doubtless poor enough in those days. He purchased a tract of richer limestone land in the Saucon Valley, Lehigh county, whither he removed, and the flourishing borough of Freemansburg, on the Lehigh, derives its name from his family. There he R. Freeman grew rich, and used afterwards rather profanely to say that "God Almighty ought to lengthen out his days ten years to make amends for the time he spent on such a poor property in Hilltown." Jonah Thomas is not mentioned in his father's will, inasmuch as he had already been put in possession of a plantation in 1776, indicating that he was then of age. This contained 150 acres, the larger part of the ancestral homestead that his grandfather had granted to his father in his will of 1753. On it was the old house, built for Thomas Thomas, on or near the site of the present house of Henry Knipe. The barn is remembered to have remained standing as late as 1820, but the present house may have been built by Jonah after receiving possession, as it is quite ancient. The present farm contains only 55 acres of this tract, the remainder being owned by different parties. In 1785, nine years later, Jonah Thomas sold 139 acres of it to a German named John Regale (Reigle). It was then bounded by lands formerly of John Thomas, then Thomas Humphrey, Joseph Lunn, Abiah Miller, formerly Evan Griffith, the heirs of Charles Liedy, Isaac Freeman, William Thomas, Jr., Charles Miller and Asa Thomas. Regale sold it to another German, Michael Moyer, of Hatfield, in 1791, whose daughter Hannah married Henry Furhman, to whom it descended in 1818, and in the Furhman family it remained till 1865. An old house on the northern part of the old Moyer tract, in the valley south of Fairhill, is said to have been built by him for his son John. Jonah Thomas afterwards probably lived on a small lot, part of his inheritance.

He is represented as being a man of good natural abilities, witty and jocu-

TT

3rd-4th gen Drunkards

1st Xtn name Freeman in Jonah 2, Thos 1

lar in speech, but given to drinking. Mathias says: "He had a handsome property left him, but through intemperance he soon ran through his estate and died." By this we judge that his death took place whilst yet a young man. Intemperance was the bane of the rural regions in those days, an evil very widely prevalent, and the third and fourth generation of the Thomas family did their share in participating in it, by means of which estates and fortunes passed from their hands. The children of Jonah were Freeman and others. Freeman Thomas married a Miss Currie, living near Freemansburg, and afterwards removed up to the Shawnee Flats, near Wilkesbarre. His daughter Elizabeth married Jonathan Lynn, son of Dr. Lynn, had several children, and died about 1830. Her sister Rebecca remained single.

9 Catharine Thomas was born about 1756. She married Charles Miller, a native of Ireland, and had a large family of children, not less than eleven in number. Their names were Thomas, William, Abel, Amos, James, Mannasseh, John, Nancy, Mary, Sarah and Catharine. William Shull now owns the property she inherited from her father. Charles Miller died March 27th, 1827, and his widow survived him. His name appears on the list of taxables in Hilltown in 1774, so that his age was probably three-quarters of a century. Soon after his marriage he removed to Northampton county, near the Blue Mountains, upon land he had purchased there, and his children settled around him. They married into the families of the Copes, Laban, Juka Huston and others. Nancy married Charles Laban. 2 2

10 ASA THOMAS. 3 Thos.

Asa Thomas was born in February, 1858. Concerning him much more is known than of some other of the children of Thomas Thomas,2 inasmuch as he remained living till old age on the ancestral property. He was born and reared on the Furhman property in the original house built by his grandfather for his father. After his marriage he lived in the log and stone house that stood on the banks of the Neshaminy in front of the present residence of Levi Leidy. He closed his days in the log house, now belonging to Jacob Shinlever, which was erected about 1809, and which he built for his eldest son Josiah. He was a stone mason by trade, and also a shoemaker. In personal appearance was of short statue, quite broad shoulders, of light brown hair, blue eyes and florid complexion. He served as a private soldier in the Rev American army for a considerable time previous to his majority, but had probably gained a knowledge of his trade before enlisting, and may have learned the same of his father. He was in his twentieth year when he was in the battle of Brandywine, September, 1777, but was not at Germantown. In the former contest he was one of those employed in guarding the fords of the Brandywine creek. It is related that whilst thus engaged that the order had been given for every man to get behind a tree, Indian fashion. They did so, but soon an officer appeared, who ordered them back to their posts. In the retreat, being very thirsty, he was fain to stop at a tavern by the highway, but thought the enemy would be apt to search for fugitives there. So he passed on to a private house, rested a few minutes and got some refreshments. Looking back he saw the British entering the inn, and his host, who

in Am. Rev. at Brandywine

TT

was a Quaker, warned him that he had better escape quickly,and creep behind a hedge which he showed him in the rear of the dwelling. He did so, and thus retained his liberty.

At the close of the Revolution, or about 1783, he married Martha, daughter of Abel James and Mary Howell. She was the granddaughter of William and Mary James, who had come from Wales and had settled on Pine Run, in New Britain, about 1725. Asa had twelve children, nine of whom grew to maturity, viz.: Josiah, Abel, Margaret, Esther, Martha, Elizabeth, Asa, James and Catharine. By his father's will he inherited a tract of 84 acres, now possessed by Levi Leidy, Jacob Shinlever and others. He retained the greater part of this all his life. In 1786 he purchased 36 acres of the 50 that his brother Abel had inherited. It appeared by the wording of his father's will that the latter at that time lived on this tract. If so, it was in the old house on the Leidy farm. During his active life, he worked both at farming and at masonry. He died in his eighty-second year, May 8th, 1839, and was buried at Hilltown. His wife survived him for fifteen years, dying at the house of her daughter, Margaret Hendricks, at Castle Valley, Doylestown township, April 14, 1854, in the 89th year of her age.

Aside from the eleven children above mentioned, there were two sons named Thomas, in succession, who died young. Josiah,^{3} the eldest son, was born April 13, 1784. He married Elizabeth Hoffman, daughter of John Hoffman. He was a carpenter by trade, and lived in various places, first in the log house, yet standing. In the latter part of his life he bought a small farm on the height of land a mile south of the old homestead and now possessed by Adam Smith. He died August 20, 1856, at the age of seventy-two. His wife died November 6, 1855, at the age of sixty-nine. His children were Silas, John, Martha, Joel, Mahlon, Oliver, Elizabeth and Mary. Of these, Silas,^{4} born 1811, was a school teacher living in and teaching in Warrington, Gwynedd, Plymouth, Whitemarsh and other places in Bucks and Montgomery counties; removed to Philadelphia in 1860, and yet resides there. He married Harriet Height, and had children Dr. John S., William, Silas H., Lizzie and Mary, the latter married to Samuel Spanogle.

John S. Thomas^{4} was three times married, the third time to Margaret Murphy. His children were Levi, Maria, Martha, Olivia, Caroline, marrying Charles Taylor, Enos Stover and George Altemus. Mahlon and Oliver, 5 the youngest, were not married, nor Mary. Elizabeth married John Holt, Joel married Catharine Herr, Martha married David E. Riale, son of Evan Riale. She died March 15, 1881, in her sixty-eighth year. Oliver, the youngest, born about 1830, served in the Union army in the War of the Rebellion. He was a mason and bricklayer by trade, but at the period of the war's outbreak he was working in Richmond, Virginia, in the Tredegar Iron Works. The Confederate government, seizing the works, the hands were employed in casting shot and shell, and at first were exempted from the sweeping drafts that drew all able-bodied men into the army. He was a brave and resolute man, stoutly maintained his sympathies for the North, and one day seeing a squad of Northern prisoners, who were marched through the city in a half starved con-

OLIVER

TT

dition, he bought a quantity of bread from a bakery, and, cutting the loaves in slices, fed the famished soldiers as they passed by. As a punishment for this he was next morning cast into prison. Afterwards released, he resumed work at the foundry. Soon the exemption of its employes was withdrawn, and rather than serve in the Rebel army he planned means of escape. He was well acquainted with a British subject, a Welshman, also named Thomas. Confiding his plans to him, the latter gave him his pass, by means of which he was enabled to escape to Philadelphia. He then entered the Union army, wherein he served as a lieutenant and captain. He contracted consumption in the army, from which he finally died after the close of the war, in Nebraska.

OLIVER in Nebr.

When? TB

Abel Thomas was born July 3, 1799. His trade was that of a blacksmith, and in pursuing which he lived at various places in Bucks and Montgomery counties. He married Mary Craig. Previous to 1840 he lived at where is now the village of Pennlyn, just south of the present station. In 1838 he was chosen by the Democratic party one of the Commissioners of that county. He afterwards removed to Doylestown township, and there joined the New Britain Baptist church. His death took place at the house of his son-in-law, John Lampen, in Delaware county, July 8, 1883. His children were Albert, born March 25th, 1824; Allen, born January 20th, 1827; Asher, born April 25th, 1829; Ann Elizabeth, born June 8th, 1831; Ashbel C., born January 9th, 1834; Charles B., born April 17th, 1836; Abel, born August 7th, 1839. Three of these have died—Asher, August 7th, 1830; Charles, Ocber 14th, 1863; Albert, November 24th, 1877. Abel Thomas, the grandfather of the publisher of this historical sketch, was commissioned by Governor George Wolf, May 2d, 1830, First Lieutenant of the "Independent Blues," a volunteer infantry corps of the First Batallion of Volunteers of the Militia of Pennsylvania, in the Second Brigade of the Second Division, composed of the militia of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery. On August 27th, 1836, he was commissioned by Governor Joseph Ritner, Major of the First Lehigh Batallion Montgomery Volunteers, Militia of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Second Brigade, Second Division of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery. On May 12th, 1838, Governor Ritner commissioned him captain of Lafayette Blues, attached to the centre of Union Batallion, Militia of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, First Brigade, Second Division of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery. On August 3d, 1835, Governor Wolf commissioned him captain of the "Union Rangers," attached to the First Batallion Montgomery County Volunteers, Second Brigade, Second Division Militia of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery, April 27th, 1839, Governor Porter commissioned him colonel of the Ninety-Second Regiment. Second Brigade, Second Division Militia of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery.

Margaret Thomas was born in January, 1797. She married Charles Hendricks, son of Jacob Hendricks, in 1817. The wife of Jacob Hendricks was Margaret, daughter of Howell Griffith. Hendricks was a blacksmith and at different times lived in Hilltown, Hatfield and New Britain. He died at Iron Hill, near the latter place,

TT

of a fever, October 31st, 1844, in his fiftieth year. His widow survived him till July 30, 1883, dying in New Galena at the house of her youngest son, Benjamin. Their children were Thomas, Albert G., Martha, Oliver P., Samuel A., Benjamin J. and Elizabeth, born between 1818 and 1839. All survive except Samuel, who died at Princeton, Illinois, in 1870.

Elizabeth Thomas, born 1788, married Isaac Miller, a native of Virginia, who died October 11, 1828, and by whom she had one son, Thomas Miller, now living in North Wales. She afterwards married Eleazar Bitting, and died at New Britain April 3, 1862. Thomas Miller married Susannah Acor, and had three children: Laura, John and William.

Martha Thomas, born January 27, 1795, married Henry Hohlbein, of New Britain. She died May 23, 1868. Had children—John, James, Elvira, Eliza, Mary and Susannah.

5 James Thomas was born May, 1811. Never married. He was a mason, and died when a young man of pneumonia after a brief illness, about 1840.

Asa Thomas, was born August 17th, 1809. He married Ann, daughter of Benjamin Kulp, of Gwynedd. He died in Lansdale March 25, 1884, aged 75 years. Had children—Asa, Franklin, Margaret, Annie, Mary, Ellen. Asa, junior, lives in North Wales. He married Tillie Hergesheimer.

5 Esther Thomas died unmarried when a young woman of yellow fever in August, 1810.

Catharine Thomas, born 1807, married Samuel Kentner, and lived in Warrington. Had children—Benjamin, Judson, Samuel, Louisa and Elvira. Louisa married Joseph Dubree and Elvira married Christian Gordon. Catharine died in 1880, aged seventy-three.

11 SARAH MAITLAND.

Sarah Thomas, born 1760, married Patrick Maitland. The latter was of Presbyterian Scotch-Irish stock, and people of that name lived in the easterly part of Hilltown. An Alexander Maitland is mentioned as a taxable in 1774. The name was popularly pronounced "Metlen." They had several children and removed to the Buffalo Valley.

12 ABEL THOMAS.

Abel Thomas was born about 1762. He was a twin with his sister Anna. He received an inheritance of fifty acres from his father, comprising the easterly portion of the homestead, now Jacob Huntsberger's. He also married a daughter of Abel James, Mary, a sister of the wife of his brother, Asa. In 1786 he sold thirty-six acres to Asa, and afterwards removed to Rockbridge county, Virginia, in company with his brother-in-law, Abel H. James. He first went to Maryland and then to Virginia, near the Natural Bridge. Mary, his wife, died in 1836, aged seventy-two. They left a large family, most of whom removed to Ohio and farther West. It is not known when Abel Thomas died, but probably not later than 1840.

13 ANNA MATHIAS.

Anna Thomas was also born 1762. She married John Mathias, eldest son of Benjamin Mathias. Had six children, viz.: Thomas, Mary, Abel, Benjamin, Anna and ——.

Thomas maried Anna, a daughter of Abel Mathias, and had a son, Jared, who died. Mary married Robert Evans, a son of Ezra Evans and had children—Anna and Abel. Thomas

TT

died in Reading October 8, 1824. Abel Evans married Amanda Summers and Anna married John Riale, of New Britain. Removed to Illinois, where she died. Had children — Robert, Mary and Warren.

NOTE.—Asa Thomas was born February, 1758, not 1858, as printed on page 23.

√ III

Ch. VI · Rev. John^{2} Thomas
CH. VII Children of " "
CH. VIII Ephraim^{2} Thomas
CH. IX Children of Ephraim Thomas

Rev Jno

by T. Mathews

CHAPTER VI.

REV. JOHN^{2} THOMAS. b. Dec 1713

wife [m. Sarah James, d. 1805, age 94]

John Thomas, the second son of Rev. William Thomas, was born soon after his parents arrived in America, December, 1713. There are some discrepancies in Mathias' statement of the date of his birth, and the date on his tombstone, but the above is given as the nearest approximation. The place of his birth was at Radnor, now Delaware county, where his father was then seeking to retrieve his fortune by working at coopering. He was a child at the time of his father's removal to Hilltown and grew up there. What advantages of early education he received, or where he attended school, we have no means of knowing. His education was doubtless only rudimentary, and he did not receive any special training for the ministry, except as he may have received it from his father. In early life he was a farmer, and in fact, all his life was actively engaged in agricultural pursuit, inasmuch as the ministerial calling in those days was was pursued in connection with active business labors by nearly all country ministers, who could not live upon the scanty salaries paid.

About the year 1738, having arrived at the age of twenty-five, he married Sarah James, of Radnor, then only seventeen years of age. He did not receive a call to the ministry till near middle life, in 1749, at the age of thirty-six, and was ordained two years afterwards. In the early years of his ministry he appeared to have labored as an assistant to both Rev. Bejamin Griffith, at Montgomery, and of his father at Hilltown. As old age and growing infirmities came more and more upon his father, he doubtless more commonly filled his place in the pulpit, and in after years the same was the case at Montgomery. Morgan Edwards, in his volume concerning the condition of the Baptist church of America, written in 1770, estimates the salary or "living" of the pastor of Montgomery and Hilltown at that time as equivalent to £40 a year. At that date the united membership of both places was ninety-nine, with a congregation of ninety families. The members bearing the name of Thomas were John Thomas, minister; Ephraim Thomas, elder; Joseph Thomas, deacon, Joseph Thomas, Mannasseh Thomas, Enoch Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Job Thomas, Sarah Thomas, Elenor Thomas, Sarah Thomas, Mary Thomas, Rebecca Thomas, Sarah Thomas, besides Gwen Morris, daughter of Rev. William^{1} Thomas. In ad-

What was influence of Gr. Awake schisms?

Rev Jno

dition were the names of several women, whose maiden names had been Thomas.

1768

In 1768 Rev. Benjamin Griffith, the veteran pastor of Montgomery, died at the age of eighty, after a long pastorate of forty-eight years. After his death John Thomas was installed as sole pastor of the church, and continued as such for the next thirteen years, comprising the period of the Revolution. The erection of Hilltown into a separate church took place during his ministry, and was due to three causes. The first was alone sufficient —the obvious one of the inconvenient distance to Montgomery, especially to many families in northern Hilltown. The second was due to jealousies and rivalries, especially at Montgomery. It is well known that whilst a Godly man, John Thomas was a preacher of only moderate abilities, and was not as capable a man as his father. Tradition relates that he was slow in speech, and that the irreverent among his congregation declared that his brother Mannasseh, who did not pretend to be a preacher, could excel him in that line, when he arose to exhort. The old Montgomery church contained men of gifts, discernment and influence, who wished a better preacher. In his jubilee sermon, preached in 1831, Rev. Joseph Mathias thus speaks of this matter: "Elder John Thomas was not considered so eminently possessed of ministerial gifts as his predecessor. Abel, the son of Benjamin Griffith, had also been called to the ministry and frequently preached at Montgomery; but finally settled with the church at Brandywine, and there continued for many years. There was also a Daniel Loufborrow, who came among them a short time previous to the separation, and as is often the case with something new, he stole the hearts of some of the people of Montgomery. He continued with them some time after the church at Hilltown was constituted, and then removed to the Redstone settlement." So it appears that dissatisfaction at Montgomery with John Thomas had considerable to do with the separation. But the most powerful cause was of a political nature, owing to the fierce animosities engendered by the Revolutionary War. Whilst in the Scotch-Irish settlements the people were almost unanimous in their hostility towards Great Britain, there was a more divided sentiment among the Welsh, and a considerable minority sympathized with the Mother Country or were lukewarm in behalf of the cause of independence. Mathias tells the story in this wise: The last and most prominent circumstance that influenced the brethren at Hilltown to the measure at that time was the Revolutionary War and the party spirit and collision of sentiment which prevailed in this as in other sections of the country. There were two political parties, known as Whigs and Tories, the former warmly attached to the cause of liberty and supporting the independence of the States. The Tories retained the sentiment of loyalty and gave aid and comfort to the forces of King George III. Congress had passed an act requiring the people to subscribe to the "Test Act," and take the oath of allegiance. The majority did so, but many refused. The latter were liable to fine and imprisonment it they set foot beyond the line of their respective counties. This law the more violent Whigs frequently enforced upon their neighbors, even

Rev war

Rev gro

when the latter meant no harm, such as crossing into Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county on their way to market or to church. On going to Montgomery meeting they were sometimes detained, threatened, disturbed and maltreated. At one time a number were arrested when attending Montgomery and carried before Peter Evans, a Justice of the Peace, living just east of Colmar Station. He was also a member of the church, and although a strong Whig, saw at once that their arrest was rather from malicious motives, and that it was giving the law a meaning that was never intended. He released them, and advised that there should be no more such arrests. Yet these arrests so annoyed many of the Hilltown members that they determined to seek a separation from Montgomery. After considerable negotiation the Montgomery brethren consented and fifty-four members living in Hilltown were constituted as a separate church November 28, 1781. Among these were three of the children of Rev. William Thomas. They were the pastor, John Thomas, Mannasseh Thomas and Gwently Morris.

but not
Wm. 2
drunkard

During the succeeding years of his pastorate over the new church, John Thomas seems to have been greatly blessed in his ministry, not less than fifty-four new members being baptized within the next three or four years, thus doubling the original size of the church. There were other large ingatherings under the ministry of his successor down to the close of the century. But there were causes at work, continuing down to the present day, which have prevented the Hilltown church from growing with the general increase of the population of the country. This was the change of population caused by the emigration elsewhere of the descendants of the original Welsh people. Their places were supplied by people of another race and language, preferring another religious faith and exceedingly tenacious and conservative towards changes in their manners, customs, language or manner of thinking. They had their own churches and did not care to become Baptists. The Welsh were comparatively intelligent and enterprising, but were not disposed to be plodders or to seek a livelihood from a soil not always the most genial. Many emigrated West or South or went into mercantile or professional business in the towns or cities. Then there were the improvident, intemperate ones, who were poor farmers. They became involved in debt and had to sell their land. A German was ever ready to buy, and these were either Mennonites, Lutherans or German Reformed. The decreasing few Welsh Baptists that remained felt a sense of isolation in their surroundings of uncongenial society, and hastened to get elsewhere among people of their own kind and religious faith. Thus the process of change kept constantly going on, and now the Hilltown church is no stronger than fifty years ago, nor numbers more members than in the days when John Thomas preached in the old house during the decade succeeding the Revolution. Contrary to the generally received opinion, the German element in Hilltown was very numerous, even before the period of the Revolution. In 1774 the German names among the list of 143 taxables were 68, as compared with 60 Welsh and 15 Scotch-Irish or English. Since then it has relatively increased until

o 7 Prob Gen

Wm

i.e. Welsh

Why Morgan left

Rev Jno

Gen

it forms five sixths of the population, which is nearly five times greater than a century ago.

Elder John Thomas ministered to the new church for nearly eight years after its organization. But already old age and its infirmities was growing upon him. The last time he administered the rite of baptism was in June, 1786. From the effects of a slight paralytic stroke he became so disabled that it was with difficulty that he could be borne to the two places of worship and attend to his ministerial labors. He requested the church to look out for some one to assist him. Therefore, on the 26th of March, 1789, the church in council assembled chose Rev. James McLaughlin, a young man, of the Eastern Shore of Maryland, to become their pastor. He accepted the position, which he held for the next fifteen years, and was very successful in his ministry at Hilltown. Mr. Thomas lingered "in a peaceful frame of mind" till the 31st of October, 1790, when he expired. According to his tombstone he was seventy-nine years of age, indicating his birth to have been in 1711. It was probably later, unless the date (1712) of his father's arrival in America is incorrectly given by Mathias, as the two do not correspond. His widow, Sarah, lingered on earth yet nearly fifteen years. Her life was extended to the great age of ninety-four, and she died April 5, 1805. She was a goodly and pious woman. Hers was the first funeral discourse preached by Rev. Joseph Mathias, from a text of her own selecting: "In Thy presence there is fullness of joy; in Thy right hand there are pleasures forevermore."

Before proceeding to trace the descendants of John Thomas, we will notice the locality of the lands he possessed. As before mentioned, he received by inheritance in 1757 the tract of 212 acres which his father had purchased in 1728 of James Logan. This comprised nearly all the farm now owned by Jacob Seiple, that of Samuel Detweiler, and a number of small places adjoining Fair Hill on the northeast and south, as well as the site of that village. It was something over half a mile in width from northeast to southwest, and one and a third miles in extent in the opposite direction. Somewhere on this tract his father erected a house for him, the site of which is not definitely determined. There were old houses at both Seiple's and Detweiler's and on the present Maria Myers property.

During his lifetime he also purchased additional lands. In 1750 he bought 100 acres of his brother Thomas out of his 500 acre tract, but sold fifty-two acres of it to his son-in law, Nathan Britain, in 1760, and which, in 1793, fell into the hands of George Leidy. At some period unknown to the writer, he also purchased a farm on the slope of the valley, a mile northwest of Leidytown, watered by the Neshaminy, here only a rivulet. The time of this purchase was after 1776. This is now owned by William Moore. It was bought of Jeremiah Vastine. At the latter place he lived at the time of his death. In his last will, made May 31st, 1788, he disposes of 333 acres to his four daughters, his only surviving children. The purport of his will is as follows:

To Anna, widow of Nathan Britain, 90 acres, where she now lives.

To Rebecca, wife of Daniel Pugh, the plantation of 90 acres, now in possession of said Pugh.

Rev Jno

To daughter Leah, wife of Samuel Jones, plantation of 70 acres, now in possession of Thomas Morris, adjoining lands devised to Rebecca Pugh and lands lately sold to Josiah Lunn, and lands of Asa Thomas, John Reiggale, and my other lands.

To Sarah, wife of John Blackwell, all my plantation I now live on, being the same I bought of Jeremiah Vastine, containing 83 acres.

The Nathan Britain place is now that of Frederick Deipperts and Jonathan Yocum, and the old dwelling stood on Yocum's land, northeast of Fairhill. The homestead of 70 acres willed to Leah Jones is supposed to have been the present Detwiler farm and other land to the southward. There once stood an old house in front of Detweiler's overlooking a meadow-like ravine, through which flows a rivulet to the southward. There was also an old house on the Myers property. The latter was sold in 1799 to Isaac Swartz.

Daniel Pugh lived where Jacob Seiple now does, and an old house formerly stood on the site of the present modern frame dwelling. Here for a long period lived Daniel Straley. This was on the extreme eastern corner of the tract John Thomas had inherited from his father. The Vastine property went to Sarah Blackwell.

Half a mile northwest of the village of Leidytown was the homestead where Rev. John Thomas passed the closing years of his life. On the brow of the meadow bank, a few rods west of the modern dwelling of the present owner, may yet be distinguished the site of his habitation. Compared with the farm houses of to-day it was quite small, built of stone, and of one story and a half.

Rev. Jno

CHAPTER VII.

THE CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN THOMAS.

The names of the four daughters of John Thomas were Anna, Rebecca, Leah and Sarah.

ANNA BRITTAIN.

Anna Thomas, eldest daughter of the preacher, was born in the early part of 1739. About 1760, she married Nathan Brittain, who is mentioned as a taxable in Hilltown in 1774. He was born in 1732 and belonged to a numerous family of that name. He died in the prime of life, during the Revolution, September 2, 1778, in his forty-seventh year. His widow was remarried to John Hubbs, by whom she had a son, Jesse. She survived her second husband also, and died January 30, 1819, aged eighty years. Nathan Brittain had several children, viz: Elijah, Nathan junior, Rachel, Sarah, Elizabeth and Anne.

Elijah Brittain married Jane Evans, by whom he had two sons, Evan and John. About the year 1790, he with his family removed to the West, and there he died.

Nathan Brittain left Hilltown also when young. He was twice or thrice married.

Rachel Brittain married Josiah Lunn, and had one son. Jesse. The latter married ———; had children, and removed West. Rachel Lunn died a young woman in 1789.

Sarah Brittain married Joseph Thomas, her cousin, who was a son of Ephraim, and grandson of Rev. William Thomas. They had children: Elinor, Ephraim, Nathan and Abner, concerning whom, see in connection with Joseph Thomas, son of Ephraim.

Elizabeth Brittain, married Owen Rowland, son of Stephen Rowland. She died in June, 1809, and her husband in April, 1816. By Owen Rowland she had three sons: Milton, Addison and Horatio. The first and last died when young men, but Addison removed over half a century ago to Meadville along with his uncle Stephen Rowland. There he remained a bachelor, was considered miserly in his habits and accumulated a considerable fortune. His death took place in 1880 and the bulk of the property came by inheritance to the children of Artemas Rowland, of Hilltown. Previous to the marriage of Elizabeth Brittain to Owen Rowland she was unfortunate in having an illegitimate daughter Tacy, who upon growing up, married Aaron Milner, and by him had son, Augustus. Tacy Milner then married Nathan Thomas, son of Joseph Thomas. Had six children—Elizabeth, Joseph, Joel, Sarah, Anna and Nathan.

Rev Jno

Anne Brittain married John Evans, of New Britain, and had children—Brittain, Nathan, Joseph, Josiah, John, Oliver and Huldah Ann. Brittain Evans married Priscilla Hines, and removed to Ohio, where he died of drinking milk from cows that had eaten the poisonous milk week. John and Oliver were not married. Huldah Ann married Alexander Wigton.

milk poison

The Brittain family above mentioned were numerously represented on the roll of Hilltown church book, eight of that name being members in 1770, viz.: Nathan, John, Nathaniel, Joseph, Richard, Ann, Elizabeth and Rachel. In 1783 there were ten of the same name recorded, Abigail, John junior, and Jane being the additional names, whilst Nathan and Richard had disappeared.

REBECCA PUGH.

Rebecca Thomas was born in the early part of 1740. She married Daniel Pugh, and passed her life in the log house that stood on the high ridge of land where is now the dwelling of Jacob Seiple. She was a member of Montgomery and Hilltown churches from her youth up through a long life. In 1770 it appears on the records as Rebecca Thomas, and in 1781 as Rebecca Pugh. Her husband was Daniel Pugh. The latter was the son of Hugh Pugh, who came from Wales about 1725, and settling in Chester county, gave name to the present village of Pughtown. He married Mary Harris and removed to Montgomery county above Norristown, in Lower Providence, settling on land where afterwards was Fitzsimons' tavern. His children, seven in number, were Ann, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah, Rachel, Evan and Daniel. Ann married Owen Rodgers, Mary married a Mr. Brittain, Elizabeth to Howell Griffith, Hannah to David Mathias, Rachel to Abraham Morris, Evan remained a bachelor and Daniel to Rebecca Thomas.

Rebecca Pugh had two sons and one daughter: John, Issachar and Sarah. Like her eldest sister, she lived to an old age, and died the same year, June 29, 1819, in her eightieth year. Her husband, who had been born in 1731, died September 7, 1813, aged eighty-two. The orignal Pugh homestead was sold in 1816 to Isaac Huntsberger and Catharine Bergy.

John Pugh, born June 2, 1761, first married Rachel Bates, daughter of Humphrey Bates, of Montgomery. She died in 1782 without children, and he, many years afterwards, married Elizabeth Owen, daughter of Owen Owen and granddaughter of Griffith Owen, in 1800. He was thrice chosen to the Legislature and to Congress, in 1800, 1804 and 1806, representing the district of which Bucks formed a part. He had two children, Sophia and John B. Pugh. Sophia married William T. Rogers.

John Pugh became prominent as a politician in the county and held the lucrative office of Register of Will and Recorder of Deeds for eleven years by appointment of the Governor, which he first received in 1810. He was commissioned Justice of the Peace in 1796, and received his last commission for the same office from Govornor Hiester, August 23, 1821. He died in Doylestown at the age of eighty-two, in 1842. Both John Pugh and his father, Daniel, were members of Hilltown church.

William T. Rogers, the husband of Sophia Pugh, came from a New England family, his father, William C.

1590441

Rev Jno

Rogers, coming from Connecticut, first to Philadelphia (where his son was born in 1799), and afterwards to Warrington. His son learned the trade of a printer with Asher Miner, and became editor and proprietor of the *Doylestown Democrat* from 1821 till 1829. He became prominent in politics and active in the militia. He served eight years in the Senate, of which he was Speaker two terms. He was also a Major General of the militia. He died in Doylestown June 30, 1866. Their children were: John P., James, Edward, William and Marshall.

John Blackwell Pugh married Elizabeth Fox, daughter of Judge John Fox, and Margery, daughter of Gilbert Rodman. Mr. Fox was Judge of the Courts of this judicial district from 1830 to 1840. John B. Pugh became a lawyer, and has served for many years as Justice of the Peace. Has a number of children, Edward F., Mary, Rodman, Sophia and Marshall.

Issachar Pugh, the second son of Daniel Pugh, went to Chester county. Concerning him or his descendants the writer is not informed, except that he had a son, Issachar, junior.

Sarah, the daughter of Daniel Pugh, married Peter Medary, and had one son, Pugh. Peter Medary (now spelt "Madeira") had a son Pugh and a daughter Maria. The son lived in Philadelphia and died there a few years ago. The daughter married Rev. Mr. Fielding. Both went to Africa as missionaries and died shortly after reaching there. Neither son nor daughter left issue.

LEAH JONES.

Leah Thomas was born about 1742. She married Samuel Jones. We find that both she and her husband were members of the church in 1770, and his name appears on the list of taxables in 1774. But in 1781 the names of neither are on the church records. Mathias says he "raised a large family, and many years ago he removed to the Western country." The time of his removal is uncertain, nor does the writer know aught concerning his descendants. His wife inherited the southern corner of her father's estate, southeast of Fairhill, the surface nearly level or sloping to the south and east, intersected by ravines. We find as late as 1799 that a Samuel Jones sold twenty-nine acres to Isaac Swartz.

SARAH BLACKWELL.

Sarah Thomas, the youngest daughter, born about 1746, married John Blackwell, of New Jersey, and had a large family. She inherited the Vastine farm of eighty-three acres, north of Snyder's mill. This was sold by Blackwell to Robert Shannon in 1795. They removed to Hunterdon county, New Jersey. Little is known of the family, save of a son, John T. Blackwell, who, in 1827, lived in Flemington and held the office of County Surrogate, and had previously held other important trusts. He had a son, John Pugh Blackwell. Blackwell appears to have been a clergyman, as we see the title of "Rev." was attached to his name in the old deeds. From these we glean the names of two other of his children, Lewis and Elizabeth. At the date of 1795 the Blackwells were living in New Jersey.

Eph

CHAPTER VIII.

2

EPHRAIM THOMAS. 1719—

Ephraim Thomas, the third son of William Thomas, was born about 1719. He grew up and married young, or about the time of attaining his majority. This was in 1740. His wife was Eleanor Bates, a daughter of Joseph Bates, of Montgomery, and a sister of the first wife of his brother, Thomas. Her father was born in Wales in 1672, and came to this country in company with his brothers. Humphrey and Job. None left posterity except Joseph, his brothers dying when young men. He married Margaret, daughter of James Hammer, a Welshman, about 1715. James Hammer came from Wales and his daughter was born there. Joseph Bates had six children: Thomas, Margaret, Eleanor, Humphrey, Joseph and Sarah. Of these, Thomas married Sarah Griffith, and had children, Rebecca, married to Job Thomas; Ruth, married to Amos Thomas; Jesse, to Martha West; Thomas junior, to Ann Darrah, and Hannah and Margaret were never married. Margaret, daughter of Joseph Bates, married Thomas Thomas, as aforesaid; Eleanor, to Ephraim Thomas; Humphrey married Sarah Lewis, and Rachel to John Pugh. Joseph in —— removed to North Carolina and was killed by the Indians, whilst Sarah died a young woman. Joseph Bates, father of this family, died September 24, 1741, aged sixty-nine.

Bates history

Rev Old William Thomas built his son Ephraim a stone dwelling house, one and a half stories high, previous to 1740, and in his last will gave him 150 acres of land. This dwelling stood near the site of the present house of Levi Thomas, one of his descendants. The 150 acre tract was half of the 300 acres bought of Logan in 1718, and was about half a mile square, now intersected by a highway running to Perkasie. It is now much subdivided and is owned by Alfred Weiss, Mary Ann Benson, Fritz Teuyful, Levi Hange, Jonathan Gulick, Levi Thomas, Belinda Thomas and a small part of Jacob Seiple's place. The whole of this lay sloping towards the northwest and abounds with springs of water which flow towards the east branch of the Perkiomen.

During his lifetime, Ephraim Thomas bought four other tracts of land, so as to have farms for his sons. The first was purchased at an early period or before his father's death, in 1749. It consisted of ninety-nine acres bought of Edward Eaton, and was situated at some distance from the paternal homestead, in the north-

Eph

eastern part of the township. It was part of 195 acres which Linford Lardner in 1748 sold to Eaton, and part of 2,500 acres allotted to Richard Penn in 1735. This farm now belongs to John Kulp, and was the one bequeathed by Ephraim Thomas to his eldest son, Enoch.

The next plantation was not bought till 1774, when 135 acres were purchased of John Penn for £407, then bounded by lands of Jeremiah Vastine, Joseph Lunn and others. It was part of the 2,500 acres held by the Penns. It lay in the central part of Hilltown, and is now mostly owned by Samuel Yoder. It was the farm bequeathed to Ephraim junior.

The third purchase was made just on the eve of the Revolution, and only a year before his death. It was made in 1775, comprising 129½ acres, for which £404 were paid. It was part of the Manor of Perkasie, of 10,000 acres, and part of 2,500 acres which, in 1767, Richard Penn sold to John Penn, and which the former had received in 1734. In 1775 it was bounded by lands of Nicholas Barringer, Peter Gruber, Joseph Day, Jacob Leidy and Michael Durstein All these were Germans, except Day. It is now the property of Mararai Gulick, and was the farm bequeathed to his son Joseph Thomas.

father of Abigail Day, w/o Wm. 3 His farm adj. to Ephraim Thomas.

These several purchases and the prices paid indicate that Ephraim Thomas was possessed of considerable wealth for those times, and was a prosperous man in his worldly concerns.

In 1770 Ephraim Thomas made a fourth purchase of 137½ acres of Sheriff Joseph Elliott, sold as the property of Levi Owens. In 1754 it had been sold by Thomas Phillips to Griffith Owen, who by will left it to Levi. This by will of Ephraim Thomas, Sr., was, in 1776, left to his son Enoch. The latter sold it to Samuel Delp in 1785. It was on this plantation that Enoch Thomas lived at the time of his father's death, as is stated in the will of the latter. It was bounded by lands of Henry Leidy, Abraham Huntsberger and Thomas Mathias, and was situated towards the northeast side of the township. In 1793 Enoch Thomas sold to George Snyder 116 acres, which he had bought in 1785 of Sheriff Samuel Dean.

Concerning the personality of Ephraim Thomas, we learn only that he was in build and shape like his family, short and stocky, with dark hair and eyes. He was a devout member of the Baptist church at Montgomery, and possessed that piety, consistent life and mental ability which induced the church to make him one of its ruling elders. It is said that he was very strong in his faith, and had peculiar gifts for administering the consolations of religion to the sick and dying, whom he was often called upon to visit. The same maladies that afflict modern life prevailed among our forefathers, even amid the rude life of the forest and field. It is said that he was greatly afflicted with dyspepsia, and it is certain that his life was cut short long before old age by some kindred malady. Many of his children inherited weakly constitutions; four of his daughters died of pulmonary consumption, and none of his sons reached a great age. During his last sickness the clouds of darkness and despair gathered about his mind, clouding his religious hopes for a time; probably induced by his physical condition. He told his family that this ought not to be known, as likely to

Pious

cast reproach upon the faith he had so fluently preached to others. But before he entered the dark valley, the clouds lifted, and his end was blessed with glorious hope and joy. He died during the summer of Independence, July 31st, 1776, at the age of fifty-seven. Upon his tombstone at Hilltown is a curious epitaph, which in quaintness ranks with that of his father. It breathes a touch of the spirit of vainglory characteristic of the Welsh and other Celtic races. The first four lines run with halting metre:

Epitaph

Entombed, I here an Elder lie,
My work on earth is done,
The church, I commit to God's care,
The Spirit and the Son.

The vendue of his goods and chattels was held on the following 5th of September. Of these were sold four horses, five cows, a bull, two shoats and eighteen sheep. His four sons each purchased a horse, paying from $40 to $60 each. Although the deacon was a man of peace, he possessed two guns, a cutlass and a scabbard. His personal effects brought $500, an amount equivalent to a much greater sum now. The widow, Eleanor Thomas, is recorded as among the members of Montgomery in 1770, and also among the constituent members of Hilltown in 1781. She was fifty-six years old at the time of her husband's death, whom she survived for twenty-six years, dying May, 1802, at the age of eighty-two.

Ephr

CHAPTER IX.

2

CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM THOMAS.

Ephraim and Elinor Thomas had eleven children, born between the years of 1741 and 1765. They were Enoch, Margaret, Elias, Dinah, Enoch, Rachel, Sarah, Elinor, Joseph, Ephraim and John. The two Enochs are accounted for by the death of one.

ENOCH THOMAS.3

The first Enoch Thomas was born April 2, 1741; the second October 24, 1749. The latter married Sarah Harris, daughter of Henry Harris, probably before his father's death. He was a member of Montgomery in 1770, was a constituent member of Hilltown in 1781, and is on the list of taxables in 1774. Henry Harris lived on the farm now Samuel Heckler's, and was the nephew of Benjamin Philips, whose place he inherited from him. He sold it to Peter Bodder in 1762. Enoch received from his father the ninety-nine acre tract, bought of Edward Eaton in 1749, and now owned by John Kulp. This he sold in 1793, and removed to Union county. From thence he went to Chester county, and then to Philadelphia. He died April 19, 1807, in his fifty-eighth year. His wife died November 27, 1821. The family seems to have been a prolific one, as like his father he had eleven children that grew up, besides others that died in youth. Their names were John, Arthur, William, Enoch, junior, Martha, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary, Isabella, Ann and Elinor. Concerning them our information is scanty.

Harris

John married a Miss Wilson, removed to the West and there died. Arthur married Susannah Gillespie, removed to the banks of the Susquehanna, and died at Milton, where his family remained at the time of Mathias' record. His widow and children removed West. William married Catharine Lutz, removed to Dayton, Ohio, and had seven or eight children, of whom we have the names of John, Harvey, William, Samuel, Joseph, Sarah and Arthur. Enoch, junior, married Miss Freeman, and resided in Philadelphia. Had children Sarah, Emma, Enoch and Lafayette. Martha4 married Amos Thomas, had no children and removed to Ohio. Amos Thomas was, we believe, a grandson of Ephraim Thomas and son of Walter Thomas. He taught school in Hilltown about 1820. Elizabeth of married Mason Morris, son of Benjamin Morris, by whom she had several children. He was a clockmaker, and removed to Ohio in 1818. Margaret married Isaac James, son of William James, of New

cousin

1818 OH

Eph

Britain. They had six children and removed to Ohio. Mary Thomas married John Milnor. She had children Martha, Lydia, Hannah and Thomas. They removed to the banks of the Susquehanna, probably Union county, and there died. Milnor's family afterwards removed to Philadelphia. Isabella Thomas was born in 1786. She was a pious woman, and married Martin Beck. They had six children, Caroline, Levi, William, Isabella and Harriet. Caroline Beck married Peter Dietz, of Philadelphia. She had three children, Charles M., Isabella and Albert. Of these, Charles is pastor of the Baptist church, Ridley Park, Isabella resides in Philadelphia, and Albert died some years since. He had served three years in the army during the Civil War, and left a wife and four children. Rev. Levi G. Beck was born August 20, 1812, married Esther Jenkins, of Philadelphia, in 1833, and became a Baptist clergyman when a young man, entering the ministry in 1833; served as pastor at Trenton, Chester, New Britain and Freehold. and is now pastor at Bristol. For many years was employed by the Baptist State Convention to travel over the State of Pennsylvania in its behalf. Had children Theodore, Edwin, Anne and Emma. William Beck, born 1813, died in 1832 unmarried. Sarah Beck, now living in Philadelphia, married Joseph M. Thomas, and had seven children, now all deceased. Isabella and Harriet died in infancy. Ann Thomas married Whildon Foster and removed to near Wilmington, Delaware. Lived also at Trenton. Had twelve children, Charles, George, William, Isaac, Whildon. Eliza, Martha, Clara, Mary, Sarah, Emma and Isabella. Six of these are now living. Elinor Thomas, the youngest daughter of Enoch, married Samuel Derrick and removed to the vicinity of Wilmington. She is now living at Ridley Park, in her eighty-sixth year. Had children Samuel, William, John, Eliza, Mary and Ellen. Arthur Thomas, son of William, mentioned above, is a Baptist clergyman, and was pastor of the church at Chester until recently. Is now a resident of Mt. Holly, New Jersey. 3

MARGARET LEWIS.

Margaret Thomas was the eldest child of Ephraim Thomas that grew up. She was born October 27, 1742. She married Richard Lewis, son of John Lewis, one of the first settlers of Hilltown. He lived in the northern part of the township. His father had two wives, of which the first was the mother of Richard. Richard Lewis had a considerable posterity, of whom the writer knows little. One son, Elias, married Elizabeth Hague, and had a family. Richard Lewis died in 1801, and his wife about 1803, at the age of sixty-one. There was a son, Abel Lewis, who was living in Hilltown as late as 1830. A Martha Lewis, of Hilltown, married Benjamin Griffith, son of Nathaniel Griffith. They removed to Honeybrook, Chester county, in 1798, and had numerous descendants, who will be spoken of under the head of the Griffith family. 3

ELIAS THOMAS.

Elias Thomas was born January 14, 1745. He was thirty-one at the time of his father's death, and inherited the homestead still possessed by his grandchildren. He was married to Elizabeth Howell in 1767, at the age of twenty-two. His children were nine in number, born between 1768 and 1782. These were Walter, John, Eli-

Eph

nor, Issachar, John, Sarah, Ephraim, Issachar and Nathan. Of these, the first named John and Issachar died in infancy. Walter Thomas, the eldest, was born July 7, 1768. He married L his cousin, Mary Godshalk, daughter of Elizabeth Thomas, who married Henry Godshalk He removed to Jay county, Indiana, and had five children, Amos, Elias, Hiram, Elizabeth and Lydia. Amos died in 1799. Elizabeth married John McCoy, and Lydia married Hiram Perry. Elinor Thomas was born November 23, 1771. We hear no mention of her, and she probably died young. John Thomas was born 5 April 9, 1775; was never married. He was not very bright and somewhat intemperate. He inherited a portion of his father's estate, on which he lived in a small house by himself and at other times with his brother and sister, Ephraim and Sarah. Sarah, born March 28, 1777, remained single. Ephraim, born November 21, 1778, remained a bachlor and lived with his sister, Sarah, at the homestead, where Levi Thomas now resides. He died October 24, 1847. Issachar Thomas, born September 2, 1780, married Ann, daughter of Job Thomas, his L cousin. He inherited a part of his father's homestead, and always remained in Hilltown. He died January 24, 1860, in his eightieth year. Ann, his wife, died March 30, 1866, in her seventy-eighth year. He had four children: Levi, Maria, Rebecca and Malinda. The sisters remained unmarried, all living together on part of the homestead. The two eldest died in 1878. Levi married Malinda Lunn, but has no surviving children. From the documents, ample recollections and traditions of this family the writer is indebted for important portions of this history. Nathan Thomas, 4 the youngest son of Elias, was born December 9, 1782. He married Catharine Connolly and removed to Ohio. OH He had ten children: Mary, Sarah, Elias, Jesse, Enos, Amos, Nathan, John and Ephraim. Sarah married Daniel Knight, and Mary married Samuel Flannery. Sarah 4 resided at Delta, Ohio. OH The others all live near Point Harmer, same State. Elias Thomas, the ancestor of this family, died January 25, 1814, aged fifty-nine. His wife, Elizabeth, born October 13, 1740, died July 6, 1821, in her eighty-first year.

DINAH MATHEWS. 3

Dinah Thomas was born October 23, 1747. Tradition relates that the daughters of Ephraim Thomas were bright, intelligent, vivacious and active women, but of rather weakly constitution. Dinah was short in stature, with a complexion quite dark, with black hair and eyes, with that fine-grained skin and features which indicates the predominance of the mental temperament, combined with the motive or bilious, betokening a keen, nervous, excitable and active character. She joined the Baptist church, and married ~~Benjamin~~ Mathews, of New Britain, September 22, 1768, at the age of twenty-one. We find on record a license for this marriage of the date of April 18, 1768 Benjamin was the son of John Mathew, and grandson of Simon Mathew, who came from Wales in 1712, and settled in New Britain, just east of Chalfont, in 1721. Both his father and grandfather had been deacons in New Britain Baptist church. Benjamin Mathews inherited a plantation bordering the Neshaminy, half a mile south of the village of New Britain, which his

father purchased of David Stevens in 1760. Here he built a large square two-story stone house in 1767, of the best style and class of that day. This sheltered three generations, and was only demolished in 1878. Though then a young man, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, December 7, 1764, again in 1770, and the last time in April, 1774 Here he lived all his days, was a prominent man in the community, and for many years a deacon of New Britain church. Benjamin and Dinah Mathews, were the parents of twelve children: Ann, Rachel, Eleanor, Joseph, Mary, Dinah, Sarah, Benjamin, Margaret, Lydia, Elizabeth and Joseph. Benjamin Mathews, Sr., died at the age of eighty-two, October 18, 1821. His wife,Dinah, was cut short in middle life, June 20, 1793, at the age of forty-six. Her husband afterwards married Rachel Mason, but had no children by his second wife. They have left many descendants, whom we will briefly mention.

Ann Mathews, born September 20, 1769, married Thomas Hough,and had five children: Elinor, Benjamin,Mary Ann, Oliver and Charlotte. Of these, Elinor, born 1799, married John Foulke. Benjamin married Jemima Foulke and had children Mathias, Thomas and Allen. Mary Ann Hough married John Gilbert, of Buckingham, and died in 1873. Had children Oliver, Harrison, Samuel, Josephine, Emily, Lydia, Hannah, Heil, Thomas and Charlotte. Joseph Hough remained unmarried. Charlotte Hough married Thomas Dungan. Ann Hough, mother of the above descendants, died of typhus fever in 1823.

Rachel, the second daughter of Benjamin Mathews, born February 21, 1771, first married Joseph Dungan, and afterwards Isaac Morris. By Dungan, she had a son Charles, who became a Philadelphia merchant,married Ann Appleton and had three children: Mary, Jane, and Joseph. By Isaac Morris, she had three sons: Oliver, Burgess and John. The first died a young man. Burgess married Mary, daughter of John Riale. His son, Oliver G. Morris, is a well-known citizen of Line Lexington, who served three terms in the Legislature. John D. Morris became a lawyer, lived in Stroudsburg, was a member of the Legislature, and afterwards held important offices in Philadelphia under Presidents Pierce and Buchanan. He died in 1868. Rachel Morris, the mother of the above, died August 1st, 1856, at the age of eighty-five.

Eleanor Mathews,born June 13,1772, married John Mathias, brother of Rev. Joseph Mathias. She died a young woman, April 14, 1804. She left no children.

Mary Mathews, born July 26, 1775, married James McEwen, of Warrington. He removed to Philadelphia, where he was prominent as a politician, and was a member of the Legislature. She died in 1844, leaving children, George, Mary Ann, Charles and Sarah. The two last married, the first to Elizabeth Shute,and has a family of children. He has been for many years ticket agent at the Berks street station of the North Pennsylvania Railroad. His sister Sarah married William Hamilton and had a daughter, Sarah, married to Charles Yeager.

Dinah Mathews, born November 18, 1777, married Rev. Joseph Mathias in 1804. She passed her days at the Mathias homestead in Hilltown, till 1846, when she removed to the premises now occupied by the family of

her son, John, near Chalfont. She was destined to reach great age, dying July, 1870, at the age of ninety-three. Had children Harvey, Thomas, Elizabeth, Lydia Ann, Benjamin, Rachel, Joseph and John. All are now deceased, excepting Rachel. Of these, only Elizabeth and John left descendants, Elizabeth marrying Newton Rowland, and John to Mary Pownall.

Sarah Mathews, born March 7, 1779, S died unmarried, of consumption, February 25, 1806. TB

Margaret Mathews, born December 29, 1782, married David Swartz in 1807. Had children Eliza, Rachel, Owen and Dinah. Eliza married William S. Thomas, Rachel to Charles Young, Owen to Lydia Brunner and Rebecca Stone, and Dinah to John Hoxworth. All left children.

Elizabeth Mathews, born March 10, 1786, likewise fell a victim to consumption, February 14, 1807. TB

Lydia Mathews, born 1784, married Andrew Drake in 1822, and Thomas Hough in 1825. Had no children by either. She died in October, 1863, at the age of seventy-nine.

Benjaman Mathews, the eldest son, was born January 31, 1781. He inherited the ancestral homestead, where he always resided. He served as a soldier in 1814, at Marcus Hook, with the militia. He married Letitia Meredith, daughter of James Meredith, in 1816, and died March 17, 1843, at the age of sixty-two. His children were James, Rachel, Mary, Joseph, Benjamin, junior, John, Isabella and Edward (the writer of this history). Letitia, his widow, died in 1877, in her eighty-third year.

Joseph Mathews, the youngest, born January 18, 1789, married Martha, daughter of Lewis Bitting, in 1817. Had children Sarah, Charles, Margaret, Ellen, Elizabeth, Anne and Miriam. Joseph Mathews lived on a portion of the ancestral property, and had a saw mill at the mouth of Cook's run. He died in 1859, and his widow in 1882, at the age of eighty-five.

RACHEL MATHEWS.

Rachel Thomas was born March 25, 1752. She married John Mathews, of New Britain, in the fall of 1774. She had but one child, a daughter, named Elizabeth. Rachel died whilst yet a young woman, of consumption. TB Her husband remarried to Rachel Fitzwater. He was the son of Edward Mathew, and grandson of Simon Mathew, the pioneer. Elizabeth, only daughter of John Mathew, married a tailor, named Thomas Lunn. They lived in Montgomery, where he died in 1814. Mathias says he was a very good and worthy man, and prospered in his worldly affairs. His five children were Elivia, Joseph, John, Silas and Oliver. Elivia married John S. Hough in 1818. Had children Wilhelmina, Benjamin and Thomas L. Oliver Lunn was a hatter and lived in Doylestown, and married Adaline Shade. Silas Lunn was unmarried S and John Lunn removed to western New York, but died in Savannah, Ga.

SARAH MATHEWS.

Sarah Thomas was born April 27, 1754. She married Joseph Mathews, brother of Benjamin, husband of her sister Dinah. He lived at New Britain, at the homestead of his father, John, and the old one-story stone dwelling, built in 1744, is still in existence, and in which his wife passed her short married life. She was married about 1774, and died of consumption, TB October 1, 1778. She had two children, both of whom died in in-

Eph

fancy. Her husband remarried to Lydia Eaton; had two sons, Joseph and John, who were both physicians. He lived to a great age, surviving till 1842, at the age of ninety-five.

ELINOR MATHEWS. 3

Elinor Thomas, born January 24, 1756, was the fourth daughter of Ephraim Thomas, who married into the Mathew family and came to New Britain. She married Edward Mathews, son of Thomas Mathew, and grandson of Simon, and therefore cousin to the others. She was married at the early age of eighteen, in the spring of 1774. Her husband was then only twenty-one. He inherited the plantation of his father and grandfather, now owned by the heirs of John Mathias, east of Chalfont. He was a very good husband, handsome and of very fine personal appearance. He was a worthy and pious man of excellent ability, and for many years a deacon of New Britain church. He died in 1814 at the age of fifty-nine, whilst his wife did not reach the age of fifty, dying August 26, 1805. They had four children: Abel, Simon, John and Rebecca. Abel married Elizabeth Jones and had a family, none of whom left descendants in this part of the country. Simon, born in 1781, married Isabella Stephens in 1805. He partook of his father's good qualities and personal character, was a deacon and a pious man. He died in 1828. Had son, Dr. Charles H. Mathews, of Doylestown, who died in 1849, leaving one son, Henry Mathews, now a lawyer of Philadelphia. John Mathew, born 1782, was a merchant and married Sarah Humphrey. He died in 1817. Had children Simon, Matilda, Mary and Elizabeth. Rebecca, daughter of Edward Mathew, married Charles Humphrey, and had children Euphenia and Elinor. The first married Kern Evans, and her sister to Hiram Evans. Both removed to Ohio.

JOSEPH THOMAS. 3

Joseph Thomas was born April 27, 1758. He married Sarah Brittain daughter of Nathan and Anna Brittain, who was his cousin, being the daughter of Anna Thomas, daughter of Rev. John Thomas. Joseph Thomas was but eighteen at his father's death, and inherited the plantation of 129½ acres purchased of John Penn in 1775. It is now where Maria Gulick lives in central Hilltown. He had five children, Nathan, Ephraim, Ellen, Abner and Sarah. The two latter died young, the first in 1816 aged thirty-one, and the latter in 1817 aged twenty-three. Nathan Thomas married Tacy Milner (formerly Evans) and had children—Abner, Joseph and Sarah, who died unmarried. 5

Ephraim Thomas, son of Joseph, married Christianna Hoffman, by whom he had two children, Joseph and Ephraim. He died September, 1814.

Ellen Thomas married Thomas Williams, son of Isaac and Elizabeth Williams. Had children—William, Noah, Thomas, Nathan, Sarah, Cyrenius, Pamelia, Maria and Amy. Of these Sarah married Ashbel Jones. William and Noah went west. Nathan married Rebecca Abinetha, and also went west. Thomas married Margaret Hummel. Pamelia married Jesse Johnson, and Cyrenius to a Miss Barndt. He became a physician. Maria and Amy were unmarried. Joseph Thomas the ancestor of this family, died ere reaching advanced years on December 8th, 1811, aged fifty-three.

EPHRAIM THOMAS, JUNIOR. 3

Ephraim Thomas, junior, was the

Eph

youngest son that lived, his younger brother John, dying in youth. He was born March 9th, 1760, and was but sixteen at his father's death. He inherited the farm purchased by his father in 1774 of John Penn, of 135 acres, now occupied by Samuel Yoder. It was sold in 1795 to a German named Paul Frantz. In 1793 he purchased a farm in New Britain where he passed the last forty years of his life. This was purchased of Peter Eaton, and is now owned by Eugene James, containing 100 acres, situated half a mile west of New Britain village. He married Sydney Kelly, daughter of Erasmus and Hannah Kelley. They had six sons, Erasmus, Elias, Matthew and Ephraim of whom lived to grow up. Ephraim Thomas was a religious man and a deacon of New Britain. He died in 1833 and his widow in 1837 at the age of eighty-one. He lived to be the oldest of all his father's family, but he was not a robust man. Of these sons of Ephraim Thomas, Erasmus became a physician and married Patience Morris, daughter of Benjamin Morris, and had seven sons, Horatio, Benjamin, Charles, Frederick, Erasmus, Ephraim, Joseph and Henry. He kept his father's farm in New Britain for a time after his death but in 1838 he sold it to James Meredith, and the whole family removed to the banks of the Wabash in the State of Indiana.

3

Elias Thomas possessed many good points of character, was good-looking, excellent company, a fine singer, lively and jocular, but was ruined by intemperance, and finally died in Blockley almshouse, in 1851. He married Rebecca Walker. Had children—Ephraim and Mary Ann. The latter married in Philadelphia, where she is now living.

3

Mathew Thomas was likewise intemperate. He married Lydia James, a fine woman, and a sister of Colonel Isaiah James. She died in 1817 of consumption. They had a daughter Sydney, who married Thomas Lunn. The latter had a son named Lewis. He removed to Columbus, Ohio, and became a physician. Mathew Thomas died in 1836 at the age of 54. 18

Ephraim Thomas, junior, married Ann Tucker. They had a family of children, Amanda, Septimus, Enoch, Lydiann, Patience, Carolina and Eliza. He removed to Pottsville. His daughter Amanda married Rev. Thomas Cutcheon, pastor of New Britain from 1836 to 1839, and who removed to Wisconsin. Eliza married in New Jersey. Ephraim Thomas, junior, died in Pottsville, and was buried at New Britain many years ago.

M. T.

by T. Mathews

CHAPTER X.

MANNASSEH THOMAS.

1721-1812, age 81

Mannasseh was the fourth son of Elder William Thomas, and born in the year 1721. He married Elizabeth Evans. The date of his marriage is unknown, but supposed to be about 1750. His father built him a house on the slope of a meadow bank where is now the dwelling of Joseph Landes. He received by will the northerly half of the 300 acres, bought of Logan in 1718, and which was divided between him and his brother Ephraim. It was about half a mile square, and the surface sloped toward the Perkiomen. It is now intersected by a highway, and owned by several parties. He was probably in the occupancy of this long before his father's death, or after the time of his marriage. He also became the owner of at least 175 acres additional. The first of these tracts was 100 acres bought of his brother Thomas in 1750, and was part of his 500 acre tract purchased that year of John Smith, son-in-law of James Logan. This extended half a mile farther northwest towards the Perkiomen, and was 109 perches in width. It was then bounded by lands of Henry Hartzel, Thomas Thomas and the Manor lands. In 1779 we have record of a further purchase of twenty-five acres, bought of his brother John. His lands are now occupied by the farms of Joseph Landes, Frederick Voight, Joseph Strause, Amos Rosenberger, Henry Fellman and John Detwiler. These are all persons of the German descent.

age 49
1770

Not a great deal is known of the personality of Mannasseh Thomas, though he was the last surviving child of old William Thomas, and his death took place only a little more than eighty years ago. Neither are his descendants so numerous as of the other brothers. He is represented to have been a pious, sober, industrious man, and quite saving and economical. He was a life long member of Montgomery and Hilltown churches and was wont to speak and exhort to the edification of his brethren. In his last will he left money to keep up the catechizing of the children of the congregation. This was complied with till the better training of the modern Sunday school came in to supply its place. A legend, redolent of the superstitious notions of our ancestors, is told, which may be related for what it is worth. Such ghost stories were told by the chimney fire during winter evenings of the olden times, and eagerly relished. It was told by David Riale, son of Evan Riale, many years after the death of Mannasseh Thomas, perhaps half a century ago. He was

MT

then a young man, and his father proposing having a mowing frolic, sent him to invite the people living on one of the farms formerly possessed by Mannasseh Thomas. It was in the dusk of the evening—just the time for ghosts to move abroad. As young Riale approached the barn he espied the figure of an old man dressed in the garb of an hundred years ago. He wore the knee breeches, the shoe buckles, and cocked hat of the days of the Revolution. The apparition passed in full view, then rapidly glided behind the barn and was seen no more. It was the very face and form of old Mannasseh Thomas, hovering round to guard his buried treasures, as Riale always afterwards declared. Tradi relates, no doubt truly, that during Revolution Mannasseh Thomas se ted various pot and jars of specie wi in the walls of stone fences, and ot hiding-places. There were fears raiding parties of the enemy, and forays of the Doans, who were ubiq tous, and came when least expect There were no convenient banks, a it was quite natural for persons to th hide or bury money in a secure plac Doubtless, however, it was all recovere after the danger was passed.

Thrifty

Buried treasure

Mannasseh Thomas died Februar 7, 1802, in his eighty-first year. H wife had died many years previous.

Who are the DOANS?

MT

CHAPTER XI.

CHILDREN OF MANNASSEH THOMAS.

The children of Mannasseh Thomas were but three in number, Eber, Amy and Alice.

EBER THOMAS.

3

There is some discrepency about the statements regarding the age of Eber Thomas. According to the date on his tombstone he was born in 1771. At that time his father was fifty-one years of age, and may not have married till about 1770, when already a bachelor. Eber received the homestead where his father had lived. He married a cousin Zillah, a daughter of Job Thomas, and granddaughter of his uncle Thomas Thomas. His death took place October 16, 1807, at the age of thirty-six. Possibly this is an error and fifty-six is correct. His children were six in number—Eli, Enos, Alice, Ann, Lydia and Sarah. They all married and had children. Ann married Ashbel Mathias, January 14,1817, and had two daughters—Elinor and Mary. Ashbel Mathias died in Lancaster county, February 26, 1826, at the age of thirty-eight. His daughter Elinor married Stephen Kerns. Had children—Mathias, Emily, Mary and Sarah. His widow removed back to Montgomery township. Mary Ann Mathias married Amos Tyson. Eli Thomas married a Miss Weidner, at Germantown. Sarah Thomas married Hiram Jones, and had three or four children. Alice married Jesse Davis, and removed to Virginia. Zillah, widow of Eber Thomas, after his death married Robert Heaton, but had no children by him. She also survived her second husband, dying August 4, 1844, aged sixty-nine.

L

Lydia, the daughter of Zillah, married James Thomas, and removed to Seneca county, New York. Had children—John, James, Charles, Sarah, Ann, Margaret and Zillah. Sarah married a Collins, and Margaret a Piersol.

3

AMY LUNN.

Amy Thomas married Elisha Lunn. They had children—Abner, Joseph, Thomas, Ury, Charlotte, Belinda, Jane, Zillah and Elizabeth. Abner Lunn became a physician and married Hannah Reller, and had one daughter who married a Glinn.

Joseph Lunn also became a physician, but remained unmarried. Thomas died young.

DR

S

Charlotte married Thomas Sellers. Jane to Mahlon Heaton and Belinda married Levi Thomas.

MT

Elizabeth married John Beere, and had daughter Belinda, who is married to Samuel Aaron.

ALICE THOMAS.

Alice, daughter of Mannasseh Thomas, died when a child of a dozen years. She is said to have been very promising and greatly beloved by her parents.

PA.

974.821
H2h

Hist of Bucks Co., ed. JH Battle, 1985

Hilltown is a twp, a few mi W. of Phila

+ copied

Important – Wm (316), ~~586~~, [590, 591, 592 – 95] ~~611~~ Relig disce

Wm. S. ~~690~~

Thos ~~590, 595.~~

Ephraim ~~586, 595~~ Not my Ephraim

John (~~559~~,) ~~595~~, ← important Rel. dissensio

Manasseh ~~595~~

Joseph 551, 604, 619, 690, 692, 705, 706, 710 } unread

Martha 784, 1014, 766, 805

NO → Morgan.

✓ 4/14 Xerox p. 590–596 for Rev Wm Thomas & desc.

Conclusion: How did Wilma Gillet com

come by the belief that Morgan⁴ is descended f

from Wm³, Wm², Rev William¹ Thomas?

974.822

Soldiers ~~of Am Rev~~ - Northampton & LeHigh, Co Pa. M2w
~~[illegible]~~
1778 | - pvt. 5 cl., 6 co., 4 batt ...(s5, v.8, 314,
pvt. ~~(s5, v.8, 240-249-274-289-571~~
s.2, v.14, 594). Index to.
PA. ARCHIVES. AND the THOMASES

and Bucks Co.

Was Wm³ Thomas 1748-1819 Rev war soldier?
→Pvt. Hilltown Co militia 1st Batt (s.5, v.5, 332)
" " 2nd " (s2, v.14, 156)
" Bucks Co. Mil. (s2, v.14., 196)
Quartermaster " (s5, v.5, 343)
Pvt. 4 Cl. 3d Co, 3d Batt (s.5, v.5, 360)
Pvt 4 Cl. Capt Darroch's Co, BCM. (s.5, v.5, 381-40
Pvt 8 Cl. Capt Evans' Co - Hilltown - (s.5, v.5, 415).
Solebury Co, EF 1777, 1780 (s.3, v.5, 783) Darroch's Co.
SF 1777, 1780... (s.3, v.5, 784). Kester's Co., C/F 17
(s.3, v.6, 78) Evans Co, C/F 1780...(s.3, v.6, 80).
Index to PA. ARCHIVES

Probably several Wms in Bucks Co.

Other THOMAS in Hilltown Company, Rev War include
Abel, Amos, Asa, Elias, Enoch, Job, Jonah, Levi,
(over)

4/2/03 From 1831 handwritten Journal of Rev Joseph Mathias of Bucks Co, Pa. (ref'd by Welma Gillet Thomas) found SLC-LDS Film 216688, (item 6)

THOMAS

WALES

THOMAS, Wm 1 - Elder

Correct

B. Llanwena th in Monmouthshire, Wales.

contemporary of E. Elder Abel Morgan

Wm Thomas formerly of Montgomery ch. in County Pa - Pub 1779 by E. Joshua Thomas in Hist of Bapt in Wales: - re Bapt Ch in Glamorganshire ?

Wm Thomas in Wales lived on farm "Bhas Sp ~~aw~~ of Mayfair in Bedwellty parish. Came to Am w/ his pastor Abel Morgan or soon after - 1712. [tell on hard X in Am] - "industrious - it was not long before the Lord blessed him in his soul & in his substance" Called to ministry as an assistant & preached as long as he lived - d. 1757. Built meet house at on - had 2 child gave land & house to each [Acct essential same as in Bucks Co. PA Hist - "Hilltown"] Once member of Montgomery ch. & asst to Rev. Benj Griffith. His son Wm 2 Jno Thomas eminent preacher, b. 1714 ~~1749~~ in Am - ord 1751 - Wrong info who? highly regarded by people of Bhapaw & Blamen. where? (Skip passage & fraudulent Capt follows.

Item 6 or 7. - Mathias Family p. 1-50 CD ROM

I put 50 pgs of this manuscript on a CD Rom at FHL/SLC April 2, 2003.

IV

ACCT OF MURDER

Wm 2

by T. Mathews

CHAPTER XII.

2 WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR.

1723 - Jl. 1764

m. Abigail Day

-d. 1811, Phil

Rev

William was the youngest of the sons of Elder William Thomas, and we think the youngest of all the children. His birth took place about 1723. He married Abigail Day, daughter of Joseph Day. She was the only child of her parents, and in her youth her character was evil and wayward. After her marriage her attractions brought more admiration and attention from other persons than was creditable to a married woman. The prediction made by the father concerning William Thomas will be remembered, though he did not mention his name. He was the only one that took to intemperate ways, and was cut off in his prime when scarcely more than forty years of age. Supposing his marriage to have taken place previous to 1750, he lived thereafter fourteen years, during which he had three children, William^3, Joseph and Martha. His death, which occurred in July, 1764, was of a tragical character and caused a great sensation at the time. He was found dead one morning within the doorway of his house with a dark streak around his neck, as though strangled. The night had been dark and he had been away from home, drinking. It was strongly hinted and suspected that his death happened through foul means. An investigation took place. His wife was accused of the deed, or as being accessory, and tradition says she stood her trial at Newtown, but was acquitted for want of sufficient evidence. The event happened so long ago, that the facts are now only retained through tradition by a very few persons. The widow afterwards married a German named Philip Bitting, and had a family. Many of her descendants were among the most worthy and respectable of our citizens. She also outlived her second husband and died in Philadelphia at a good old age in 1811, and was buried at Hilltown. In her latter days, she became a penitent, and is believed a Christian woman. She joined the Hilltown church in 1800.

had farm adj. to 2 Ephraim Thomas

Loose!

vision fulfilled.

William Thomas received large landed possessions from his father, comprising 290 acres. His patrimony was situated on the southwestern side of the township, bordering on the county line. It comprised a large part of the first purchase of 440 acres, bought by his father of Jeremiah Langhorne in 1718. His father erected a separate house for each of his children, but as William remained longest at home we do not know whether his house was his father's residence or

Wm^2 ✓

otherwise. The presumption is that here he resided. There were four or five ancient dwellings on the 440 acres —one on the Detwiler farm, where his father lived; one on the Hinely farm, one near the present dwelling of Jacob Rosenberger, and one on the Rosenberger farm along the county line. At the death of his sister Anna, in 1759, he received 100 acres additional, making him the possessor of 390 acres in all. This, with twenty acres additional, he sold in 1764, just before his death, to a German named Jacob Cope for £675. This comprised the present Hinely and Cope farms, together with the mill property, on the Neshaminy, near the county line.

from Anna +100A (+20)

TOTAL 410A

120A

It is somewhat singular that William Thomas made his last will whilst so young a man, unless he already was threatened with a mortal disease. It creates a suspicion that his wife, anticipating his coming to an untimely end, had prevailed upon him to do so lest he die intestate. This will was made January 20, 1763. age 39 In this he devised fifty acres to his son William^3 "together with the mansion house," when he should be twenty-one years of age. Thirty acres lying along the county line were given to his daughter Martha, now owned by Jacob Rosenberger. Dau His wife Abigail received a white mare and the use of 100 acres of land, the same that had been devised to Anna Thomas. sister This was to go to Joseph Thomas when twenty-one, but was afterwards sold to Jacob Cope. William, 3d got the bulk of his landed estate. He says that his two minor sons should be apprenticed to trades, when arriving at sixteen years of age, which was done. James Lewis was made his successor as a trustee of Hilltown church. – Wm^2 !!

Age 21 – Joseph^3 got 100A (Aunt Anna's^3 share)
Age 21 – Wm^3 got 50A
+ "mansion house"
[of Rev. Wm^1]
– Martha^3 got 30 A
Wife Abigail got white mare
+ use of Anna's 100A,
but may have sold it
to J. Cope.

b. 1748. d. 28 Mar 1819

Wm.^{3} – mason
Joseph

Did Wm^3 m. Mary Morgan 29 Jan 1774
as Wilma Gillet Thomas says
+ have ^{4}
Morgan^4 – proof needed
b.
d.

```
==============================================================================================================
Name: William THOMAS [Jr.] (AFN:L2WK-3D)
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
Born: 1723                                      Sex: M

Chr.:

Died:

Bur.:


FATHER: William THOMAS [Rev.] (AFN:KRH6-6K)
MOTHER: Ann  (AFN:KRH6-7Q)
==============================================================================================================
SPOUSES
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 1. Abigail DAY (AFN:L2WK-4K)

==============================================================================================================
LDS ORDINANCE DATA (Dates have not been verified against official records)
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 B: Submitted
 E: Submitted
SP: Submitted                        Parents: William THOMAS [Rev.] (AFN:KRH6-6K)
                                              Ann (AFN:KRH6-7Q)
SS:                                   Spouse: Abigail DAY (AFN:L2WK-4K)

B=Baptized    E=Endowed    SP=Sealed to Parents    SS=Sealed to Spouse
==============================================================================================================
ABOUT THE ANCESTRAL FILE
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
The Ancestral File is a collection of genealogical information taken from Pedigree Charts and Family Group Records submitted to
the Family History Department since 1978.  The information has not been verified against any official records.  Since the
information in Ancestral File is contributed, it is the responsibility of those who use the file to verify its accuracy.

If you find inaccurate information in Ancestral File, use the F3 Edit key to make corrections.  Save the corrections on a
diskette and mail the diskette to:
      Family History Department
      ATTN: Ancestral File Contributions
      50 East North Temple Street
      Salt Lake City, UT  84150
==============================================================================================================
```

Copyright @ 1987, August 1993 by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. All rights reserved.

z FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name WILLIAM THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	1723		BUCKS Co.	
Mar	17 JAN 1751 ?			
Death	JULY 1764		BUCKS Co.	
Burial	BUCKS Co PA			

Occupation ______ Church no record

Places of Residence Bucks Co. PA

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar ______ Military Rec. ______

His Father REV. WM. THOMAS ' Mother's Maiden Name MARTHA

Wife's Full Maiden Name ABIGAIL DAY

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death	18			
Burial	BUCKS CO PA			

Occupation if other than Housewife ______ Church Hilltown church, 1800

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar 2nd. Philip Bitting & they had issue

Her Father. JOSEPH DAY [d. 1781] of CHRISTOPHER Mother's Maiden Name ~~MARTHA~~ DOROTHY

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		WILLIAM 3	Birth	1748			
			Mar	29 Mar 1779		BUCKS Co	PA
		Full Name of Spouse* MARY MORGAN d. 28 Mar 1819	Death	28 MAR. 1819			
			Burial				
2		JOSEPH	Birth	1750		BUCKS Co	PA
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse* MARY KELLY	Death	7 Nov. 1822 ?			
			Burial				
3		MARTHA	Birth	1756		BUCKS Co.	PA
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse* AMOS VASTINE	Death	7 Nov. 1822. ?			
			Burial.				
4			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

Wm 3

T. Mathews

age 66
1748 - 28 Mar. 1819

CHAPTER XIII.

d.
b. 1748 - 1819

WILLIAM THOMAS, THIRD.

3
4
Father of MORGAN
M. MARY MORGAN

s/o Abigail Day Thomas + Wm. 2 & her grand-children

William Thomas, No. 3, was born previous to 1753, as he is mentioned as a taxable in Hilltown in 1774. His death took place March 28, 1819, when he was at least sixty-six years of age. He married Mary Morgan, and by trade was a mason. Piece by piece nearly all his great patrimony passed into alien hands and out of the family name. In 1782 he sold to John Shellenberger twenty-one acres. In 1789 he sold to a German named John Detwiler, 155 acres, comprising the home of his grandfather. The grandson of the purchaser now holds a portion of it. At that time, if not before, he resided in a log house, which stood near the present dwelling of Jacob Rosenberger. This was about 20x25 feet in size, and was torn down in 1824. This was the west corner of the 440 acre tract, and the next year that had to go too. He held the office of collector of taxes for Hilltown. These taxes were received, but through his own necessities, he applied the money to his own use, probably intending to replace it. This he was unable to do. The sheriff of the county came along, in the person of William Chapman, who seized the property and sold it to a German from Hatfield, named Isaac Rosenberger. This occurred in 1790, and the Rosenberger family retain it to the present day. Mary, his wife, died April 12, 1810.

apprenticed

R

Rev Wm

tax fraud

lost all

Morgan

The children of William and Mary Thomas were five in number, of which we have the names of William, John, Martha and Morgan. Mathias gives an account of only one, the first named, William. The latter married Mary Stephens, daughter of William Stephens, of New Britain, and had several children. After the death of his first wife he married Christiana Heaton, and removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and had a second family of children.

ck Hus

MT nephew 5

4

William S. Thomas, a son of William Thomas fourth, by his first wife Mary Stephens, was a very worthy man, a useful and public spirited citizen. He was by trade a shoemaker and afterwards kept store in New Britain and Tradesville. He died on a farm, now belonging to Charles R. Grove on the State road, Doylestown township, Pa. on the last day of December, 1849. In 1845 he was chosen county commissioner of Bucks by the Democratic party. He married Eliza Swartz, relative granddaughter of Benjamin Mathews, and daughter of David and Margaret Swartz, who died January 12, 1852. They had one child only, Edwin Thomas, who married in

Wm 3

VASTINE 3d ch 2

New Jersey, and lives in Woodbury, near Rahway, that State and has children. William S. Thomas and Eliza, his wife, were both great-great-grandchildren of Elder William ^{1} Thomas. And it is curious that the name William for the eldest son was perpetrated for five generations in succession. Mary [illegible] Thomas, sister of William S. Thomas, married Oliver Hines, who removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he became quite wealthy. Another sister, Sarah [illegible], married in Cincinnati, in which place the remainder of her family reside.

Related

JOSEPH THOMAS.

Abigail's son by Wm 2

Joseph Thomas, ^{3} son of William ^{2} and Abigail [illegible] Thomas, married Mary Kelley, daughter of Erasmus and Hannah Kelley. They were quite poor, "lived in low circumstances," Mathias says, and left no posterity.

MARTHA VASTINE.

Who is this?

Abigail's dau by Wm 2 & her grand-children

Martha ^{3} Thomas married Amos Vastine. This latter name was often called "Wilderness." The Vastines, Shannons, Lunns and Kelleys were Hilltown families, that were not of Welsh extraction, but by association, marriage and common religious faith were closely connected with the Welsh of that township. They readily assimilated with the latter Welsh people, as did not the Germans. The Shannons and Kelleys were probably of Scotch-Irish origin, whilst the Vastines were of Hollander extraction. The Lunns came from England. Vastine was originally *Van de Woestyne*, which meant "of the wilderness." The original settler also was the first who pushed his way into the wilderness of the northern part of the township, so that the name was quite applicable to him.

Amos Vastine was a carpenter, and had several children, viz.: Benjamin, ^{2} Jonathan, ^{2} Amos, ^{2} Isaac, ^{2} Hannah ^{2} and Martha. ^{2} Benjamin married Catharine Eaton, and had children, Peter, Benjamin and Elizabeth. Of these, Benjamin, junior, married his first cousin Dorothy, daughter of Amos Vastine, junior, removed to Chester county, and had two daughters. Her father, Benjamin, died about 1830, leaving a handsome property. His widow married Robert Shannon, and had a son and daughter, Robert and Catharine. Elizabeth married Eliam Morris, and removed to Chester county. Amos Vastine, junior, married and had two daughters, Dorothy and Mary.

Jonathan ^{2} Vastine married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of John and Ann Lewis. He and his family removed to Shamokin, in Northumberland county. They had a family, and their descendants are supposed to be numerous in that region. Benjamin Vastine, above mentioned, was married the first time to——and had a daughter Mary, who became the second wife of Josiah Lunn, about 1792, and left children, Benjamin V., Josiah, Thomas and Lewis (twins), Elizabeth, Alice and Catharine. Josiah Lunn owned a farm in New Britain on the Hilltown border, half a mile east of the upper Baptist meeting house. It was for many years owned by Joseph Jones in later times. This he bought in 1801, where he built a stone house and barn, and where he died Febuary 4, 1827, from mortification of the great toe. Of his children by Mary Vastine, Elizabeth married David Evans, November 16, 1820, and died July 16, 1826, less than six years after. David Evans was a very estimable man and public-spirited citizen. He was a carpenter by trade, and after living many years

Wm

in Philadelphia, he received a fortune from his brother Robert, who had died of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1835. He removed to New Britain and built a fine house in 1841, now owned by the Keeley family, where he resided till his death, having previously married a second wife, Mary Rowland, by whom he had a family of children. He died 1856. His children by Elizabeth Lunn were Mary and Robert. Mary married Charles S. James, for many years professor of mathematics at Lewisburg University. Robert married Anna Margaret Brunner and resides in Philadelphia.

Benjamin V. Lunn married Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Margaret Riale, of Doylestown township, and had two sons. Josiah and Benjamin. Benjamin Lunn, senior, died at Columbus, Ohio, in 1834. Thomas Lunn, junior, married Sidney Thomas, daughter of Mathew and Lydia Thomas, whose son Lewis removed to Columbus, Ohio. Lewis, Alice and Catharine Lunn, remained unmarried, whilst Josiah Lunn, junior, removed to Natches, Mississippi. After the death of Josiah Lunn, senior, his widow, with her family, removed to Columbus, Ohio.

Hannah Vastine, daughter of Amos and Martha Vastine, married Erasmus Kelley, and had children. Sidney and Hannah, whose history has already been related on previous pages. Sidney married Ephraim Thomas. her second cousin, and had children. Erasmus, Elias, Matthew and Ephraim.

Amos & Mar

Concerning the remaining children of Amos Vastine, Isaac and Martha, the writer has little information.

Amos Vastine, survived his wife and died in Chester county in 1833, whither he had removed to live with his daughter. His wife had been born in 1756, and died November 7, 1822, aged sixty-six. He was probably over eighty years of age at the time of his death. Of them, Mathias writes that "they resided on a lot of thirty acres, bordering on the county line, now Jacob Rosenberger's, which Martha had inherited from her father. She was a discreet and prudent woman. Amos was a kind husband and industrious man, but had some peculiarities about him not altogether agreeable."

HIST. OF BUCKS CO, PA.

Norristown, Pennsylvania. George M., born July 19, 1845; died November 12, 1872; was a soldier in the Civil war, Company D, Ninety-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. Albert, born April 24, 1848; resides at Norristown, Pennsylvania; married Theresa Manes; no issue.

2 William Summers, the eldest son of Samuel and Eliza (Whitby) Summers, was born May 30, 1833, in Norristown, Pennsylvania. He received his education in the public schools. In the year 1851 he was employed as a clerk in a general store at Conshohocken, Pennsylvania. In 1858 he commenced business as a dealer in general merchandise on the corner of Fayette and Washington streets. In 1880 he erected the store on the corner of Fayette and Elm streets, where he continued business until the year 1900, when he retired. He took an active part in promoting the growth and improvement of the borough. He was elected burgess of the borough of Conshohocken for two terms, and also served as a member of town council and school director for several terms. He also served as a director in the Conshohocken Gas and Water Company. At the present time he is librarian of the Montgomery County Historical Society and a member of the Pennsylvania German Society. On October 10, 1858, he married Henrietta Yost, born March 26, 1833; died May 18, 1887, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Christman) Yost. She was a great-great-granddaughter of Jacob Yost, born March 16, 1696; married July, 1732, Elizabeth Shambough. He emigrated to ths country from Zwibrucken, Germany, landing in Philadelphia, September 21, 1727. Children:

William E. Summers, born June 6, 1860, died March 9, 1897; married, February 8, 1888, Anne Donnelly, born June, 1866. Children: William, born November, 1888; died July, 1889; Frances, born July 9, 1891.

Clara E. Summers, born July 16, 1865; married July 26, 1900, John Murray, born July 14, 1865. They reside at Wharton, New Jersey.

Lillian E. Summers, born December 5, 1875.

OLIVER M. THOMAS, of Hilltown township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, near Line Lexington, is the sole survivor, of the paternal name, of a family that was once very numerous in Hilltown, and whose members were among the largest landowners and most influential people in the township. He also resides on land taken up and improved by his ancestors nearly two centuries ago.

Rev. William Thomas, or as he was more familiarly known, "Elder Thomas," the paternal ancestor of the Thomas family of Bucks county, was born in the year 1678, in Lanwenarth, Merionethshire, Wales, on the borders of England. He belonged to a family that possessed considerable means, being freeholders of a considerable estate. His parents were members of a Baptist church in Merioneth, and he was reared in the tenets of that faith, and, receiving a superior education for his time, and being of a studious and pious disposition, he became a speaker in religious meetings of his sect when still a young man, and, though never an ordained minister, continued to administer to the spiritual needs of his neighbors through his entire life. Rev. Abel Morgan, for many years pastor of the Baptist church at Pennypack, and the founder of the Montgomery Baptist church, and also a native of Merioneth, was his acquaintance and friend. Prior to his coming to America his parents located on a farm called Blassaw of Wyn, in the parish of Bedwlldy, some distance from the place of his nativity. At the death of his parents he sold the patrimonial estate, and being possessed of sufficient means to settle himself comfortably in a new country where land was cheap, he made his preparations to embark for Pennsylvania. He had married in 1710 Ann (maiden name not recorded), born in 1680, and his eldest child Thomas was born in Wales in 1711. In January, 1711-12, he transported his household goods and his wife and infant child to Bristol, England, and, having engaged passage on a ship lying there bound for Philadelphia, had his goods, clothing and the greater part of his cash taken aboard. Being informed that the ship would not sail for several days, he took his family to the country to await the day of sailing. Though he returned before the appointed time, the ship had already sailed, though still in sight. After an ineffectual attempt to overtake her he was forced to await the sailing of a later vessel. He and his family arrived in Philadelphia on February 14, 1712, and, though he found the vessel there in which his goods had been transported, the dishonest master had absconded with everything of value he could lay his hands on, and he had the mortification of seeing some of his own clothes on the backs of persons who had bought them of the dishonest master. Wholly without funds or any worldly possessions, he was forced to look about for means of obtaining a livelihood. Fortunately, he had learned the useful craft of a cooper, and, meeting with a family by the name of Watkins, whom he had known in the old country, he obtained sufficient funds to pay for his passage and to equip him in a modest way to follow his trade. In the latter part of the year 1713 he located in Radnor township, now Delaware county, where he followed the trade of a cedar cooper for some time, returning later to the east side of the Schuylkill and locating in the Northern Liberties. By industry and shrewd business tact in the course of five years he accumulated sufficient funds to repay his benefactors and to warrant him in fulfilling his original intention of becoming a freeholder. At that time the township of Hilltown, though already surveyed, was held in large tracts of one thousand to three thousand acres by a few residents of Philadelphia and vicinity. Among these was Jeremiah Langhorne, of Bucks county, then chief justice of Pennsylvania. Of him Mr. Thomas purchased 440 acres lying along the county line between Line Lexington and Telford, for eighty-eight pounds. The purchase, being consummated February 12, 1718, William Thomas removed his growing family to his new purchase, which was entirely unimproved. He soon erected a substantial though modest house which continued to shelter him and some of his descendants until nearly a century later, being demolished in 1812. Continuing his lifelong habits of industry and thrift, he was able five years later to purchase another tract of three hundred acres one and a half miles further north, part of which is still in possession of the subject of this sketch. In 1725 he purchased 406 acres in two tracts, one of them adjoining his first purchase, and the other adjoining the New Britain line, where he later erected a Baptist church and gave to the township, with land sufficient for a graveyard. In 1728 he purchased another fifty acres, making in all 1258 acres, whose total cost was 361 pounds.

HIST. OF
BUCKS CO.
PA.
W.W.H. Davis

G974.821
B857da 2
VOL. 3

GRIFFITH

REV. WM. THOMAS

He continued his religious labors from the time of his arrival in Pensylvania, and on locating in Hilltown united himself and his family with Montgomery Baptist church which had been founded in 1714. This church being, however, over three miles away, he began to minister to the Welsh Baptist settlers in Hilltown, located still farther away from the church, first at his and their houses and in the open air, and later at the little meeting house erected on land donated by him as before stated. He also assisted the Rev. Benjamin Griffith in his pastorate of Montgomery church. The meeting house erected by him in 1737 stood for forty-four years, being demolished in 1771, and a more commodious building erected in its place.

Death closed the earthly career of this pious Welsh pioneer on October 6, 1757, and a large flat marble slab marks his last resting place in the shadow of the church his earnest labors had helped to establish, on which is inscribed the date of his death and age, and the following singularly appropriate and unique epitaph, composed by himself:

> "In yonder Meeting House I spent my
> breath;
> Now silent mouldering here I lie in death.
> These silent lips shall wake and yet declare,
> A dread Amen to truths they published
> there."

His wife preceded him, dying November 5, 1752, at the age of seventy-two years. By his will dated December 11, 1753, he devised to the inhabitants of Hilltown forever the meeting house erected by himself, and the graveyard in which to bury their dead, both to be for the use of the people of whatever religious creed, "Papists and those who refuse to take the oath of allegiance

7/94
DPL

to a Protestant king excepted," and, in reference to the graveyard, "those guilty of self-murder only excepted." The house was also to be used for school purposes. A considerable sum was also devised for the use of the Baptist church. His large real estate holdings were divided among his children, most of whom were already settled on the lands then devised to them. Elder William Thomas and Ann his wife, were the parents of seven children;

1. Thomas, born in Wales in 1711, died in Hilltown, January, 1780.

2. John, born in Radnor, Delaware county, December, 1713, married Sarah James, and was for many years pastor of the Montgomery and Hilltown Baptist churches and has left numerous descendants.

3. Gwently, born 1716, married Morris Morris. She inherited from her father the farm near the meeting house, and she and her husband are the ancestors of the Morris family of that section, and many others scattered all over the country.

4. Anna, born 1719, married Stephen Rowland, some of whose descendants still reside in Hilltown.

5. Manasseh, born 1721, died in Hilltown, February 7, 1802.

6. William, born 1723, married Abigail Day, and died in Hilltown in 1764.

7. Ephraim, a twin of Anna, born 1719, married Eleanor Bates, and died in 1776. All these children left families and spent their lives in or near Hilltown.

Thomas Thomas, the eldest son of Elder William Thomas, was the direct ancestor of the subject of this sketch. He married in 1735, Margaret Bates, and settled in a house erected for him by his father on the tract purchased in 1725, of Rowland Ellis, and this tract and fifty acres of the first purchase of his father was devised to him later. In addition to this he purchased in 1735 seventy-nine acres, and in 1750 he purchased a tract of five hundred acres, but immediately conveyed one hundred acres, each to his brothers Manasseh and John. With the 250 acres received from his father he was therefore the owner of 629 acres. He was a member of the Montgomery Baptist church, but attended the Hilltown Baptist church and became a member there on its acquiring a separate existence. He died in January, 1780. His first wife, Margaret Bates, died prior to 1750, leaving three children, Morgan, born 1736, removed to New Jersey, where he died unmarried; Ann, who married (first) John Custard, and late in life Jacob Appenzeller; and Alice, born 1746, married John Mathias, and died in Hilltown, October 25, 1810, leaving a large family. Thomas Thomas married a second time prior to 1750, Mary Williams, who bore him ten children, viz.: Elizabeth, married Henry Godshalk; Esther, married William Williams; Job, born 1751, married Rebecca Bates, daughter of Thomas and Sarah; Amos, born 1752, married Ruth Bates, sister to Rebecca, removed to Virginia, where he was a captain in the Revolution. Jonah, born 1754 or 1755, married Sarah Freeman, daughter of Richard; Catharine, married Charles Miller, and settled in Northampton county; Asa, born February, 1758, married Martha James, daughter of Abel and Mary (Howell) James, of New Britain, was a soldier in the Revoluton; Sarah, born 1760, married Patrick Maitland, and settled in Buffalo Valley, (Union county, Pennsylvania); Abel, born 1762, married Mary James, another daughter of Abel and Mary (Howell) James and settled in Shenandoah Valley; Anna, twin of Abel, married Joseph Mathias.

Qk?

Job Thomas, eldest son of Thomas and Mary (Williams) Thomas, was born on the old homestead in 1751. Though two of his brothers were soldiers in the Revolutionary army, he held aloof from the patriot cause, and had little faith in its ultimate success. In 1774 his father and mother conveyed to him 150 acres of the 500 acre tract purchased in 1750, and he later heired fifty acres additional, and lived thereon until 1793, when he sold it and removed to the Buffalo Valley with a part of his family, and later to Shamokin, where he was killed by a falling tree in June, 1798. His widow and family returned to Hilltown, where the former died June 30, 1819. Job and Rebecca Bates were the parents of eight children, as follows: 1. Thomas, married Mary Mathias. 2. Abiah, married Sarah Ashton. 3. Ruth, never married; 4. Adam, married Morgan Custard. 5. Zillah, married Eber Thomas, son of Manasseh. 6. Sarah, married Richard Heacock. 7. Mary, married Owen Rowland. 8. Ann, married Issachar Thomas, son of Elias and grandson of Ephraim Thomas, third son of Elder William Thomas. Ephraim had heired from his father a portion of the 300 acres purchased by Elder William Thomas in 1723, and upon which his father had erected him a house in 1740, and this tract descended to his son Elias, and through him to Issachar, and from him to his son Levi, who lived thereon until his death in 1886, being then the last survivor of his name as a landowner in Hilltown. Levi Thomas devised the old plantation for life to Oliver M. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, he being the grandson of his mother's brother Abiah Thomas.

Abiah Thomas, second son of Job and Rebecca (Bates) Thomas, married Sarah Ashton. He was a farmer for many years in Montgomery township, Montgomery county, and had two sons, Alfred and Hiram, the former of whom died in Philadelphia in 1882.

Hiram Thomas, second son of Abiah, was born in Hilltown, Bucks county, but was reared in Montgomery county. He was for several years a school teacher in Hatfield and other parts of Montgomery county, and later a farmer in Montgomery township. He died in Lower Providence township, parents of six children, as follows: Eliza, Kate; Oliver M., Alfred, Sarah J., wife of Nathan R. Wamsher; and Robert.

OLIVER M. THOMAS, eldest son of Hiram and Prudence (Roberts) Thomas, was born in Montgomery county, July 25, 1836, and was educated at the public schools of Gwynedd township. Early in life he learned the trade of a blacksmith, which he followed for thirty-two years. In 1886 he was devised the farm on which he now resides in Hilltown, for life, by his cousin Levi Thomas, and has since resided thereon. In religious matters he holds to the faith of his ancestors for many generations, and is a member of the Baptist church. In politics he is a Democrat. Mr. Thomas married November 25, 1860, Elizabeth Fenstermacher, of Lower Providence township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and they have been the parents of three children: Samuel, who died at the age of three years; Hiram Brook, who died at the age of ten months; and Eliza Katharine, who died at the age of nine years.

#

THE HENDRICKS FAMILY, of Bucks county, is one of the oldest in Pennsylvania, its progenitors forming part of that little colony that emigrated from the district of the Lower Rhine, in Rhenish Prussia and Westphalia, and founded Germantown in 1684-5. There under the leadership of the gifted Pastorius they founded the first Mennonite congregation in America, established schools, and a little later a printing press, and gave a tremendous impetus to the growth of religious freedom.

Gerhard Hendricks, of Kreigsheim, a little village on the Rhine, with wife Sytie, sons Wilhelm and Lendert, daughter Sarah and servant Heinrich Frey, came to Pennsylvania in the "Frances and Dorothy" October 12, 1685, with Peter Shoemaker and a number of others who became prominent in the affairs of not only the German settlement on the Schuylkill, but of the province of Pennsylvania. Prior to the organization of the Mennonite congregation many of those who were later Mennonites, affiliated with the Friends and took part in their religious meetings. Among these were Gerhard Hendricks and the Opden Graf brothers from Crefeld, who, with Hendricks, signed the famous protest against human slavery that was presented first to the Germantown Friends Meeting in 1688, and by them forwarded to the monthly quarterly and yearly meetings of the society. Sarah, the daughter of Gerhard Hendricks married Isaac Shoemaker.

September 28, 1709, the colonial assembly passed an "Act for the better Enabling the Divers Inhabitants of the Province of Pennsylvania, to Hold and Enjoy Lands, Tenements and Plantations in the same

MORGAN N. THOMAS

THOMAS

its early Nineteenth Century charm, despite its location 1814 on two of the super-highways in this age of motor trucks and automobiles. But within the present century the center of the town has undergone marvelous transformation. Many old homesteads and shops have disappeared, to be replaced by modernly-equipped business houses, and the spirit of change moves on relentlessly.

DOYLESTOWN TOWNSHIP—

Re Morgan N Thomas

Is bounded northwest by New Britain Township, northeast by Plumstead and Buckingham Townships, southeast by Buckingham and Warwick Townships and southwest by Warrington Township, New Britain Borough and Township. The first attempt to organize this township was made at February Term of Court, 1814, when a petition, numerously signed, was presented to the "Honorable Bird Wilson, Esquire, and his Associate Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions, held at Doylestown." None of the county histories mentions this petition, the original of which is in the Library of The Bucks County Historical Society. It sets forth that "The Petition of the Subscribers, inhabitants of Doylestown and its vicinity respectfully sheweth that they reside on the extremity of Buckingham, Warwick, New Britain and Plumstead Townships, and that it would be to the interest and advantage of your petitioners to have a New Township made out of the above named Townships, making the Court House the center of the township or nearly so. Your Petitioners there upon pray the Court to appoint three men to lay off a township agreeably to law, to be called Doylestown." The signers are: A. Chapman, Nathaniel Shewell, J. Y. Shaw, Enoch Harvey, John L. Dick, William Watts, W. W. Hart, Wm. McIlhenney, Matthew Hare, Isaac B. Medary, Septimus Evans, Asa Cary, J. McIntosh, Chas. Meredith, Isaac Hall, Jno. McIntosh, Asher Miner, Wm. Magill, J. A. Thompson, John Dennison, Robert Barclay, John Williams, Morgan N. Thomas, John W. Doyle, William Thomas, Daniel McIntosh, William Huntsman, Gooden G. Hall, David Carver, Samuel Stokes, John Heath, B. Morris, Conrad Sherrer, John Fitzinger, Isaac Lane, Andrew Dennison, Dr. H. Meredith. For an unknown reason this petition was not granted. Another petition, similarly worded, was presented at September Term, 1817. William Long, Samuel Abernathly and John Ruckman were appointed to lay out the new township, but the draft they submitted was declared defective and their report was not confirmed by the Court. At the August Term, 1818, the same petition was again presented. Thomas G. Kennedy, Thomas Yardley and Thomas Story were appointed comissioners and their report was confirmed by the Court March 4, 1819. In this report no part of Plumstead was taken, as contemplated in the first petition. New Britain Township contributed 5,350 acres, Buckingham 1,185 acres and Warwick 3,515 acres. The whole village of Doylestown, not yet a borough, was included, of course. The southeast boundary began in the middle of the stone arch bridge at Bridge Point (Edison), thence passed up Neshaminy Creek to Deep Ford and along the Deep Ford Road to Bristol Road, thus leaving to Warwick the County Almshouse, which was added to Doylestown Township by subsequent extension of the boundary line. At the first election for township officers, held Friday, March 19, 1819, 199 votes were cast. Three candidates were in the field, for Constable, John D. James winning with 89 votes, Isaac Benner receiving 58 and Stephen Brock 58. Other offices chosen were: Supervisors, Joshua Riale and John Mann; Settlers (Auditors), Abraham Geil, Timothy Smith and Moses Dunlap; Town Clerk, Benjamin Morris, Jr. When it was established by Dr. Benjamin Smith in 1867, Doylestown Seminary, a preparatory school of high standing, was in Doylestown Township. It occupied the two squares now bounded by West Court, Lafayette, Ashland and West Streets. The main building, a huge stone structure, was erected in 1869-1870. The east wing, in which were the kitchen, dining room and girl pupils' and women teachers' dormitories, was built later. Dr. Smith was succeeded as principal in 1876 by Rev. M. L. Hoffard. The following year Prof. M. E. Scheibner took charge. In 1880 Augustus C. Winters became owner and principal. Winters sold it to Dr. John Gosman, from whom it was purchased by Frank Hart, when, after a precarious career of over twenty years, it ceased to be an institution of learning. Dr. Gosman moved his school into the borough. For a number of years Mr. and Mrs. Howard W. Atkinson leased the seminary premises, renamed it Oakland and established a summer resort. Later, Mr. Hart, desiring to convert the grounds into a residential section, tore down all the old buildings, and now old-time Oakland is one of the most attractive parts of Doylestown Borough. Several small settlements in the township close to the borough were known by distinctive names. Of these the largest

was Rittersville, lying to the southwest of the borough and separated from it by the Doylestown Seminary tract. It was named for John Ritter, an army sutler in the Civil War, who bought a property there in 1865. He was a large, stout man, jovial, popular and shrewd in business. He was reputed to have owned nearly all the settlement and was everywhere known as the "Mayor of Rittersville." Politicians courted his support. He followed the sutler business, putting up his portable eating stand at all the big public sales, but enjoying his richest harvests at the old Doylestown Fair, where his receipts ran into the hundreds of dollars per day. About 1890 he went to Philadelphia, where, it is said, he died a very rich man. With the passing of its Mayor, Rittersville faded out of the picture. Practically all of the dilapidated houses have vanished and attractive modern dwellings now occupy the same sites. Southwark was another well defined settlement, south of Ashland Street and west of Green, bordering west on Rittersville. Great building changes occurred in this section through the enterprise of Frank L. Worthington, and the name Southwark was supplanted by Worthingtonville, but, when the borough boundaries were extended to take in that territory, both names were dropped. Wrangletown was the name of a settlement of indefinite limits on Limekiln Road. Nothing remains of Wrangletown today and its name is forgotten. Germany was a name given to the North Main Street section of Doylestown before it became a borough. Most of Germany fell within the borough lines in 1838, but the name continued in common use for nearly a century thereafter. Doylestown Agricultural and Mechanics' Institute, founded in 1865, started its autumn fairs October 3-5 of that year on the large tract of land southwest of Doylestown, on which William Beek held his exhibition in 1856. The first officers were Dr. Isaiah Michener president, Nathan P. Brower recording secretary and James B. Lambert corresponding secretary. The first fair was a great success, warranting the construction of permanent buildings and a fine half-mile racing track. The grounds were also purchased. After many successful years interest in the project waned for various reasons and after the fair of September 22-25, 1891, the corporation was dissolved and the grounds were sold to Robert Steel, of Philadelphia, who established thereon his Cedar Park Stock Farm in 1892. The first experimental piece of improved road building in Bucks County was laid down in Doylestown Township on what is now Route 202 between Vauxtown and the Doylestown Borough line. The construction was the type known as Telford, the work being done under the superintendence of Edmund G. Harrison, of the U. S. Department of Agriculture. An event that created much interest in the township at the time was the establishment of Fordhook Farm by W. Atlee Burpee on the old Patterson property about a mile south of Doylestown. This is one of several farms owned by W. Atlee Burpee & Co. and is known as their "trial farm," where seeds and plants are tested under natural growing conditions. One of several additions to their Doylestown Township areas is the colorful Burpee Flower Garden, covering many acres of ground south of the Doylestown Borough line on Route 611.

DRY BRANCH—

Small stream rising in northeastern Richland Township. Flowing in a southerly direction through the eastern edge of the township, it empties into Tohickon Creek east of Quakertown. The stream is named on very early land drafts and its name is said to be due to the fact that its flow is not constant in dry seasons.

DUBLIN—

Borough on Route 270 (the old Newtown-Quakertown Road) on the township line between Hilltown and Bedminster Townships and incorporated in 1912 from parts of each township. It is an old settlement, the pioneers coming mostly from Ireland, followed soon afterward by Germans. Located upon a much traveled highway, a log tavern was erected there at an early date. There is a tradition that the second of several taverns built on the site of the first log tavern was a double log cabin, perhaps an addition to the first, with a chimney built between them. It is alleged by all local historians that f this double
tavern, the village received the name of Dou d that
this name was naturally corrupted into Dubl
to this story is that, so far as records go, t
called Double Inn and even the existence o
tavern is purely chimerical. The earliest
the village is in an agreement for the sa
acres of land by Isaac Morris, of Hatfie
Brock, of Hilltown Township, for $6
it is called "the village of Dublin."
derance of Irish pioneers in the Dub
the naming of this little center af

Finland. Germans living on its beautiful banks coined the name from the English word "hazel" or "hazel-nut," the name of a well-known nut-bearing shrub that grows abundantly along the stream, and the German word "bach," meaning "brook."

HICKORY RUN—

Small stream in southeast Plumstead Township, flowing northeastwardly and paralleling the Ferry Road, southeast of that old thoroughfare. It empties into Delaware Division Canal between Point Pleasant and Lower Black Eddy and was early regarded as the boundary line between those villages. Its name was due to once abundant hickory trees along its banks.

HIGHLON—

Village on Street Road on the line between Buckingham and Solebury Townships and between Clayton and Buckmanville. It was formerly known as Smiths Corner from the Smith family, old-time residents there. The origin of the name Highlon is obscure. In the Noll Atlas of Bucks County, 1891, the village is erroneously called "Higlon." The public road known as the Street Road, forming the boundary line between Buckingham and Solebury, is one of the oldest in the county. It extends for eight miles from a side road at Cottageville to another side road on the northern slope of Jericho Mountain in Upper Makefield Township. It was projected about the time when the lands on the line of the two townships were first surveyed and was probably laid out by Phineas Pemberton, County Surveyor, in 1700. There is nothing in the records to show that the road originally had a name. In old deeds it was written for some years "street or road." In the course of time the word "or" was dropped and it became street road. The part of the road from Highlon through Buckmanville to Jericho Mountain was opened about 1770.[1]

HILLTOP—

Hamlet and station on the North Pennsylvania Railroad (now a branch of the Reading Railway) in southwestern Springfield Township. This station, the northernmost railroad station in Bucks County, was established by 1864. The rail-

---

[1] Information supplied by C. Arthur Smith, Wycombe, Pa.

road crosses a high ridge at that point at an elevation of 60 feet, reaching its highest altitude between Philadelphia an Bethlehem, hence its name, Hilltop.

HILLTOWN—

Village in central southeastern Hilltown Township o the old Hilltown and Line Lexington Turnpike (Rout 919). The stages from Line Lexington to Applebachsville formerly passed through the village. The post office established September 27, 1817, with Elisha Lunn, as firs postmaster, is one of the oldest in the county. Hershey's Directory says the village in 1871 contained a store, hotel, blacksmith and wheelwright shops and seven or eight dwelling houses. Fo a time the village was known as Mount Pleasant and during thi time a half-mile track was laid out by Noah Stever, a hors fancier and dealer. The harness races were well attended unti 1916, when the track was closed. The Catholic Church o our Lady of the Sacred Heart was founded at Hilltown Apri 17, 1919, the boundaries of the parish taking in practically al of Hilltown Township and parts of Bedminster, New Britain and Plumstead.

HILLTOWN TOWNSHIP— re Wm' Thomas

In the northwestern part of the county on the Montgomery line, bounded northwest by West and East Rockhill, northeast by Bedminster, southeast by New Britain and southwest by Hatfield and Franconia Townships, Montgomery County. It was the first township northwest of Buckingham to be organized. Part of it was originally within the Manor of Perkasie. The date of the township's organization is uncertain, though it was probably 1722.[1] No authority is given for this date and the evidence is confusing as to whether 1722 or 1723 is correct. "Aberystwith," the suggested name for the new township, is found in an old road petition, a document so interesting it is quoted entire herewith:

> To the Eclesisscal (Ecclesiastical) Court which is held at Bristol:

---

[1] Davis, Vol. I, p. 349.

March 1723 Honoured Sirs:—

Whereas we the Inhabitants of Perchici whose names are hereon Subscribed thought it necessary for us and others that live back to have a Lawful Rode cout (cut) from us to Richard Michel (Mitchell) his mile (mill).

The Cours that our Surfayer and other men of disgresion thought fit and likewise this Rode will be usefull for us to come down to Bri(s)tol to give our atenance (attendance) when ocations call upon us to come if it would be granted to us throught the Court: We will be so ready as we can to cout (cut) our part of this Rode.

So much at this time Wishing you all hapiness from our meeting together at the h(o)use of Evan Griffyth March ye 9 1722.

Joan van der Wostine
William Thomas
Evan Griffyth
Bernard Yong
John Johnson
Thomas Morris
Evan Evans

Lewis Evans
Lewis Thomas
Margaret Jones
James Lewis
John Kelly
Evan Thomas

We agree that our Township should be called Aberystwith unlless it be any ofence to our Jestis Lanorn (Justice Langhorne)

This petition is written in an old-style chirography that puzzled local historians. They stumbled especially over the word "Aberystwith," and not without reason. General Davis in his history transcribed it "Aberystruth" and Librarian Warren S. Ely wrote it "Aberyefouth" on the back of the photostat copy of the petition in possession of The Bucks County Historical Society. The word, however, is quite legible in the manuscript itself as "Aberystwith," with an old-style script "w" and an undotted "i." Nearly all the petitioners were Welshmen and naturally they chose for their prospective township a good old Welsh name. Aberystwith is a town in Cardiganshire, South Wales, at the mouth of the river Ystwith on the Irish Sea and

was once a great resort with an agreeable bathing place. Today Aberystwith may be considered a word too formidable as a name for a township, yet one cannot help regretting that Bucks is alone among the three original counties in which there survives not a single Welsh place name to remind us of a hardy and adventurous race of early settlers who helped found two large and populous townships, Hilltown and New Britain. It will be noticed in the petition just cited two dates are named, 1722 and 1723. It may be that 1722 is correct, because it appears that in August of that year another petition to the Court for a township was presented, in which the names "Society" and "Muscamickan" are protested. What action gave rise to the suggestion of these names is not known. The objection to the name Society can be understood because the lands of the Free Society of Traders were located mainly in what are now New Britain and Doylestown. The word Muscamickan is mysterious, as it appears for the first and only time in this document. Most of Hilltown Township lies on a broad ridge with an elevation of 500 to 600 feet, affording magnificent panoramic views of the lower country, especially to the south and east. It would be convenient to accept the popular and seemingly natural notion that the township's name was suggested by its hills. However, for at least its first thirty years its name was not Hilltown, but Hilton Township.[1] Its present name seems to be a misspelling or an adaptation of its first name, the origin of which has not been determined. In a few old documents it is called "Hill Township." Hilltown was settled first by Welsh immigrants, the Germans coming into the township at a later period. One of the earliest was Rev. William Thomas, born in 1678 in Llanwenarth, Monmouthshire, Wales, who arrived with his wife and son in Philadelphia February 14, 1712, and located for the time being in Radnor Township, now in Delaware County. On February 18, 1718, he bought 440 acres of land in

---

[1] In his return of a survey of a 1000-acre tract for James Logan, dated 10th day of 3 mo. 1714, Deputy Surveyor John Cutler locates the land in "Hilton Township." Likewise, sixteen years later, April, 1730, Surveyor John Chapman, in his return of survey of William Allen's great tract of 6,534 acres "in the right of Springett Penn," locates it "near the mannor of Perkesy, scituate in the Township of Hilton." Originals of both returns are on file in the Land Office Bureau at Harrisburg. Surveyors Cutler and Chapman, as intelligent men with an intimate acquaintance with the county, must have known the correct names of districts in which they made surveys. It is curious to note that it was called a "township" in these official surveys at least eight years before its alleged formal organization as such.

Write Bertha White
for p. 206.

204-05 last post

Wm' Thomas

Hilltown and probably settled there soon afterward. He subsequently increased his real estate holdings to 1,258 acres. He founded the Hilltown Baptist Church in 1737, and, upon a lot which he presented to the congregation, with his own hands he erected the first building of stone and logs, laboring among his people for forty years as their pioneer pastor. The first church was demolished in 1771, when a larger structure was built. The present brick church was erected in 1858. Another eminent pastor of this church was Rev. Joseph Mathias. Both the Thomas and Mathias families were large and influential and their descendants are numerous throughout the country. The Evans, Owen, James and Griffith families were also early settlers.

? 1831 MS.

HINKLETOWN—

Village in central northern Plumstead Township between Plumsteadville and Wismer at the intersection of Durham Road (Route 656) and Stump Road. Land on which Hinkletown was built was patented January 18, 1737, to James Poke, a non-resident, who sold it April 12, 1759, to Robert McFarland, who in turn December 16, 1766, disposed of 153 acres and 53 perches for 479 £ 5s to Philip Hinkle, described in the deed as from "the township of Creesham Alias Germantown, Blacksmith." Philip Hinkle bought other tracts of land in and near the village, including a lot of 2 acres and 123 perches from Henry Stover, yeoman, November 17, 1772, and another of 5¼ acres, June 19, 1793, the deed, as set forth in the recital, being from "William McCalla, of Abington Township, Montgomery County, innkeeper, to Philip Hinkle, innkeeper, of Plumstead," for 26 £ "gold or silver." Either McCalla or Hinkle established Hinkletown hotel some time before 1793. On the parchment deed from McCalla to Hinkle is a small draft of Hinkletown showing its location at the cross roads, both Durham and Stump Roads being named. Five buildings are figured, but none on the innkeeper's lot on the northwest side of Stump Road, sold by McCalla to Hinkle. This lot was a part of 106 acres which McCalla had purchased from Benjamin and Elizabeth Fell, March 6, 1782. Hinkle's other land seems to have been on the opposite side of Stump Road. The village took its name from Philip Hinkle, who besides being a farmer and innkeeper during the Revolutionary period, had a great reputation as a vendue crier or auctioneer. He was a descendant

of Rev. Gerhard Henkel, who emigrated from Germany i 1740. He appears to have been an implacable foe of the Doa outlaws. When Moses Doan, leader of the band, was shot an killed by Captain Robert Gibson at the Halsey cabin alon Tohickon Creek, it was Philip Hinkle who picked up the body threw it across his horse in front of the saddle and carried i to Moses' home near Plumsteadville. Philip left many descendants, one of whom, Philip, son of Anthony and Elizabet Hinkle, of Hinkletown, born October 24, 1811, went to New Orleans after learning the carpenter trade with Samuel Kachlin in Doylestown. Soon thereafter he went by steamboat from New Orleans to Cincinnati, where he landed May 20, 1832, ar entire stranger. He became a master builder and contractor in the Queen City of the West, forming partnerships with some of the city's leading business men. Following a fire which destroyed his $100,000 uninsured factory on October 14, 1855, he began business anew, manufacturing on an extensive scale portable houses that were popular in the South and West and brought him a fortune. He died October 26, 1880, mourned by the entire city, eulogized by the press and memorialized by various educational and charitable institutions of which he had been a liberal benefactor. His brother, Anthony Hughes Hinkle, followed him to Cincinnati, became an expert bookbinder and joint proprietor of a bindery that ranked with the best in the country. In the early part of his career he worked with the firm that published the first school books in the West, and bound some of the first edition of McGuffey's First, Second, Third and Fourth Readers, today regarded as a choice collector's prize.

HOLICONG—

Village in central northwestern Buckingham Township between Buckingham and Lahaska and at the intersection of Old York Road (Route 202) and the road leading from Holicong Station on the Northeast Pennsylvania Railroad to the Durham Road (Route 656). Its first known name was Grintown. It must have been so called for some time prior to 1800. In an advertisement[1] dated December 24, 1800, William Michener offers to sell at private sale "a valuable lot of land, containing between 20 and 30 acres, with a good stone house and shop adjoining said house........the lot situate in Grintown, near Dr.

---

[1] *The Farmers' Weekly Journal*, Doyltown, Pa., issue of December 30, 1800.

SOURCE

Matthias MS. 1831 p.6

Sent for - Arv. Mormon Lib.

film

~~[illegible]~~ 1812
WAR of
882,725

Re Morgan Thomas - found 6/24/2003.

MORGAN^5 N. THOMAS in War of 1812 "Regiment Riflemen (Humphrey's), Pennsylvania - as private". No other information

ALSO a THOMAS MORGAN, W. War of 1812. Small's Command, Md. Maryland Mil. - a private.

ck w/DPL or LDS

Another film - Probate Court Case # 208, Dela. Co, Oh. film # 391.377
[as per Wilma Gillet Thomas] 1812-1859 showed proved nothing & I read it twice:
[consult book 977.1 v22, Ohio for War of 1812, located ——— ??

1831 MS - CD ROM print outs by LDS Arvada Stake

begin p.58 after copying pg 54-58 for Wm.^{2} & Wm^3 Thomas, includ Morgan 4. (To be continued if relevant at SLC.

PRINT OUTS - located

Morgan N. Thomas also found in Doylestown petition in print by ———.

C-LINE #62027
CLEAR TOPPER

See next pg.
REV WM. THOMAS ①

1712. Missing the vessel in which he had taken passage, he lost all his goods, and was landed at Philadelphia with his wife and one son, penniless. He first went to Radnor township, Delaware county, PA where he followed his trade, a cooper, and preached for a few years, when he removed to Hilltown, where he probably settled before 1720. He became a conspicuous character, and influential, acquired a large landed estate, and settled each of his five sons and two daughters on a fine farm as they married. In 1737 he built what is known as the Lower meeting-house, on a lot of four acres given by himself, where he preached to his death, in 1757. The pulpit was a large hollow poplar tree, raised on a platform, and in time of danger from the Indians he carried his gun and ammunition to church with him, and deposited them at the foot of the pulpit before he ascended to preach. In his will Mr. Thomas left the meeting-house, and the grounds belonging, to the inhabitants of Hilltown. This sturdy sectarian excluded "Papists," "Hereticks," and "Moravians" from all rights in the meeting-house and grounds, and "no tolerated minister," Baptist, Presbyterian, or other, was allowed to preach there who shall not believe in the Nicene creed, or the Westminster Confession of Faith, or "who will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king." His children married into the families of Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days and Morris. Rebecca, the daughter of John, the second son of William Thomas, was the grandmother of John B. Pugh, of Doylestown. The blood of William Thomas flows in the veins of several thousand persons in this and adjoining states. The following inscription was placed on the tombstone of William Thomas in the old Hilltown church:

> "In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,
> Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death;
> These silent lips shall wake, and you declare,
> A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

Richard Thomas, in no wise related or connected with the Reverend William, was among the early settlers in Hilltown. His sons turned out badly. Two of them entered the British army during the Revolution, William known as "Captain Bill Thomas," and Evan the second son. The latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horse. He made several incursions into the county, with which he was well acquainted, and was with the British at the Crooked Billet May 1st, 1778, where he is charged with assisting

p 369

duplicate
HIST. OF BUCKS CO. PA

at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to Hilltown and took his family to his new home. There was a black sheep, in a political sense, in the Jones family. Edward Jones, a man of capacity and enterprise, served first in the American army, but discouraged by defeat and disaster, he raised a troop of cavalry among his tory friends and neighbors and joined the British at Philadelphia. His farm near Leidytown was confiscated. In 1744, Thomas Jones purchased three hundred and twenty-seven and one-half acres of Lawrence Growden's executor for £327. 10s. which he settled and improved.

John Vastine, by which name he is known, a descendant of Dutch ancestors, arrived about the time of William Thomas. Before 1690, Abraham Van de Woestyne immigrated from Holland to New York, with his three children, John, Catharine and Hannah. In 1698 we find them at Germantown, where they owned real estate, and the two daughters joined the Society of Friends. About 1720 John sold his land at Germantown and removed to Hilltown, where he bought a considerable tract of Jeremiah Langhorne. His quaint dwelling, long since torn down, with gable to the road, stood on the Bethlehem pike, about two miles north-west of Line Lexington and four from Sellersville. His name is found on nearly all the original petitions for opening roads in Hilltown, and on that addressed to the court at Bristol, dated March 8th, 1724, from the inhabitants of "Perchichi,"[1] asking that the draft of Hilltown may be recorded, where his name is spelled Van de Woestyne. He died in 1738. The names of three of his children are known, Abraham, Jeremiah and Benjamin. The latter joined the Friends, and in 1730 applied to the Gwynedd monthly meeting for permission to hold meetings in his house. Abigail Vastine, granddaughter of John, the founder of the family, and a woman of great personal beauty, which she inherited from her Holland ancestors, married Andrew Armstrong. John Vastine has numerous descendants in Chester, Northumberland, and other counties in this state, and in Kentucky and some of the Western states.

There is, perhaps, no more curious circumstance connected with the history of names in this state than that relating to this family. The original name was *Van de Woestyne*, which, in the course of time, by a gradual change in the orthography, became *Wostyne*,

---

[1] Perkasie.

p. 369

PENCADER'S 100: RECORDS OF
WELSH BAPT. MEETING
[New Castle Co, Dela] 1701-1828 Pt. 2

G929.175
P372pe

Pencader 100, New Castle Co, Dela 1701-1828
Rec of WELSH TRACT BAPT MEETING, Pt. II

G929.175/
P372pe.

churches in Wales, and by admission; here they came to another consideration and what was best to be constituted again, as you see here below a copy of their church covenant and their names annexed thereto, &c.

THE SOLEMN COVENANT OF THE CHURCH AT ITS CONSTITUTION OWNED AND PROFESSED BY US WHOSE NAMES ARE UNDER WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1710.

NEW CASTLE CO.
IRON HILL DELA

We who desire to walk together in the fear of the Lord, do through the assistance of his holy spirit professes our deep and serious humiliation for all our transgressions, and we do also solemnly in the presence of God and each other in the sense of our own unworthyness give up ourselves to the Lord in a church state according to the Apostolick Constitution. That He may be our God, and we may be his people, through the everlasting covenant of his free grace, in which alone we hope to be accepted by Him through his blessed son Jesus Christ whom we take to be our High Priest to justify and sanctify us, and our profit to teach us and to subject to Him as our Law giver and the King of Saints, and to conform to all His holy laws and ordinances for our growth, establishment and consolation that we may be as a holy people and serve him in our generation and wait for his second appearance, as our glorious bridegroom, be fully satisfied in the good ways of Church Communion and the truth of grace (as we hope) in some good measure upon one another spirits. We do solemnly join ourselves together in holy union and fellowship, humbly submitting to the Discipline of the Gospie and all holy duty required of people in such a spiritual relation.

1st.

We do promise & engage to walk in all holiness, godliness, humility and brotherly love, as much as in us lieth to render our communion delightful to God, and comfortable to ourselves and to the rest of the Lords people.

DPL

THOMAS

2nd.

We do promise to watch over each others conversation, and not to suffer sin upon one another so far as God shall discover it to us, or any of us, and to stir up one another to love and do good works, to warn, rebuke and admonish one another with meekness according to the rules left by Christ in that behalf, &c.

3rd.

We do promise in an especial manner to pray for one another and for the glory and increase of His church and for the presence of God in it, and the pouring forth of His spirit on it, and His protection over it to His glory.

4th.

We do promise to bear one anothers burdens and infirmities, to cleave to one another and to have fellow feeling with one another in all conditions both outward and inward as God in His providence shall cast any of us into.

5th.

We do promise to bear with one anothers weakness and failings with much tenderness not discovering to any without the Church, nor within unless according to Christ's rule and the order of the Gospie provided in that cause.

6th.

We do promise to strive together for the truths of the Gospie and purity of God's ways and ordinances to avoid causes, occasions of divisions and endeavor to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. Eph. 4. 3.

7th.

We do promise to meet together on Lord's days, and at

There was a church of the same faith & practice in New Valley, Loudan Co, Va by 177[illegible]

[Rev. Wm' Thos of Hilltown must be Same as Abel Thomas worked in both New Castle, Dela. & Hilltown, Pa. ?ed]

other times as the Lord shall give us opportunities to serve and glorify God in the way of his worship, to edifie one another and contrive the good of His church, &c.

8th.

We do promise according to our ability, or as God shall bless us with the good things of this world to communicate to the necessity of the church.

These and all other Gosple duties we humbly submit unto promising and purposing to perform. Not in our own strength being conscious of our own weakness, but in the power and strength of the blessed God, whose we are, and whom we desire to serve, to whom be glory now and forevermore. Amen.

We whose names are under written, endeavored to adhere to the foregoing rules.

Thomas Griffith minister
Elisha Thomas
Enoch Morgan
James James
Evan Edmond
Griffith Nicholas
Edward Edwards
Richard Owen
Hugh David
John Griffith
John Philips
Antony Matthew
Rees David
Thomas Evans
Thomas Edmond

Thomas Morris
Arthur Milcher
Jenkin Jones
John Bolton
John Edward
Hugh Morris
Thomas Wild
Samuel Wild
Thomas John
Thomas John
Lewis Philip
John Devonald
Samuel Griffith
David Thomas
Rees Jones, in all 30

Mary Wallace
Elinor John
Elinor Morris
Hannah Milcher
Mary David
Jane James

Elizabeth John
Luce Edmond
Joan Morgan
Rebeka Edward
Caterine Edward
Rebeka John, in all 12

CHURCH DISCIPLINE.

BY THOMAS JAMES.

1 Tim., 5, 17. Let the Elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labor in the word and doctrine.

There is various opinions who these Elders were, but all agree that they were some officers in the Gospel Church, but we know who are the chief officers of the church in our days, that is, Pastors, Elders and Deacons, for these are the officers that do officiate in our church.

Ques.

When can it be said that they rule well?

Ans.

When they rule according to the direction of the word.

Ques.

What is the duty of the Pastor?

Ans.

The duty of the Pastor chiefly is to preach the word Acts 6, and likewise the Pastor is chief moderator in the Church Discipline.

Ques.

What is the duty of the ruling Elders in the church?

Ans.

The duty of the Ruling Elder is to assist the Pastor in governing the church but not in preaching the word. Rom. 12, 7; 1 Cor. 12, 28.

Ques.

What is the duty of the Deacons?

Ans. The duty of the Deacon chiefly is to serve in the outward concerns of the church and to serve tables, and they are intrusted with the stock of the church, to provide all necessaries for the church and the poor thereof. And they are likewise by their office to assist the Elders in discipline. Therefore these three set of officers are the chief managers in the church, but all the members of the church have a voice and a vote in church affairs.

Ques.

When are the Elders counted worthy of double honour?

Ans.

When they act the part of faithful Shepherds over the Church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood. Acts 20, 20.

By taking special care of the affairs of the church and watch over members thereof—to see whether they walk answerable to the rules of the Gospel, and, if any member walk contrary to gospel rule, to deal with him in gospel manner according to the heinousess of his crime, when their comes orderly before the church.

Ques.

What faults ought they to take notice of if they find any of the members guilty?

Ans.

For a more particular manner, the heinous sins that the apostle mentions in 1 Cor. 5, 11–6, 9, 10, & and Gal. 5, 20, 21. Fornication, Covetous, Idolaters, Railers, Drunkards, Whitchcraft, hatred variance, Emulation, Wrath, Strife, Sedition, Heresies, Envying Members reviling and such like, and many evil branches grow on the above heinous sins, that ought to be taken notice of.

Ques.

Ought not the Elders and Church to forgive their brethren their sins whatever they may be.—Matt. 6, 11; Eph. 4, 30.

Ans.

We must distinguish between transgressions done to ourselves and sins that are more immediately against God. Sins against the first tables are greater than the sins against the second. A man may and ought to forgive injuries done to himself, but can not forgive sins that are more immediately against God.

It is the duty of every Christian to forgive his brother all transgression done to himself upon his real repentance and true sorrow for it, but it is not in the power of man to forgive and discharge a sinner from the justice of God. If any offers to forgive sinners in this respect, as it is a sin against God, doth take upon himself the prerogative of God which is a presumtious sin, for there is none that forgive and discharge a sinner from his sins but God alone. Mark. 2, 7.

Therefore the Elders of the Church ought to be wary and careful how to deal with transgressors that are members of the church, and not to act hastily, on either hand considering that they are to act for God. For they are intrusted as embassadors for Christ, to manage the affairs of His Church here in the world, and when any member falls into sin and

his case comes orderly before the church, they ought to be very tender hearted towards him, but not to wink at his sin least they be partakers of his sin. 1 Tim. 5, 22.

But they ought to examine narrowly the truth and reality of the affair and the heinousness of his crime and deal with him accordingly and when he confesseth his sin and profess repentance they ought to be wary in receiving him except some fruits of repentance will appear because men cannot search the heart to know the reality of his repentance: The safest way is to give reasonable time to prove the sincerity of his repentance that the church may be in some measure satisfied of the reality of his repentance and they are to deal with every one according to the heinousness of their crime.

Abigail?

save the church's face

There is more danger in receiving too hastily than referring for a reasonable time especially sins committed publicly in the face of the open world least they bring reproach on the Church of Christ and disgrace to themselves. 1 Tim. 3,7.

Therefore they ought to act wary and wisely and use the likeliest way to save the church from ill spoken of by any and they ought likewise to do their endeavors to have the consent of the whole Church especially in every weighty matter.

The duty of the rulers of the church of Christ is very weighty and those who ruleth well ought to be counted worthy of double honor especially those that labor in the word and doctrine.

Both officers and common members ought to strive to follow the advice that the Apostle Paul gives to Timothy. 1 Tim. 3, 14, 15.

These things write I unto thee, that thou mayst know how thou ought to behave thyself in the house of God

which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

Ques.

What is the duty of the common member of the House or Church of God?

Ans.

Every member of the church ought to know how to behave in the House of God. There ought to be a strict order and solemn behavior in and among all the members of the family of the House of God. Wm 2

Every one to behave in his own station as becometh the Gospel of Christ and if any of the members of the House of God walk disorderly the appointed officers of the house is to examine the affair when it comes orderly before them. 1 Cor. 14, 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

Ques.

The above instruction of St. Paul is to the officers of the Church, for Timothy was a minister, and not to the common member.

Ans.

It is to be applied to every member, for every member of the church ought likewise to observe and know how he should walk and behave in the House and Church of God. It is the duty of every member to observe the Golden Rule given by Christ the Head of the Church. Ma. 1, 18.

Ques.

Is it not the duty of every private member to bring accusation to the Church against offending brothers when they cannot make it according to scripture rule without acquainting the Elders first.

Ans.

No. For they ought to acquaint the Elders of the affair first and not declare it to the Church of their own heads, except they were requested by the Church to do so, otherwise it is irregular and disorderly and whoever be guilty of the like are guilty of church reproof. For God is a God of order and a strict order and decency ought to be in His house. Therefore if any private member hath anything in his mind to offer to the Church he ought to acquaint the officers of the Church first, and the officers ought to consult with one another before they lay it before the Church that everything in the House of God might be carried on decently and in good order as becometh the affairs of the House of God, and this will be one means to keep peace unity and concord in the House and Church of God. For if any private member do take upon him the place and duty of any of the officers is a great disorder. By so doing they take the duty of the officers in their own hands. When they see every private member intermeddling in the duties that they are set apart and ordained to officiate therein for it is vain to choose officers to rule and govern in the Church if every private member makes upon himself the government as well as they, for every one ought in his own station. Rom. 12, 9—6, 7-8.

The Church is a state or body politic in which a strict order ought to be kept or else it will soon run into confusion, divisions and schisms. Every church hath a power of government within itself and the officers of the Church are of God's appointment in order to govern the same. 1 Cor. 12, 28.

And those that are called and set apart to rule therein ought to exert their offices and govern in the name and fear of the Lord.

The officers of the Church of God ought to magnify their office that the Head of the Church Christ Jesus may have the glory and that the Lord Jesus may grant them the directions of His holy spirit shall be the prayer of an unworthy member of the Church of Christ.

April 27, 1773.

The above is a true copy taken from a piece that Thomas James, Esqr., wrote concerning Church Discipline which I think ought to be read every monthly meeting day of business.

MINUTES OF BUSINESS MEETINGS OF WELSH TRACT BAPTIST MEETING 1770 TO 1817.

At a meeting of ye Chl in Welsh Tract, March 31, 1770.

Present
Thos. James, Esq.
Morris Thomas
Willm Eynon
Dan'l Griffith
Ja's Jones
Willm Buckingham
David Evans
Isaiah Lewis
Hugh Glasford
Thos. Rhoads
Abel Davine
Willm Buckingham, Jun.
Jno. Buckingham
Jo's Price
Jacob Lemmon
James Mundel
John McCormack
Thos. John
Jno. Davis

At a meeting of business Saturday, May the 5th, 1770, present, the Reverd Morgan Edwards by the request of this Church and of the members of the sd church.

David Evans, John Bowen, Thomas James, Esq.
William Buckingham, Isaiah Lewis, Richard Lemon,
William Buckingham, Hugh Glasford, Daniel Griffith,

G 929.175
P372pe.

NOTES from Pencader's, Records of Welsh Bapt Meeting [3/4 in Dela]. 1701-1828. Part I.

New Castle Co.
& 1/4 in Md.

DISCIPLINE - in practice
(handcopied due to brittleness of pages)

HIST. OF

3rd Bapt meeting house in Am

Since 30,000 A
grant by Wm to Evans & Davis resembles Buck Co set
1st minster Brother Thos Gruffith of Pembroke & Carmarthen shire 1701 inferences can be made.

Gospel pr in Welsh until 1800.

1701 Set 16 came from Pem. & Caer., S. Wales to Phila.
Ordinances
Beliefs: 1. bapt, 2. laying-on-of-hands; 3. elections;
4. & final perservance in grace.
Ch. in Wales gave permission for embark..
Would not sit at Lord's table if com. denied ordinance of "lay-on-hands" — define — 2.

1703 — to New Cast Co, Dela.

1701 members include Thos Gruffith "minster"; Enoch Morgan, some Thomases, & in 1711 added from Lanwennarth (where Rev Wm Thos was from) Timothy Lewis, pastor, James Jones & Ann Jones; 1712 from Blaeney - Gwent, Abel Morgan, pastor & Jos. James.
1714 Abel Morgan, pastor, added by letter from Phila & Benj. Gruffith. ALSO added by bapt. some Thos

Note Rev. Wm Thos must have known Abel Morgan here? this pastor in Wales also

RULES

It appears: 1. ch attend required, 2. also provide for family & not to neglect businesses: Grounds for dismissal

1716 Abel Morgan, pastor in Phila

put out of the church 1732

Other reasons for dismissal — ① refusing instruction ② despising advice of the brethren; ③ in opposing the truth ④ tale bearing

Cases of excommunication

~~turned out of the church~~

1714 — 1. Magdalen Morgan ① "unseemingly dress which even the world thought to be unbecoming". ② Jos James for ~~godless~~ associates ③ EI^m & CE^f for "keeping company too often & too unseemly" — a scandal

1715 ④ GN for breaking promise in business & bringing reproach on the church.

Copied from actual church notes
call one another - brother & sister
not to admit [to ch] until satisfaction is given

1717 JP ① for gross conduct in his life (1723, he repented & apparently cleared himself, & may restated on exam)

1720 RS cast out of the ch because he ② expected salvation by his works. He was considered to be a "covenant breaker".

1723 Mary R "dismembered" - married a certain man against churches advise & warning of father, she not even knowing her other husband was dead or alive.
③ Mar. to terminate on death only.

1782 J H restored into "ye privileges of the church".
1786 MG bp & rec'd into full communion

1733 Esther T. Thomas under suspension ④ for "luke-warmness" & ⑤ excluded from comm carrying her gd dau to Presbys for sprinkling.
1735 WH excluded from comm for obstinacy - would not be reconciled ⑥ to one of ye brethren.
1736 Rachel B ex from comm for "shee was w/child by ⑦ John Evan's man
1744-45. JD for marry w/o consent of his father, his ⑧ using vile language
1746 ⑦ Sarah E "disowned" for drunkeness, & lies
DISOWNED
1766 J J - "immoral life by drinking to excess to ⑧ ye hurt of his family"
1773 Elizabeth D. disowned for cursing "after repeated ⑨ endeavors to reclaim her"; J J. ⑩ for fornication {lots of these
1786 B. J for adultery, living several yrs w women & having children "our duty to cut him off from all ye special privileges of Christ church. Did this apply to Wm^3 & Abigail

Relevant notes from Rev. John^{2} Thomas, Ch. VI
of T. Mathews "The Thomas Family of Hilltown".

WELSH

west side of the Schuylkill river. Only a few years elapsed when their number was considerably increased; it was sufficiently augmented, that they had settled, before the year 1692, not less than six townships in Chester county.

The custom of the Welsh, and that of the Swiss and Palatines, in settling parts of Pennsylvania, was similar. They would either purchase extensive tracts in England, to settle many of their friends in one body, as did the Menonites in Pequea valley, in 1709 and 1710; or like the Frankford company in 1686, or as they did, as just alluded to above; or they did in some instances, send persons across the Atlantic, to take up land for them, and make some preparation for the reception of their friends and families.

Among the Welsh, who thus acted as pioneers, was the well known Rowland Ellis, who sent over Thomas Owen and family to commence a settlement. No sooner had Owen made improvement, in which he spent a few years, when Ellis and one hundred other Welsh passengers left Wales, and embarked for America in 1686.

In 1698 many other Welsh families arrived, among whom were William Jones, Thomas Evans, Robert Evans, Owen Evans, Cadwallader Evans, Hugh Griffith, Edward Foulke, John Humphrey, Robert Jones, and others, who purchased ten thousand acres of land from Robert Turner, in Guinedd township, Chester county.

There were only few Welsh settled at an early period in these counties; however, within the last ten or fifteen years, many of them are to be found in the coal regions, where they number several thousand. They have, at present, among their ministers of the gospel, who preach to them in the Welsh tongue. The Welsh is pretty generally spoken by the adults and the young.

LORDS PRAYER

Here a specimen of the Lord's prayer is given in their language, as we find it in a London edition of the Welsh Bible, printed 1718:

Ein Tad yr hwn yn y nefoedd, Sancteiddier dy Enw. Deled dy deyrnas. Gwncler dy ewyllys, megis yn y nef, *felly* ar y ddaear hefyd. Dyro i ni heddyw ein bara

beunyddiol. A madden i ni ein dyledion, fel y maddeuwn ninau i'n dyledwyr. Ac nacarwain ni i brofedigaeth, eithr gwared ni rhagdrwg. Canys eiddot ti yw 'r deyrnas, a'r nearth, a'r gogoniant, yn oes oesoedd. Amen.

G
929.1748
G487 We

Welsh Founders of Pa, by Glenn

PEDIGREE XI.—Lloyd of Llangower, Roberts of Llangower and Merion, p. 66.

PEDIGREE XII.—Humphreys, William (or Williams), Bala and Merion, p. 67.

PEDIGREE XIII.—Thomas of Bala and Merion, p. 67.

PEDIGREE XIV.—Rhydderch of Hirnant and Pennsylvania, p. 68.

PEDIGREE XV.—Morgan, Cadwalader, Evans of Gwynedd, Thomas, p. 69.

PEDIGREE XVI.—Wynn of Bryn yr Owen, Maryland and Pennsylvania, pp. 70, 71.

The Lands of Edward Jones and Company, in Merion, pp. 72-89.

PEDIGREE XVII.—Descendants of Ednowain Bendew, and allied families: Biddle, Borden, Cadwalader, Chew, Cook (pedigree of Capt. Thos. Cook, who removed from Earls Colne, Essex, to N. England, 1635), Erskine, Hare, Humphrey (Humphreys), Jones, Meredith, Rawle, Ringgold, Roberts of Pencoyd, Merion, Rowland, Streeper, Wister, Williams, Wynne (Dr. Thomas Wynne), pp. 90-107.

PEDIGREE XVIII.—Descendants of Rhirid Flaidd (the Wolf), "lord of Penllyn," and allied families: Earle (see Charts), Evans, Evan ap Edward, Fletcher, Hunter, John ap Edward, Edwards, Jones, Meyrick of Ucheldre, Morgan, Myddelton, Owen, Roberts, Vaughan of Llanuwchllyn, von Löhr, William ap Edward, Williams (and Royal descents), pp. 107-27; and *Charts*, facing pp. 116 and 124.

PEDIGREE XIX.—Descendants of the Princes of South Wales: Earle, Hunter, Iddings, Jones, Lewis, Morgan, von Löhr (van Leer). Wills, pp. 127-36.

PEDIGREE XX.—Descendants of Harry, of Machynlleth: Brinton, Eachus, Earle, Harry, McKim, Miller, Newlin, Potts (Royal descent of Owen of Machynlleth), pp. 136-38; and *Chart*, facing p. 138.

PEDIGREE XXI.—Lewis of Narberth: Banks, Earle, French, Hansell, Lewis, Meredith, Morris, p. 139.

PEDIGREE XXII.—Descendants of Cadwgan, lord of Nannau: Evans, Foulke of Gwynedd, Hugh, Pugh, John, Jones, Lloyd of Gydros, Morris, Pugh, Williams of Cae Fadog, pp. 140-42.

MANUSCRIPT PEDIGREES BROUGHT FROM WALES TO PENNSYLVANIA BY THE FIRST COLONISTS, viz., Evan ap Evan, 1698, John Hugh (Pugh), Hugh Meredith, Humphrey William, Robert Thomas, David Thomas, Edward Prees (Price), Rowland Ellis, John Roberts, and Edward Foulke, pp. 143-50.

THOMAS

DPL.

PEDIGREE XXIII.

WELSH FOUNDERS OF PENNSYLVANIA lating to nearly 300 families, in addition to unmarried persons, who removed from Wales to Pennsylvania, principally 1682 and 1700, representing a total of about 2,000 individuals of the first generation in the Province, bearing the surnames:

Andrews, Arthur, Bevan (Royal descent of John Bevan), Cadwalader, Cook, Cooper, Corbet (Chandler), Corne, David, Davis, Davies, Edward, Edwards, Ellis (Royal descent of Rowland Ellis), Evan, Evans, Foulke, Gibbons, Griffith, Griffiths, Hardyman, Harry, Haverd, Hayes, Hent, Howell, Hugh, Hughes, Humphrey, Humphreys, Iddings, James, Jarmon, Jenkins, John, Jones, Kinsey, Lewis (*sub* Ellis Lewis, gen. of Gillingham, Kibbee, Hovey, Conger), (*sub* William Lewis, gen. and arms from seal of; and Royal descent, through Henry, Earl of Somerset, of the late John T. Lewis of Phila., and families of Evans of Haverford, Hoffmann, Cuyler, and Hutchinson), Lloyd, Martin, Matthews, Meredith, Miles, Moore, Morgan, Morris, Mortimer, Oliver, Orme, Owen, Painter, Pardo, Parry, Peter (Peters), Philips, Powel, Price, Prichard, Pugh, Rees, Rhydderch, Rhytherrach, Rice, Richard, Richards, Rider, Robert, Roberts, Rothers, Rowland, Thomas, Tudor, Samuel, Samuels, Scourfield, Smith, Walker, Walter, Watkin (Watkins), Whelan (Isaac), William, Williams, Wisdom, Wynn, Wynne, pp. 152-219. ***Chart*, facing p. 162.**

PEDIGREE XXIV.—Hugh Roberts of Ciltalgarth and Merion, p. 220.

PEDIGREE XXV.—Humphrey, Iredell, Jones, Kirk, Tunis, Warner, Wynne, pp. 221-226.

PEDIGREE XXVI.—Lloyd of Penmaen and Merion, Families of Cotes of Cotes and Woodcote, Coates, Drexel, Henri, Howel, Jones, Kite, Neall, Oakford, Townsend, Tyson, pp. 226-233.

Errata and Addenda.

Page 2, line 31, after "*Wales*" read *and.*

Page 20, *n.* 1, for "*Grammer*" read *Grammar.*

Page 21, line 39, for "*Thomas Lord Erskine*" read *David Lord Erskine.*

Page 46, line 6, for "*Llwyndu*" read *Llwyn du.*

Page 46, foot note, line 2, for "*finals*" read *final s.*

Page 53, line 22, for "*1700*" read *1701.*

YOUR GENEALOGICAL CHART

Name
Address
City State Zip

3
1 ABIGAIL DAY
Born
Where
When Married
Died 1811 in Phila
Where bur. PA-Hilltown, Bucks Co.
WILLIAM ^{2} THOMAS
Spouse

Your Brothers & Sisters
none

2
2 JOSEPH DAY
Father
Born c. 1720
Where
When Married
Died JAN. 1781
Where PA-
bp. 1741 as adult w/ wife Dorothy

members of Montgomery Welsh Bapt Ch. - bapt. Ag 8, 1741

3 DOROTHY
Mother
Born
Where
? Died 22 Oct. 1780
Where PA

Prob. Quaker in 1722 but not by 1730
SLC
AFN: X343-F7
1
4 CHRISTOPHER DAY
Paternal Grandfather
Born 1680
Where prob WALES
When Married
Died {1748 OR {1746
Where Plumstead Twp, Bucks Co, PA.

AFN: X343-GD
5 MARTHA
Paternal Grandmother
Born [illegible].1680
Where
Died after 1748
Where Plumstead Twp Bucks Co PA

6
Maternal Grandfather
Born
Where
When Married
Died
Where

7
Maternal Grandmother
Born
Where
Died
Where

AFN: 56KC-2T
8 CHRIS DAY
Great Grandfather
Born 1641 Where ENG
When Married
Died Where

AFN: 56KC-2T
9 ELIZABETH GOWLAND
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

10
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

11
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

12
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

13
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

14
Great Grandfather
Born Where
When Married
Died Where

15
Great Grandmother
Born Where
Died Where

AFN: 121C-950
16 NATHANIEL DAY
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

17
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

AFN: 1RGF-7B4
18 THOMAS GOWLAND
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

19
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

20
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

21
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

22
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

23
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

24
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

25
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

26
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

27
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

28
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

29
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

30
Gt. Gt. Grandfather

31
Gt. Gt. Grandmother

These LDS ordnance datum shows careless & inaccurate work

```
Ancestral File (TM) - ver 4.19               FAMILY GROUP RECORD    31 MAY 2003          Page 1

==========4=========================================================================================
HUSBAND: Christopher DAY [Sr.] (AFN:S6KC-1N)
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
BORN: 1641               PLACE: , Bucks, PA (impossible!) this prob WALES             LDS ORDINANCE DATA
                                     acc. to Rev. Jos Mathias
CHR.: 21 Sep 1651        PLACE: Swineshead, Lincoln, England                             B: 19 May 1973
DIED:                    PLACE:                                                          E: 26 Jul 1973
BUR.:                    PLACE:                                                         SP:
MAR.: 30 Jan 1676/1677   PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng                                   SS: 12 Oct 1971
FATHER: Nathaniel DAY [II] (AFN:121C-980)
MOTHER: Unknown
OTHER WIVES: Unknown
====================================================================================================
WIFE: Elizabeth GOWLAND (AFN:S6KC-2T)
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
BORN: 20 Aug 1654        PLACE: Easton, Yorkshire, England
CHR.:                    PLACE:                                                          B:  4 Mar 1965
DIED:                    PLACE:                                                          E: 26 Apr 1965
BUR.:                    PLACE:                                                         SP:
FATHER: Thomas GOWLAND (AFN:1RGF-7B4)
MOTHER: Unknown
OTHER HUSBANDS:
====================================================================================================
Sex  CHILDREN
====================================================================================================
 1.  NAME:  DAY (AFN:S6KC-31)
---- BORN:                    PLACE:                                                     B: 10 Dec 1952
 F   CHR.: 26 Aug 1677        PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng                               E: 13 Feb 1953
     DIED:                    PLACE:                                                    SP:
     BUR.:                    PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                    PLACE:                                                    SS:
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 2.  NAME: Dorothy DAY (AFN:S6KC-46)
---- BORN:                    PLACE:                                                     B: 10 Dec 1952
 F   CHR.:  2 Feb 1679        PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng                               E: 12 Feb 1953
     DIED:                    PLACE:                                                    SP:
     BUR.:                    PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                    PLACE:                                                    SS:
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 3.  NAME: Elizabeth DAY (AFN:S6KC-5C)
---- BORN:                    PLACE:                                                     B: 10 Dec 1952
 F   CHR.: 25 Apr 1681        PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng                               E: 20 Oct 1954
     DIED:                    PLACE:                                                    SP:
     BUR.:                    PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                    PLACE:                                                    SS:
---------------------1------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 4.  NAME: Christopher DAY SR. (AFN:3G5S-3D) Our progenitor
---- BORN: 1682               PLACE: Plumstead Twp., Bucks, PA not likely                B: 19 Aug 1969
 M   CHR.: 22 Mar 1690        PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, England not likely                E:  3 Feb 1970
     DIED:  6 Mar 1748        PLACE: Plumstead Twp., Bucks, PA                          SP:
     BUR.: 1748               PLACE: Plumsted T, Bucks, PA
     SPOUSE: Martha  (AFN:3G5S-4K)
     MAR.: 1707               PLACE: , Bucks, PA                                        SS: 29 Jun 1970 SLAKE
====================================================================================================
Codes:   AFN=Ancestral File Number    B=Baptized    E=Endowed    SS=Sealed to Spouse    SP=Sealed to Parents
```

①

HUSBAND: Christopher DAY (AFN:X343-F7) BORN: Abt 1680
WIFE: Martha (AFN:X343-GD) BORN: Abt 1680

Sex CHILDREN (Continued) LDS ORDINANCE DATA

5. NAME: Ursula DAY (AFN:X343-M8)
---- BORN: Abt 1722 PLACE: , , Pennsylvania B:
F CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE: [illegible] TOLLISON
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

6. NAME: Nathaniel DAY (AFN:X343-NF)
left Bucks Co 1750s fought Fr + Ind War in VA. + d there in Va.
---- BORN: Abt 1725 PLACE: , Bucks, Pennsylvania B:
M CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE: Susan Wyley d/o James. Killed by Shawnees c 1756 Frederick Co, VA.
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

7. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

8. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

9. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

10. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

Codes: AFN=Ancestral File Number B=Baptized E=Endowed SS=Sealed to Spouse SP=Sealed to Parents

Copyright © 1987, June 1998 by Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

HUSBAND: Christopher DAY [Sr.] (AFN:S6KC-1N) OF ENG. OR WALES BORN: 1641 (Wales, GD)
WIFE: Elizabeth GOWLAND (AFN:S6KC-2T) BORN: 20 Aug 1654

OTHER MARRIAGES LDS ORDINANCE DATA

HUSBAND: Christopher DAY [Sr.] (AFN:S6KC-1N)

SPOUSE: Unknown
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

Codes: AFN=Ancestral File Number B=Baptized E=Endowed SS=Sealed to Spouse SP=Sealed to Parents

Copyright © 1987, June 1998 by Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

HUSBAND: Christopher DAY [Sr.] (AFN:S6KC-1N) of Eng BORN: 1641
WIFE: Elizabeth GOWLAND (AFN:S6KC-2T) BORN: 20 Aug 1654

Sex CHILDREN (Continued) LDS ORDINANCE DATA

5. NAME: Ann DAY (AFN:S6KC-6J) conflicts
---- BORN: PLACE: B: 10 Dec 1952
F CHR.: 28 Apr 1687 PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng E: 20 Oct 1954
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

could be sisters ① of Chris ~~Am~~-progenitor

6. NAME: Beatrice DAY (AFN:S6KC-7P) conflicts
---- BORN: PLACE: B: 10 Dec 1952
F CHR.: 6 Sep 1691 PLACE: Eston, Yorkshire, Eng E: 14 Mar 1953
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

7. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

8. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

9. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

10. NAME:
---- BORN: PLACE: B:
CHR.: PLACE: E:
DIED: PLACE: SP:
BUR.: PLACE:
SPOUSE:
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

Codes: AFN=Ancestral File Number B=Baptized E=Endowed SS=Sealed to Spouse SP=Sealed to Parents

929.273
D332d

974.821

SLC
96

DESCENDANTS (#1 unknown-1000)

of

CHRISTOPHER 2 DAY 2000

of

Bucks County, Pennsylvania

Compiled

by

J. Edward Day
1959

In her excellent genealogical novel, The Winthrop Woman, Anya Seton makes this statement:

> "It has startled me that our early emigrant ancestors are so often treated as though they arrived full-blown from a mysterious 'across the sea,' and suddenly turned into 'Yankees.'"

Unfortunately there is as yet no alternative to this approach in the case of Christopher Day. He first appears on the records so far uncovered as a landowner in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1708. He probably arrived there not long before that and was quite possibly a Baptist from Wales fleeing from the religious persecutions of that time and place. Maybe Quaker - see witness pgs 2, 3

Intensive efforts to trace his origins have been made, principally by Miss Marion Day Mullins, 2306 Park Place, Fort Worth 10, Texas, and by Mrs. Sylvia Welch, 504 N. E. 23rd Avenue, Fort Lauderdale, Florida. I have tried too, and will keep trying. The information on the early generations listed herein has been supplied to me by Miss Mullins and Mrs. Welch, and I am indebted to them.

The following appears in Davis' History of Bucks County Pennsylvania (1876) in the chapter on Plumstead Township:

> "In 1708 Clement and Thomas Dungan sold fifty acres to Christopher Day, who passed his life in Plumstead, and died in 1748. Day was a considerable landowner........"

This chapter also mentions an Arthur Day and a Richard Day as landowners in Plumstead at this same time. It has not been possible to trace a connection.

Proceedings of the Bucks County, Penna. Historical Society, Volume I, page 311, after describing the graveyard in

Place
5, California

Printed in USA

CCF 293330

Davis Hist of Bucks Co.
Plumstead Twp - upper & middle settled by Eng. Q.
C. Day one of earliest set, from 1708 on land granted to them via Plumstead, a London ironmonger. Inds numerous but friendly.
1724 landowners in SW part of Twp include Arthur Day. (& a RICHARD)
1725 Chris. Day mentioned.
1748- " " gave land for a graveyard forever" in the first 50 A he bought from the Dugans in 1708. Chris was the first to die & be buried in his own ground 6, Mar 1748. Son Chris d 1763. One black man a Wm. Davis was born there 22 Feb 1815. Early Welsh Bapts of New Britain prob buried their dead here also until it b. its own ch. Inds remained later in Plum. than in other parts of the county - found "arrowheads" green & blue in color - 3" l. they fish in Neshaminy Ck. got gifts of pies & cakes from set.
A tavern w/ sign "Plow" in area - 1st kept by a woman named Poe.
Plum. village known as "James Hart tavern" in 1762.

Battle Hist of Bucks Co 5
Q. earliest set in Plumstead. Met to worship in private houses 1727-28.
Log meet house 1730, stone in 1752, & used for hosp in Am Rev.
Only bury gd in township prior to 1730 on Chris Day tract on the Swamp road.

Plumstead Township, set up pursuant to the will of Christopher Day, in which he, Christopher ② Day Jr., and others are buried, states:

> "A tradition is handed down that the early Welch Baptists of New Britain buried their dead in this graveyard until they organized a church of their own."

"Place Names in Bucks County, Penna." by MacReynolds (1955), page 309, states: Date

Quakers

> "First settlers of Plumstead included the Brown, Dyer, Doan, Shaw, Michiner, Child, Day, Huber, Carlisle, Dunlap, Rogers and Grier families. The pioneer English Quakers were soon followed by Scotch and Irish settlers, and lastly by Germans, mostly Mennonites." 1st evidence

Quakers

Was Chris Day a Quaker probably.

Penna. Archives, 2nd Series, Vol. XIV, Bucks County Militia in the Revolution, shows on page 235:

Quakers

> "Non-associators in Plumstead Township, August 21, 1775; - - - Christopher Day ③ - - - Meshuk Mitchener, Berak Mitchener, George Mitchener, Melen Mitchener - - - John Dyer - - -." (Note: this was presumably the original Christopher's ① grandson; "non-associators" were presumably people who did not join the militia, perhaps for religious reasons; Alice Day, daughter of Christopher Day, ② Jr., married Barack Michiner.)

These families were English Tories or Quakers

SLC 96

974.812 M1 K2M

A History of the Montgomery County Welsh Baptist Church (county adjacent to Bucks in Penna.) by Edward Matthews (1895) states on page 11: ck + this is [illegible] ? Also see p 9,36

Baptist ②

> "1741, Aug. 8 - Baptized, Joseph Day and Dorothy, his wife." - yes

The New Britain Baptist Church seceded from this church in 1754. Joseph Day #3003 was a son of Christopher Day, #2000.

Bound, typed "Records of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas of Bucks County, 1700-1730" in the Bucks County Historical Society, contain six references to Christopher ① Day: as "jur," rather than the more frequent "aff" (for Quakers who "affirmed" rather than being sworn in as jurors ???) at an inquest, as overseer of poor, as being elected assessor in 1730, etc.

not Quaker in 1730

later Chris dropped from Quaker

In Mathew's "Township History of Bucks County" (typed, bound, 1946 - in Bucks County Historical Society) the following items appear:

Vol. III, page 26: Abigail Day, daughter of Joseph Day, #3003 [illegible], part of [illegible] in the area of the [illegible]. It would be, [illegible], and others who [illegible], [illegible]:

"A tradition is handed down that the early Welsh [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] their dead in this [illegible] until they [illegible] a church of their own.

"[illegible] Bucks County [illegible]" by [illegible] (1905), page [illegible], states:

"[illegible] included [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], Williams, [illegible], [illegible], Cantions, [illegible], and other families. The [illegible] were [illegible] followed by [illegible], and [illegible], and lastly by Germans, mostly Mennonites."

[illegible], and Papers, Vol. XXV, Bucks County [illegible] in the Revolution, which on page [illegible]:

"[illegible] in [illegible] Baptist Church, [illegible] 1775: [illegible] George [illegible] Joseph [illegible] [illegible] were [illegible] for religious reasons [illegible]

A History of the Montgomery County Baptist Church ([illegible] adjacent to Bucks in Penna.) by Edward Mathews ([illegible]) [illegible] on page [illegible]:

"[illegible] page 6 - Baptized [illegible] and [illegible], etc. [illegible]

The New Britain Baptist Church seceded from this Church in 1754. Joseph [illegible] was a son of [illegible].

Bound, typed "Records of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas of Bucks County, 1700-17[illegible]" in the Bucks County Historical Society, contain six references to [illegible], rather than the more frequent "sir" (for [illegible] [illegible]) [illegible] being [illegible] in [illegible] jurors [illegible] as [illegible] of [illegible], as being elected assessor in 17[illegible], etc.

In [illegible]'s "Township History of Bucks County" (typed, bound, 1905 - in Bucks County Historical Society) the following appears:

Vol. III, page [illegible]: [illegible] daughter of [illegible] had 3 children

married, first, William Thomas, son of a Baptist minister, and soon after he died in 1764, married Philip Bitting. had issue by him too

Vol. III, page 95, there is a reference to a Christopher Day as administrator of the estate of Joseph Pool in 1848. later Chris

Vol. II, page 53, shows that Mathew Day (presumably the original Christopher's oldest son) owned land in Doylestown Township in 1756.

Would he then be a Quaker? Yes

Marriage Certificates, Vol. VII, bound volume in Bucks County Historical Society, shows that Christopher Day was a witness at a Quaker wedding March 17, 1722. had to be Chris! as Chris Jr. b. 1723 2nd evidence

Proceedings, Bucks County Historical Society, Vol. II, page 573, states:

> "During the summer of 1848 the entire road (Buckingham and Doylestown Turnpike) was finished and C. Day first received toll at Pool's corner August 5." a later Chris

#615 in 1747

abstract copied from handpenned records

The will of Christopher Day, dated September 1, 1746, and proved March 25, 1748, in Bucks County, is included herein as appendix "A." Sarah Day will Plumstead in 1789 is # 2196

Christopher's son, Nathaniel Day (#3000) apparently left Bucks County in the early 1750's, fought in the French and Indian War in northern Virginia, and died there. Nathaniel's children moved on south to what is now Pocahontas County, West Virginia, and settled in an area then and now known as Little Levels. They were apparently there as early as 1766.

grandson of Chris

John Day (#4000) served in the Revolution and in 1833, at the age of 91, filed an application for a United States Government pension. This revealing document, included herein as appendix "B," is on file in the National Archives as "Military Pension and Bounty Land Files, Portions of the pension and bounty land file, S 3252 BL Reg. 335 101-55 of John Day, Revolutionary War (RG 15A)." It includes the supporting affidavit of his son, John Day, Jr. (#5001). Ref. on p. 28, 491, 500, 633

The names of the descendants are listed with serial numbers corresponding to the generation: the 1000 series is reserved for the father of Christopher Day; Christopher himself is number 2000; his children have numbers in the 3000 series; his grandchildren in the 4000 series; etc. The order of the numbers within a series has no significance since they were assigned as the names were obtained.

So far as I know this is the first systematic collection of the names of the descendants of Levi Day (#5000), a great grandson of Christopher. The other lines are less complete in this listing.

THOMAS WILLS:
1757 REV. WM¹ – Hilltown – #919 or 1750 – New Br – #723
1764 WM.² mur – " – # 1155
1790 REV. JOHN²? " #2294

Abstracts copied

An Elizabeth Day found in Bucks Co list of Friends OK named prominent for their piety + virtue in early 1700s. Who is she, + what Qtrly Meet?
There was an Eliz b. to John + Eliz. Day 20 Sept 1685, but not Bucks Co, but Chester Co. - E. Nottingham

Any additions or corections will be much appreciated.

J. Edward Day
127 Fremont Place
Los Angeles 5, California

February 15, 1959

#2000

DESCENDANTS OF CHRISTOPHER^{1} DAY (16 - 1746)

#2000 1748

Son **3000** Fr + Ind War. Nathaniel^{2} Day married Susan Wyley, daughter of James Wyley (Willey?). Susan Wyley Day was killed by the Shawnee Indians about 1756 in Frederick County, Virginia; she was apparently a widow at that time. A Nathaniel Day of this family died in 1754 (Christopher^{1} Day - #2000 - prob 2 Chris jr) was his executor) but this may have been another Nathaniel, possibly a brother of Christopher. There is indication Nathaniel - #3000 - served in the French and Indian War, which took place between 1754 and 1763.

Likely Chris^{2} Day, executed will as Chris^{1} d. 1748
This could be Nath$^{2}_{1}$ d. 1754 as his widow k. by Va. Shawnees d. 1756

4000 Am Rev War John^{3} Day, b. June 10, 1742, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; served in the Revolution as an Ensign (an Army rank in those days) and as an Indian Spy in that part of Botetourt County, Virginia, which is now Pocahontas County, West Virginia; married Esther ____________ prior to 1785 (there is some indication that her last name may have been Drennin); moved in 1785 to that part of Green County, North Carolina, which later became Jefferson County, Tennessee; in 1833 he applied for a pension as a Revolutionary veteran, age 91 The pension application and the supporting affidavit of his son, John^{4} Day, Jr. - #5001 - contain details of his Indian fighting, including the killing of his brother, David, and his mother, Susan Wyley Day, and the capture and rescue of his sisters, Sarah and Martha. This application is included herein as appendix "B." John Day died December 4, 1833, in Jefferson County, Tennessee. There is a court record in that county of the settlement of his estate.

Would details of Fr. + Ind war be found in Am. Rev file? Ck. fed. center - for this file?

Send to SLC for this

John Day had at least 10 children (#5000-#5009) and possibly one or two others (#5010 and #5011).

5000 Levi Day (1776-1854). See separate outline of his descendants.

5001 John Day, Jr., b. January 31, 1768; by the time he was a small boy he was in that sec-

6023 Martha Kinnison; married Zachary Armentroot, moved to Nicholas County, Virginia.

6024 John Barlow Kinnison; moved to Charleston, West Virginia.

5017 ______________ Kinnison, daughter.

5018 ______________ Kinnison, daughter.

Kinnisons with the following first names are living in Hillsboro, West Virginia (Little Levels District, Pocahontas County) at the present time (11-14-58): Bessie G., Lawrence W., Otto M., Colbert W., Mattie R., Summers N., Harlen G., Nancy L., Viola V., Harlen W. and Nettie F.

son 3001 Matthew^{2} Day (son of Christopher^{1} Day, Sr. - #2000); moved from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, to York County, Pennsylvania, 2 miles from Maryland line April 29, 1771; married twice - second wife, 2nd Mary Felle, daughter of Felix Felle, May 8, 1770; #3001 was also called "Mark" Day. He was executor of the estate of his father, Christopher^{1} Day; Matthew died prior to 1824.

4005 David^{3} Day, living in Bracken County, Kentucky, in 1800; moved to Ohio.

4006 Isaac^{3} C. Day, Sr., married Ann Ambrose in Kentucky; purchased land in 1788 seven miles from present town of Augusta, Bracken County, Kentucky; Isaac C. Day, Sr., lived to advanced age and at one time stated he had 54 children and grandchildren. He may possibly have been the Isaac Day who was living on the Greenbrier River on the Virginia frontier until 1785.

5019 Isaac C. Day, Jr.; married Sarah Dye, June 4, 1796; lived in Bracken County, Kentucky.

5038 Hester Day; married Edward Patterson; lived on White River in Kentucky.

5039 Mary Day; married April 11, 1795, to Thomas Marsh.

5040 Anne Day; married April 25, 1797, to Jacob Newland.

4007 John^{3} Day, b. January 29, 1755; married Abigail Poe (#5020, infra), his first cousin once removed. Living in Bracken County, Kentucky, in 1800. Died 1818, in Clermont, Ohio, leaving will (Will Book B, page 1).

5041 Isaac Day.

5042 Jesse Day.

5043 Mary Day.

5035 Levi Day, b. November 9, 1801; married Delila Hunt.

5036 Amos Day, b. May 19, 1804; married Harriet Lowe; died January 18, 1881.

5037 Enoch Day, b. 1807; married Hannah Bell; died 1879.

NOTE: Descendant of Matthew Day, Jr. - #4009: Mrs. Ethel M. Jackson, 1458 Columbia Road, The Fernwood, Washington, D. C.

son 3002 Christopher 2 Day, Jr., b. 1723 in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; married Sarah 3 ___________; died 1763; his will names as executors his son Benjamin and Thomas Wright; buried in Plumstead Township, Bucks County, in graveyard set up pursuant to will of Christopher Day, Sr. - #2000. His widow, Sarah, died leaving will which was probated in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1789.

4010 Alice Day; married Barack Michiner, December 20, 1775, in Plumstead Township; died 1776; her twin children died soon after birth.

4011 Benjamin Day, b. about 1743; married Mary Hill, daughter of Isaac Hill, September 19, 1786.

5026 ___________ Day, son, b. October 5, 1794; moved to Frederick County, Virginia.

4014 Adel Day; married Amos Bradshaw.

4015 Sarah Day; married Mahlon Michiner, June 17, 1773, in Buckingham Township, now in Wayne County, Pennsylvania.

4016 Ursula Day; married Charles Poulton.

NOTE: There were Christopher Days in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, at least as late as 1848. One by that name was a "non-associator" during the Revolution, August 21, 1775, in Plumstead Township, Bucks County, as were Barack and Mahlon Michiner, above. In Volume III of Mathew's "Township History of Bucks County" (typed, bound, 1946 - in Bucks County Historical Society Library), page 95, there is a reference to a Christopher Day as administrator of the estate of Joseph Pool in 1848. In Proceedings of Bucks County Historical Society, Volume II, page 573, this appears: "During the summer of 1848 the entire road (Buckingham and Doylestown Turnpike) was finished and C. Day first received toll at Pool's corner August 5."

3rd evidence

OK.

d. Oct 22, 1780

son 3003 Joseph 2 Day; married Dorothy ___________; Joseph Day and his wife, Dorothy, were baptized August 8, 1741, in the Montgomery County (Pennsylvania) Baptist Church; Joseph died in 1780 or 1781.

dau of above ↑ 3

4017 Abigail Day; married, first, January 17, 1751, William 2

2

Thomas, Jr., son of a Baptist minister, and soon after William died in 1764, she married Philip Bitting.

dau 3004 Ursula^{2} Day; married Samuel Fenton; died Bucks County, Pennsylvania, April 1795.

dau 3005 Abigail^{2} Day; married Patrick Poe, November 28, 1728, Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

4004 Patrick Poe, died 1794 in Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

4022 Edward Poe; b. 1732, Plumstead Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania; married Martha Brittain, 1753; died in Bracken County, Kentucky, leaving will dated July 30, 1806, and probated May 1816 (one of the witnesses was Isaac Day, apparently #4006 supra.)

5020 Abigail^{3} Poe, b. April 16, 1760, "oldest daughter," married to John^{3} Day - #4007 supra; died April 22, 1845. See #4007 for descendants.

5021 Joseph Poe, "oldest son," b. 1756; married Barbara __________; died March 1838.

5022 John Poe, b. 1758.

5023 Patrick Poe, b. 1759; married 1784 to Hannah________; died 1847.

5024 Martha Poe; married John Hurst before 1806.

5025 Samuel Poe; married Mary Hook.

4019 John Poe.

4020 Sarah Poe.

4021 Abigail Poe; married __________Brittain.

Note: The following men named Day were in Greenbrier County, Virginia, at the same general period as John Day - #4000 - and may well have been his brothers or otherwise related.

N0014 Edward Day - according to the Virginia papers in the Wisconsin State Historical Society, was living on the Greenbrier River until 1785, the date John Day - #4000 - left the area.

N0015 Isaac Day, same information and source as N0014. Could be same as #4006?

N0030 Joseph Day, listed in U. S. Census for Greenbrier County, for 1783 with ten whites and one black. A Joseph Day served in the Revolution from Botetourt County, Virginia,

This concludes all the children of CHRISTOPHER ^{1}Day.

Bucks Co – Hilltown Twp.
974.821/H2 K2l Lout, E.L. A walk down Memory Lane 1737-on
Hist of Bapt Ch.
974.821/H2 V3w Waite: F.W. Bucks Co tombstone inscription - Hilltown
974.812/M1 K2m
✓ Mathews, Edw. Hist of Montgomery (Co) Bapt Ch in Mont Twp. Pa.

929.273
D33d
Desc. of Christopher Day of Bucks Co., Pa by J. Edw Day

APPENDIX A

Will of Christopher Day (16__-1746)

Bucks County, Pennsylvania, #615

Dated Sept. 1, 1746
Prob. Mar. 25, 1748
W.B. 2 page 141

BE IT REMEMBERED That I, Christopher Day, of Plumstead, in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, Being Indisposed in Body But of sound and disposing mind and memory do make and declare this my last will and Testament. I resign my soul to its creator in all humble hopes of its future, happiness and as to my body and my will is That it be decently buried at the discretion of my executor hereinafter named in a lot of ground hereafter described And as touching such means and estate as it hath pleased Almighty God of his Mercy and Goodness to bestow upon me after Payment of my just debts, I give and dispose thereof as followeth,

First, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Martha, the house wherein I now live, and the spring house Together with the appurtenances to the said building belonging and the household goods in the mansion house contained (one bed and bedding and one iron pot only excepted) both which I give to my son Matthew Day for and during her natural life or widowhood. Also I give and bequeath unto the said Martha my wife 2 cows, her riding horse side saddle and a warming pan to be by her, her heirs, exrs, and admrs or assigns peaceably and quietly hold and enjoyed forever. Also my will is that ten perches square of my land bounded Northward by the land of Cephas Child and my other land and Southward by the same and the Road called the Street containing 100 perches of land be and remain for the use of a buring place for ever and for no other purpose whatsoever. Also I give and devise unto my son Christopher Day the messuage, plantation and tract of land thereunto belonging whereon he now lives Containing 50 Acres, Bounded Eastward by the land of Alexr. Brown and to be divided from my other land by a Northeast or southwest line with the appurtenances, To hold to him the said Christopher, his heirs and assigns for ever. Also I give and devise unto my son Matthew Day the like quantity of land to be taken off the opposite end of my tract by a line extending the same course as aforesaid with the appurtenances. To hold to him the said Matthew Day, his Heirs and Assigns for ever. And I give and devise one moiety of the residue or remainder of all my land with the appurtenances bounded eastwardly by the land of Samuel Dyer the same being first equally divided by a NWest or SEast line unto my said son Christopher Day and to his Heirs and

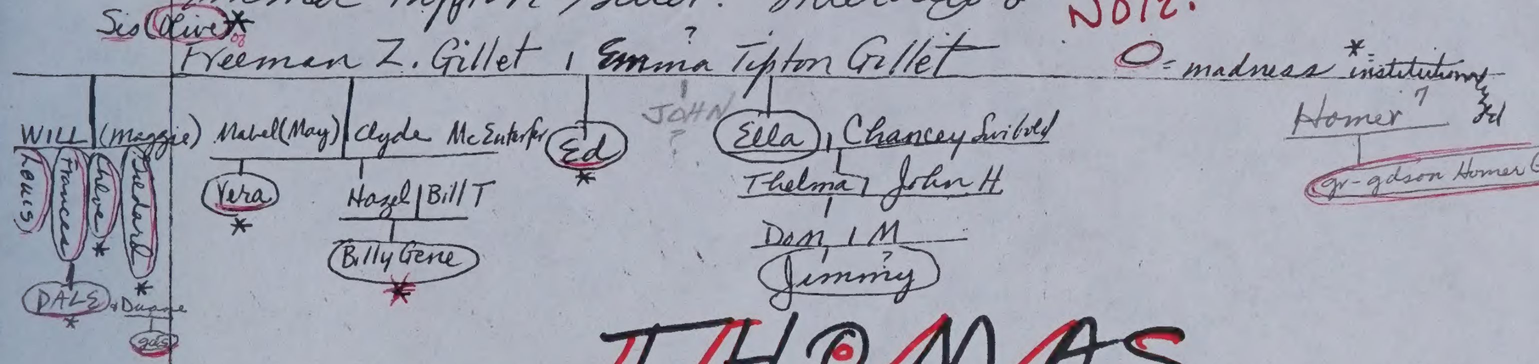
Assigns for ever. The said Christopher paying yearly unto the said Martha my wife the sum of 3 pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania and getting and halling or causing to be got and halled one half of the fire wood which my said wife may have occasion to use during her natural life or widowhood. And all the rest and residue of my Estate both real and personal not hereinabove disposed of I give, devise and bequeath unto my said son Matthew Day and to his Heirs and Assigns forever. He the said Matthew paying unto my said wife yearly during her natural life or widowhood the sum of 5 pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania, maintaining the creatures above mentioned for her use and getting and halling or cause to be got and halled the other part of the fire wood which she may have occasion to burn. Also I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Day and to my daughter Abigail Poe to each of them the sum of 5 pounds like money aforesaid to be paid by my son Christopher Day within 2 years after my wife's decease. Also I give and bequeath to my son Nathaniel Day and to my daughter Ursula Fenton to each of them the like sum of 5 pounds to be paid by my son Matthew Day within 2 years after my wife's decease. And I do hereby make ordain constitute and appoint my son Matthew Day whole and sole executor of this my resent Testament and last Will and do hereby revoke renounce and annihilate all former and other Wills legacies and testaments by me at any time heretofore made and given and do publish and declare this sheet of paper to be and contain my last Will and Testament and none other nor otherwise.

C D

Witnesses:
Thomas Holcome
Clement Doyle
John Watson, Jr.

```
                                   our
======================① progentor=================================================================
                     Sr.
HUSBAND: Christopher DAY (AFN:X343-F7)
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
BORN: Abt 1680             PLACE: <, , Pennsylvania>                         LDS ORDINANCE DATA
CHR.:                      PLACE:                                              B:
DIED: Abt Feb 1747/1749    PLACE: Plumstead Twp, Bucks, Pennsylvania           E:
BUR.:                      PLACE:                                              SP:
MAR.: Abt 1710             PLACE:                                              SS:
FATHER:
MOTHER:
OTHER WIVES:
=================================================================================================
WIFE: Martha  (AFN:X343-GD)
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
BORN: Abt 1680             PLACE: <, , Pennsylvania>
CHR.:                      PLACE:                                              B:
DIED: Aft 1748             PLACE: Plumstead Twp, Bucks, Pennsylvania           E:
BUR.:                      PLACE:                                              SP:
FATHER:
MOTHER:
OTHER HUSBANDS:
=================================================================================================
Sex  CHILDREN
=================②================================================================================
 1.  NAME: Matthew DAY (AFN:X343-HK) aka Mark
---- BORN: Abt 1713            PLACE: <, , Pennsylvania> Bucks co             B:
 M   CHR.:                     PLACE:                                          E:
     DIED: before 1824         PLACE:          owned land at Doylestown.      SP:
     BUR.:                     PLACE:      moved 1771 to Yorks Co, Pa.
2nd  SPOUSE: Mary Falk d/o Felix
     MAR.: 8 My 1770           PLACE:                                          SS:
--------------------②----------------------------------------------------------------------------
                      Jr
 2.  NAME: Christopher DAY (AFN:X343-JQ)
                                          Bucks co
---- BORN: Abt 1715 c 1723?    PLACE: <, , Pennsylvania>                      B:
 M   CHR.:                     PLACE:                                          E:
     DIED: 1763                PLACE: Plumstead Twp, Bucks, Pennsylvania      SP:
     BUR.: Plumstead           PLACE: Bucks   "     "     "
     SPOUSE: Sarah  (AFN:X2GC-3K)
     MAR.: Abt 1745            PLACE:                                          SS:
     DIED ca 1789
------------------②------------------------------------------------------"------"----------------
 3.  NAME: Abigail DAY (AFN:X343-KW) Jos. sister — my Abigail (d. 1811) Aunt ?
---- BORN: Abt 1717            PLACE: , , Pennsylvania                        B:
 F   CHR.:                     PLACE:                                          E:
     DIED:                     PLACE:                                          SP:
     BUR.:                     PLACE:
     SPOUSE:                   POE
     MAR.:                     PLACE:                                          SS:
-----------------②-------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 4.  NAME: Joseph DAY (AFN:X343-L3) father of my Abigail who m. Wm² Thomas & d. 1811
---- BORN: Abt 1720            PLACE: , , Pennsylvania                        B:
 M   ~~CHR~~.: bp. 1741 as adult PLACE: w/ wife Dorothy at Bapt, Montgomery Co E:
     DIED: 1780-81             PLACE:                                          SP:
     BUR.:                     PLACE:
     SPOUSE: DOROTHY d. 1780
     MAR.:                     PLACE:                                          SS:
=================================================================================================
Codes:  AFN=Ancestral File Number   B=Baptized   E=Endowed   SS=Sealed to Spouse   SP=Sealed to Parents
```

From visit with Thelma Hegwald Mar. 1985 San Marcos, Calif. - reared by maternal (Ella Swibold) grandparents - Freeman Zachary Gillet & Emma Tipton Gillet. Interviews.


Sis Olive
08
Freeman Z. Gillet
Emma Tipton Gillet
?
NOTE:
O = madness
* institutions
WILL
(Maggie)
Mabel (May)
Clyde McEnterfer
Ed
JOHN ?
Ella
Chancey Swibold
Homer 7
3rd
gr-gdson Homer
Lewis
Frances
Olive
Richard
Vera
Hazel
Bill T
Thelma
John H
Don
M
?
Jimmy
Billy Gene
DALE
Duane
gds

THOMAS

T.H. Remembers Free saying he was named for Pres. "Zachary" Taylor.

Free Z's mother was Elizabeth Thomas b. 1824 - French & Indian + Welsh - wife of Homer 7 Gillet. Her siblings include:

1. TOMPSON THOMAS m. OLIVE. Child - Freeman
2. FRANK " m. MERIA. " - GEO., Frank, Molly.
3. FREEMAN " Never married.
4. MARY " m. MOSE BIGSBY. [NOTE: my records 1850 OH. census shows MARY THOMAS (d/o widow MARY THOMAS) as idiotic.]
5. RACHEL " m. DON LAWRENCE
[6. ELIZABETH m. Homer 7 Gillet] 1845

Tompson & Frank Thomas owned a ranch near Nebraska City, Nebraska. They saw a wagon train of emigrants consisting of 24 men. Not more than 50' from their ranch they saw all killed by Indians except one, & he ~~was save~~ escaped when his horse ran off. Tompson was later killed by lightning.

Did Homer once live here

Nebr. City is on Mo. River in Otoe Co.

Census research shows he came from Missouri...

Freeman Thomas was killed by Indians in Arizona. He drove the stage coach from San Antonio, Texas to Ariz. Terr. He and 6 guards were all killed at Cottonwood Pass.

Frank Thomas was also a stage coach driver, but quit to travel with a show. He was with the Vanamburg show for 18 years.

DPL - West. Hist. Dept

Re: Freeman Thomas (27)

Giddings

Butterfield Overland Mail southern route

Silas St. John { From San Antonio to San Diego via Mesilla N.M. Tuscon.
Jackass Trail
Est 1857 2X month via El Paso. 4 horse Concord? stage
1858 Butterfield Line org. Marshall, Tex to San Diego, Merged W. to become Overland daily run. Dragoon Sprs - stone corral - Apaches.

Lasted 4 yrs - 111 Am. met violent deaths.
5 mi. per hr. Tonto Apaches depradations "Late only 3X.
1860 Discont. Apr 1861 because of too many Ind. attacks
Cochise Terr: 24-25 da. to run.

No mention of any Cottonwood Pass, but Ind. a problem all the way from Ft. Smith, Ark. to Colo R. (Ariz).

Telegraph came to AZ. 1873, but mail line
1867 begun again from W. Tex to L.A. 3X wk.

Nebr. City

Noble, Glenn. Frontier Steamboat Town: First Fort Kearney, Nebr City, Neb. Lincoln: Midgard, 1989

1846 Ft. K. started, & vacated dur. Mex War.
1847 Ft. K. revived, & vacated again 1848
1849 Boulware Ferry active in Calif Gold Rush
1853 Kearney City surveyed
1854 Nebr a Terr. & Nebr. City began
1856 N. Cty land office opened
1856-60 local pre-civil war turmoil
1857 Pawnee Treaty
1857-58 Ks-Neb surveyor's office opened.
1858 Kear. Cty & Nebr Cty merge: Colo gold discovery. Russell, Majors Waddell

1867 Neb. a St.

1873 Thomas Thomas became town marshall for 8 years. : Lg - 350 lb. had reputation as fist-fighter - threw offenders out of barrooms.

teamster to mines
Not my line

Nebr. City

Kagi lived
here 1 yr.
before becom-
ing a fight-
ing
abolitionist.

1852 Allen Mayhew of Oh. (wife Barbara, sis of John Henri
1855 Kagi K. in Jno Brown raid at Harper's Ferry) b. 14x16 Cabin, on S. Table C
Ind. in Neb - Otoe, Omaha, Kickapoo, Missouri's
Otoes many near Nebr City - moved to Res. on Big Blue R
Jl. 1855 - but still came back at intervals, & begged for food.
Pawnees more predatory. Fear of uprising widespread & consta
Lived in tipi (while hunting) & earth lodges (at home).

1861 - most alarming local Ind event on Feb. 18 - 40 Otoe
under Chief Arkeketah came into town claiming over-
due annuities as starving due to drought & no buffa

Note: [[No mention of any slaughter as rep. by Thelma - gad]]

Ind. more troublesome & aggressive dur. Civil War -
as wh. men gone.

Thomas

Hist of Nebr - Neb City
1858 - gov't freight firm of Russell, Alex Majors & Waddell
chose N.C. start pt for Ut, NM & west. forts.
Lg. warehouses, employed 1100, 700 wagons &
6000 yoke ox, tr. Apr-Oct. Many priv. freight
businesses. 6-8 yoke trains w hdqtrs at N.C.
R. town - tr post in 1850s on Cut-off rte of Ore
Tr. Steamboats landed here - cargoes load on freight
wagons. Jno Brown of Ossawat hid slaves in Ungd RR cave -
& from here crossed into Ia - & at Tabor fugitives
prepared for Canada - Jo. Fort Kearney #1

Ind. Troubles - attacks
sum 1870 1 instance - on set near Kiawa Ranch, Adams Co.
fall 1856 Burt Co - J.P. Thomas & family & her bro. W. B. Beck
visit by Omahas ate family breakfast of meat & pot in
silence. 300 had come to bury squaw in area.

Hertzberg Circus Collection

To Thelma S. Heyward
on Thomas Family

May 4. San Antonio.
Subj. Van Amburgh, Isaac A.
Source. 791.084. SC-Van.Amburgh #1
Scrapbook of Clippings
Located - San Antonio Tex.

A student of Bible, V. got idea from DAN. 6 to subdue animals! Advertizement - entering Den of Lions like Daniel. Royal Bengal Tiger. Show seen by Duke of Wellington. V. started in 1830's 40's in old Bowery Theatre in N.Y. He died 1865 in Phila.

Adv. 1848 - "Unequalled collection of Trained Animals" "Grand Free Panorama of The Holy Bible." Biblical paintings on CAGES, i.e. death of Samson. Shipwreck of St. Paul. Lot's Flight; and on WAGGONS i.e. Jonah ejected by the Whale; Flight into Egypt; Jesus in the Synagogue.

V. right wrist torn ~~of~~ mangled by lion

In his menagerie tent were llama, rhino, peacock, bengal

Van Amburgh

Clipping - I. A. Van Amburgh
1811 - 1865

Isaac A. Van Amburgh — America's first animal trainer of note — began in N.Y. 1833. — Entered cage of wild animals on stage. "The lion halted — the Tiger crouched — the panther sprang back — the Leopard receded gradually — "

Internationally known. Gave command performances before Queen Victoria — made lion & lamb lie down together & brought a child into the den. Earned up to $400 per week; then began his own show.

His name used in circus title until 1908.

Clip

Berry F. d. 1871, age 11 Gridley

Free Z a farmer - oldest lived the longest d. 1933

Wilson P d. 1892 age 43

Francis M - ord. U.Br minister 1851 + served ~~several~~ 4 Ks conm

Free, Wilson + Francis took turns ride pony from Burley to El Dorado to carry govt mail - Homer had govt contract

Olive never married d 1902-03

[Cottonwood Pass] - Place Names in Ariz - ranges
~~Mohave Co. - Too many for author too list - "Cottonwood" -~~
~~Cottonwood Basin; Cot. Sta - way stop on route~~
~~from Searchlight, Nev. to Mineral Park Az~~
~~In Mohave Co. - there's Cot. Basin, Island, Mtn (Graham Co.)~~
~~Cliffs & Spr. P.O. est. 1881.~~
~~In Cochise Co - ?~~
~~In Yavapai Co. - Cottonwood town. 1874 soldiers sta~~
~~here in adobe house. 1879 families came. P.O. est.~~
~~(w. of Jerome - ~~nr~~ on Verde River).~~

~~Its appears Cottonwood Mountain is in Graham~~
~~Co. near N. Mex line. in SE Az. Also a Cot.~~
~~Canyon here.~~
~~Cot. Cr. in Pinal Co (next to Maricopa Co); also Yavapai Co. (N. of Maricopa Co.)~~
~~Cot Spr. in Mohave & Yavapai & Cochise Co.~~
~~Cot Sta in Mohave Co. } Mohave near Calif. line~~
~~Cot Valley in Mohave Co. } in NW Az~~
~~Cot Canyon in Greenlee Co., next to Graham Co. on~~
~~N Mex line~~

Family lore has it Ind. killed driver Freeman Thomas
(Elizabeth Thomas Gillet's bro) & 6 guards while driving
stagecoach on Cottonwood Pass, (in Ariz ? Terr)
driven from San Antonio to Ariz Terr.
See pg. 26, 27 of this book for more detail.

Loc: Cooke's Canyon - N.M. - Jl. 1861
K. by Cochise & Mangus Colorados

NOTE. That would be Giddings line

OTOE CO.

THOMAS

Tompson & Frank ranche n. Nebr. City, Nb. Wagon tr. of 24 men—all k by Ind exc. 1 50' from farm. Frank & Freeman were later stage drivers. Free k. by Ind in Az. Terr; Frank quit staging to travel in Van Amburgh's show for 18 yrs.

See pg. 27

WHAT YEAR? —

From Thelma Hegwald

THOMAS - Elizabeth Thomas Gillet's siblings.

	TOMPSON	m. OLIVE	ranche at Nebr. City
stage driver: Van Amburgh circus	FRANK	m. MERIA	ranche at Nebr. City
	FREEMAN	~~M~~ single	stage driver; killed in Ariz
	MARY	m. MOSE BIGBY	
	RACHEL	m. DON LAWRENCE	- Betsy Woods' grandparents. in Coffey Co, Ks of Burlington Ks
	ELIZABETH	m. HOMER GILLET	- Thelma's great grandparents of Gridley Ks.

18**50** Oh. census shows next house to Homer^{7} Gillet is Mary A. Thomas, — of Pa. } may be Elizabeth's mother

& Mary " 31 of Pa. "Idiotic" } sister

See 1880 census

WILMA says parents were MORGAN^{4} THOMAS, PA. [WAR OF 1812

MARY A. THOMAS, PA.

RESEARCH LOG

Ancestor's Name GILLET - the Ks. branch	Today's Date

Collection or Call Number	Description of Source (Country, Book or Film, Author, Title, Type of Document)	Results
• Book: 978.1645/L1H2h • 978.1645 H2C	SIMPLY ASTOUNDING LEBO; 100 YRS. COFFEY Co: Early days (from 1870's)	
• Book: 978.1645 V2m	COFFEY Co. Marriage Records 1856-1984 (search for F.Z. & Emma Lic; Wilson & Maggie.	
Book. 978.1 D2f.	FORGOTTEN SETTLERS IN Ks.	
Film. 0975725 0570252	ST. CENSUS; Liberty Twp. 1885, COFF. Co. " " " " 1895 " "	Notes taken " " } Found Gillet - Hr F.Z., & Edw Tipton, & Ellen Moore

• Try this SLC. '89 trip'

Research Log

Ancestor's name

Objective(s)

Locality

Date of search	Location/ call number	Description of source (Author, title, year, pages)	Comments (Purpose of search, results, years and names searched)	Doc. number

PFGS3082 5/88 Printed in USA

Research Log

Ancestor's name

GILLET, the OHIO BRANCH

Objective(s)	Locality

Date of search	Location/ call number	Description of source (Author, title, year, pages)	Comments (Purpose of search, results, years and names searched)	Doc. number

0230300000

PROOF! MORGAN THOMAS

PG	in OH	CO	TWP
069	1820 -	BUTLER CO.	WAYNE
205	1830 -	KNOX "	Middleburg
254	1840 -	DELA "	NORTON

CENSUS HISTORY OF: THOMAS, MORGAN.

Date of birth: ______ **Date of death:** ______

IN HOUSEHOLD OF: Encircle age group in which this person is listed	Males			Males						Females				
	To 16	16&up	Females	0-10	10-16	16-18	16-26	26-45	45&up	0-10	10-16	16-26	26-45	45&up
1790-Co. St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan	none	in	PA.											
1800-Co. St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan							none	in	PA					
1810-Co. St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan							none	in	PA.					
1820-Co. St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan				1. 2. 3.	PA - PA - OHIO	Chester Co. Nmber Co. - BUTLER		223 049 069	Uwchlan Rush Wayne					

IN HOUSEHOLD OF: Encircle age group in which this person is listed	Males													Females													
	0-5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	100&up	0-5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	100&up	Aliens
1830-Co. THOMAS, MORGAN J St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan B	PA OH	– –	Chester KNOX	Co. Co;	Uwchlan. Middleburg							229 205															
1840-Co. St. Name: THOMAS, Morgan J.	PA	–	Chester	Co	Uwchlan							284															

THOMAS, Morgan – PA – Lanc. Co Little B 247
THOMAS, Morgan – OHIO – Belmont Co Kirkwood 086
THOMAS, MORGAN N. – OHIO – Dela. Co Norton 254

Dwelling #	Family #	Head of family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of real estate	Value of personal estate	Place of birth	Married this yr	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, insane, etc.
1850 - County:			State:				Post office:						
017	Ches	THOMAS, Morgan	PA										W. Pik
212	Law	", Morgan	PA										Nesh.
604	Lanc.	", Morgan	PA.										Little B.
338	Mtr.	", Morgan	PA.										Danville
105	Phi.	", Morgan	PA										Spr. G
310	Phi.	", Morgan J.	PA.										South M
244	Belmont	", MORGAN	OHIO										Pultney
357	Dela.	THOMAS, MARY A. (wife widow)	OHIO 58				FAM. #60		PA.				Marlboro.
1860 - County:			State:				Post office:						

© 1977 Netti Schreiner-Yantis, 6818 Lois Drive, Springfield, VA 22150

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1870 was in this family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of		Place of birth	Father foreign	Mother foreign	Mo. if b. this yr.	Mo. if m. this yr.	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, idiotic, etc.	Male citizen	Can't vote
							Real estate	Personal estate										

1870 - County: State: Post office:

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1880 was in this family	Color	Sex	Age	Relation to head of family	Born this year	Occupation	Months unemp.	Deaf, blind, idiotic, etc.	Attended school	Can't r. or wr.	Place of birth of this person	Place of birth of father	Place of birth of mother

1880 - County: State: Page #: Super. Dist. #:

Enum. Dist. #: Twp./city/st.add:

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1900 was in this family	Relation to head of family	Color	Sex	Month of birth	Year of birth	Age	Marital status	# yrs. married	M. of # children	# Living ch.	Place of birth of this person	Place of birth of father	Place of birth of mother	Immigration yr.	# of yrs. in US	Naturalization	Occupation

1900 - County: State: Sheet #: Super. Dist. #:

Enum. Dist. #: Twp./city/st.add:

RANDOM NOTES:

1. Re MORGAN N. THOMAS - Rec. 94 + 407, p. 31, 32, 34 + Bounty Land Warrants + Pensions 1815-58 p. 256 show a Morgan N. Thomas in PA. - Bucks Co. Rangers - Humphrey's Riflemen Rgt. ROLL 92 Pension before 1871 - War of 1812. Drawer 31/7 Fed. Center, Denver. Same info. as LDS, obt. Arvada Stake Lib. 2002: a pvt. in Pa. Riflemen (Humphrey's).

1921
7
1914

1909
1891
18

Thelma Swibold b. 1914 as she was 7 when her mother d. ("Aunt Ellen" d. 26 Jan 1921) age 28. she m. Chancey Swibold Mar. 1909 She was mar at age 18. Ergo 1 ch. born 5 yrs after mar. Not well 5 1914 for last 7 yrs since 1914 (when Thelma born) - bedfast for last yr. So likely Thelma raised by Free + Emma from birth? or age 4? ~~age 4~~? Thelma lived in Monrovia, Calif in 1947 when father Chancey died Called "Little Thelma" - by gdparents + in papers.

abel. Aunt Mabel McEnterfer d. 91 at Emporia - b. Jl 10, 1885. (d. 1976).
91
1976

John Mann: John Mann (Maggie's father) moved family to Hartford 1892. + then moved to Basehor Ks after a few years.

△ = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,@,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

A = ADULT CHRISTENING B = BIRTH C = CHRISTENING D = DEATH OR BURIAL F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST KNOWN CHILD M = MARRIAGE N = CENSUS W = WILL ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

COUNTRY UNITED STATES STATE: PENNSYLVANIA AS OF MAY 1988

THOMAS, WALTER GILES

NAME	FATHER/MOTHER OR SPOUSE	SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE	TYPE	EVENT DATE	COUNTY, TOWN, PARISH	B	E	S	SOURCE BATCH	SOURCE SERIAL SHEET
THOMAS, WALTER GILES	CHARLES DIAMON THOMAS/LYDIA JANE GILES	M	B	29SEP1864	SUSQUEHANNA,DIMOCK	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8772103	42
THOMAS, WARNER	MARIA MOORE	H	M	23JUL1820	LEBANON			26SEP1978PV	7736410	22
THOMAS, WARNER	WARNER THOMAS/MARIA	M	C	25AUG1828	LEBANON,LEBANON,SALEM EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH	14OCT1975OG	20NOV1975OG	13JAN1976OG	C504221	2975
THOMAS, WEBB	SAMUEL THOMAS/HANNAH WEBB	M	B	09SEP1833	COLUMBIA	01MAY1971AL	12JUN1971AL	23OCT1971AL	7029604	99
THOMAS, WESLEY FORD	BENJAMIN THOMAS/HANNAH ALEXANDER	M	B	27NOV1831	WESTMORELAND,ROSTRAVER TWP	13MAR1961	18DEC1961SL	28FEB1963LA	8116201	22
THOMAS, WESLEY OR FORD	BENJAMIN THOMAS/HANNAH ALEXANDER	M	B	29NOV1831	WESTMORELAND,WEBSTER	13MAR1961	18DEC1961SL	28FEB1963LA	7911502	98
THOMAS, WESTLEY ROBERT	WILLIAM HENRY THOMAS/IDA SUSAN MOTTER	M	B	19DEC1904	FULTON,AYR TWP	INFANT	INFANT	26JAN1983JR	8215403	44
THOMAS, WILBERT HENRY	CHAS. LOUIS THOMAS/KATE	M	C	05AUG1872	YORK,YORK,CHRIST LUTHERAN CHURCH	15JUL1983OK	16DEC1983OK	02FEB1984OK	C506861	3767
THOMAS, WILHELM	GERARD THOMAS/SOPHIA	M	C	09APR1841	WESTMORELAND	02JUN1978SL	12JUL1978SL	28SEP1978SL	7808804	72
THOMAS, WILHELM	BENJAMIN THOMAS/LOUISIANNA	M	C	11JAN1845	SCHUYLKILL,WAYNE TWP,SUMMER HILL (SAINT PAULS) CHURCH	27APR1977IF	15JUN1977IF	16AUG1977IF	C506761	1135
THOMAS, WILHELM THOMAS	WILHELM THOMAS/SUSANNA	M	C	25JUN1826	ADAMS,HUNTINGTON TWP,UPPER BERMUDIAN CHURCH	30APR1977LA	21JUL1977LA	09AUG1977LA	C506701	0558
THOMAS, WILLIAM	ELIZABETH PHILIPS	H	M	25APR1694	CHESTER			22JAN1973SL	7209605	39
THOMAS, WILLIAM 2	Rev. WILLIAM THOMAS/ANN	M	B	1723	BUCKS,HILLTOWN	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8500803	54
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SAMLL. THOMAS/MARGARET	M	B	13FEB1736	PHILADELPHIA,GWYNEDD MM	28FEB1947	03JUN1948SL	06DEC1977SL	7704706	75
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SARAH JONES	H	M	18FEB1736	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA,CHRIST CH.			18MAY1972SL	7133608	67
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SARAH JONES	H	M	18FEB1736	PHILADELPHIA			31OCT1928MT	A170518	1360
THOMAS, WILLIAM	ELEANOR THOMPSON	H	M	06AUG1744	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA,FIRST PRESBY. CHURCH			09MAR1973OG	7210964	88
THOMAS, WILLIAM	ANN FOULKE	H	M	09OCT1760	BUCKS,RICHLAND TWP			20APR1976OG	7519805	95
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARY PEARSON	H	M	22MAY1771	MONTGOMERY			CLEARED	8724720	22
THOMAS, WILLIAM 4 Wm - 4 Mary	MARY MORGAN	H	M	29JAN1774	CHESTER			02NOV1973HA	7134705	44
THOMAS, WILLIAM 3 all m. 29 Ja 1774	MARY MORGAN	H	M	29JAN1774	LANCASTER			16JUN1971LG	7033802	26
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARY MORGAN	H	M	29JAN1774	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA			10JUN1972IF	7118124	12
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARY MORGAN	H	M	29JAN1774	SCHUYLKILL,POTTSVILLE			06JUL1972AZ	7028720	92
THOMAS, WILLIAM	ELIZABETH WATERS	H	M	18NOV1775	MONTGOMERY			CLEARED	8724720	22
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARY CLARK	H	M	18NOV1776	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA,SWEDES' CH.			19MAY1972SL	7133609	28
THOMAS, WILLIAM	OWEN THOMAS/ANN	M	B	23AUG1788	LANCASTER	04FEB1984WA	15MAR1984WA	21MAR1984WA	8313104	8
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SUSANNA GROVE	H	M	20OCT1796	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA,CHRIST CH.			14MAR1972MT	7034208	45
THOMAS, WILLIAM	HETTY PALMER	H	M	09NOV1809	PHILADELPHIA,PHILADELPHIA			13MAY1976LG	7531411	57
THOMAS, WILLIAM	JACOB THOMAS/MARY KECKLER	M	B	17FEB1830	WESTMORELAND	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8570005	24
THOMAS, WILLIAM	WILLIAM THOMAS/SARAH ROGERS	M	B	18DEC1835	LANCASTER	04FEB1984WA	15MAR1984WA	21MAR1984WA	8313104	14
THOMAS, WILLIAM		M	B	1836	UNION	21MAY1974LG	25SEP1974LG	UNCLEARED	7400303	65
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARY SPROUT	H	M	09JUN1840	LANCASTER,ELIZABETHTOWN,CHRIST EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH			24MAR1978SL	M504361	0146
THOMAS, WILLIAM	CALEB THOMAS/MARY	M	B	10SEP1840	LANCASTER	13NOV1975MT	31JAN1976MT	19MAR1976MT	7512117	76
THOMAS, WILLIAM	KALEB THOMAS/PRISCILLA EVES	M	B	20APR1841	COLUMBIA,SERENO	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8326204	29
THOMAS, WILLIAM	PETER THOMAS/JUDITH	M	C	23OCT1842	NORTHUMBERLAND,WASHINGTON TWP,HIMMEL LUTHERAN AND REFORMED CHURCH	10OCT1975PV	04DEC1975PV	16JAN1976PV	C504311	1281
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SARAH OVERHOLTZER	H	M	12OCT1843	ADAMS,YORK SPRINGS,HOLY TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH			04APR1978SL	M505471	0023
THOMAS, WILLIAM	CALEB THOMAS/	M	N	10AGE1850	COLUMBIA	01FEB1977SL	11FEB1977SL	08APR1977SL	7629408	81
THOMAS, WILLIAM	CALEB THOMAS/	M	N	10AGE1850	COLUMBIA,GREENWOOD TWP	22JUL1970LG	09JAN1971LG	23APR1971LG	6935101	59
THOMAS, WILLIAM	JACOB THOMAS/	M	N	18AGE1850	WESTMORELAND,DERRY TWP	27JUL1972OG	02SEP1972OG	28OCT1972OG	7206902	47
THOMAS, WILLIAM	REBECCA WHITMOYER	H	M	23AUG1860	MONTOUR,WHITE HALL			23SEP1981PV	8012350	13
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARIAH KISLEY	H	M	19JUL1868	DAUPHIN,BERRYSBURG,UNION SALEM CHURCH			22MAR1978SL	M504651	0057
THOMAS, WILLIAM	ALICE PEIRSON	H	M	14SEP1871	LANCASTER			11FEB1976AZ	7512119	20
THOMAS, WILLIAM	RICHARD THOMAS/ANNE JONES	M	B	22SEP1875	LANCASTER,COLERAIN	INFANT	INFANT	21FEB1980OK	7933302	5
THOMAS, WILLIAM	WILLIAM THOMAS/ELIZABETH WALTERS	M	B	12MAR1890	WASHINGTON,COAL BLUFF	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	H002095	2281

ident w/mine

△ = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,@,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

A = ADULT CHRISTENING B = BIRTH C = CHRISTENING D = DEATH OR BURIAL F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST KNOWN CHILD M = MARRIAGE N = CENSUS W = WILL ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

THOMAS, WILLIAM

COUNTRY UNITED STATES STATE: PENNSYLVANIA AS OF MAY 1988 PAGE 20,076

NAME SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE

CENSUS HISTORY OF: THOMAS IN OHIO

Date of birth: ______ **Date of death:** ______

IN HOUSEHOLD OF: Encircle age group in which this person is listed	Males To 16	Males 16&up	Females	Males 0-10	Males 10-16	Males 16-18	Males 16-26	Males 26-45	Males 45&up	Females 0-10	Females 10-16	Females 16-26	Females 26-45	Females 45&up
1790-Co. St. Name:				▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨	▨
1800-Co. St. Name:	▨	▨	▨	county		▨								
THOMAS, 1810-Co.- Mordica St. 026 Name: Thomas J. Thomason 029	▨	▨	▨	FRANKLIN BUTLER TRUMBULL		▨	Tax Tax Tax	1808 1807 1809						
THOMAS, 1820-Co. Mordica St. Name: Thomas M Wm. (3 of them)	▨	▨	▨	DELA. BUTLER BUTLER		110 047			Sunberry Hamilton					

IN HOUSEHOLD OF: Encircle age group in which this person is listed	Males 0-5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	100&up	Females 0-5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	100&up	Aliens
THOMAS, 1830-Co. Mordicai St. 169 Name: Thomas (2 of them) Wm. (3 of them							DELA. BUTLER BUTLER								Sunberry												
1840-Co. St. Name: THOMAS																											

Dwelling #	Family #	Head of family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of real estate	Value of personal estate	Place of birth	Married this yr	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, insane, etc.
Dela Co. OHIO		THOMAS, Thomas (2) 1.	100	-Radnor		2. 170	(Harmony)						Geneva Twp
Dela Co. 840 OHIO		" , William (2) 1.	242-	Troy		2, 159	Harmony						Harmony "
		No Morgan Thomas here?											

(1850) - County: Dela. Co., etc. Co. State: OHIO Post office:

Dwelling #	Family #	Head of family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of real estate	Value of personal estate	Place of birth	Married this yr	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, insane, etc.
Pg 344		THOMAS, Thomas (Dela						▨					Radnor
357	60	" , Mary A. (Dela	58			(next to Homer Gillet)		▨	PA.			✓	Marlboro
293		" , Thomas -(Columbi						▨					Kn
028		" , Franklin (Columbi						▨					Perry
190		" , Mary (Dela						▨					Dela.
168		" , Mary (Dela						▨					D t
250		" , Thos. M (Butler						▨					Hamil
482		, Wm. (Butler	Mg.					▨					
366		Wm. (Butler	Wayne					▨					
287		Wm. (Butler	Un					▨					Berkshire
98 338		Wm. P. (Dela Wm. P. (Dela						▨					Radnor

~~1860 - County:~~ Note: State: Post office:

Dwelling #	Family #	Head of family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of real estate	Value of personal estate	Place of birth	Married this yr	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, insane, etc.
		There is a Mordecai Thomas in Chester Co., Pa in	1780			1810	1820	1830	1840				
	+	in Buck Co, Pa in						1830	1840				
	+	in MNt. Co., Pa. in		1790	1800	1810		r					

© 1977 Netti Schreiner-Yantis, 6818 Lois Drive, Springfield, VA 22150

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1870 was in this family	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Value of		Place of birth	Father foreign	Mother foreign	Mo.if b.this yr.	Mo.if m.this yr.	School this yr.	Can't r. or wr.	Deaf, blind, idiotic, etc.	Male citizen	Can't vote
							Real estate	Personal estate										

1870 - County: State: Post office:

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1880 was in this family	Color	Sex	Age	Relation to head of family	Born this year	Occupation	Months unemp.	Deaf, blind, idiotic, etc.	Attended school	Can't r. or wr.	Place of birth of this person	Place of birth of father	Place of birth of mother

1880 - County: State: Page #: Super. Dist. #:
Enum. Dist. #: Twp./city/st.add:

Dwelling #	Family #	Name of each person whose place of abode on June 1, 1900 was in this family	Relation to head of family	Color	Sex	Month of birth	Year of birth	Age	Marital status	# yrs. married	M.of # children	# Living ch.	Place of birth of this person	Place of birth of father	Place of birth of mother	Immigration yr.	# of yrs. in US	Naturalization	Occupation

1900 - County: State: Sheet #: Super. Dist. #:
Enum. Dist. #: Twp./city/st.add:

BIOGRAPHICAL RECORDS OF INHABITA'''S OF COFFEY COUNTY, KANSAS
A Project of the Coffey County His :ical and Genealogical Societies
Information will be placed on file in various public libraries and other historical collections. Please complete and return to "Family History", c/o Burlington City Library, Burlington, Kansas

BIOGRAPHY OF Homer and Elizabeth (Thomas) Gillett

Settled in or near the town of near Gridley, Coffey County, Kans. in the year 1859

Birth-date 18 Nov 1824 Birth-place Norton, Delaware Co. Ohio Death Date 18 Dec 1904 Death Place Gridley, Kansas Burial Place Teachout Cemetery near Gridley, Ks.

Son of Amasa Gillett & Susannah Burr Gillett G'son of Joseph Gillett (Windsor - Connecticut) & Mary Rowe Gillett ([illegible], Connecticut)

Wife Elizabeth Thomas Birth-date 8 Sep 1824 Birth-place Ohio Mar. Date 31 Dec 1845 Mar. Place Delaware Co., Ohio

D of Morgan Thomas & Elizabeth A. ??? G'dau of William Thomas (Bucks Co., Pa.) & Mary Morgan Thomas (Bucks Co., Pa)

Wife's Death Date 8 June 1901 Death Place Gridley, Kansas Burial Place Teachout Cemetery ~~Gridley, Kansas~~

** Teachout Cemetery

Children: (List in order of birth with eldest first)

NAME	BIRTH		DEATH		MARRIAGE		SPOUSE	PARENTS OF SPOUSE
	Date	Place	Date	Place	Date	Place		
Known children William R.	1 Dec 1846	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio	3 Aug 1851	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio				
Freeman Zachary Gillett	11 Feb 1848	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio	12 Dec 1933	rr Burlington Coffey Co., Ks.	16 Oct 1870	LaCygne, Kansas	Emma Tipton	Rhoades Tipton Rebecca
Wilson ** Price Gillett	25 Nov 1849	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio	9 Apr 1892	near Gridley, Coffey Co., Kans	1 Jan 1876	near Gridley, Ks	Arletta Catherine Rockhill	Adonijah Rockhill Susannah Parker
Francis Marion Gillett	ca 1851	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio	ca 1922	Coffeyville, Montgomery Co. Ks.	1 Jan 1876	near Gridley, Coffey Co., Kans.	Lадema Adelaide Rockhill	Adonijah Rockhill Susannah Parker
Olive Gillett	ca 1855	Norton, Delaware County, Ohio	ca 1902-3	probably Ohio				
Benjamin Franklin Gillett	11 Feb 1859	Missouri Terr. or Kansas	11 Feb 1871	near Gridley, Coffey Co., Ks.				

On the other side of this sheet, give additional information (as well as you know) about the topics mentioned or about any other topic of importance to the history of your family and Coffey County.

If any of your children or other persons who have lived in Coffey County would like to complete a form and be included in the history of Coffey County, please send a self-addressed stamped envelope to "Family History" c/o Burlington City Library, Burlington, Ks. 66839 and request a form.

Submitted by D.A.R. Wilma Gillet Thomas d. 1975
Address 3518 Fiske Terrace
Silver Spring, Md. 20906
Date form completed Sept. 1983

The following information should pertain to the mother and father. Grown children should complete their own form.

1. IMMIGRATION FACTS - from where, trails, methods, reasons, etc., other states of residence

Homer and Elizabeth (Thomas) Gillett left Ohio about 1855, moving to some place in the Missouri Territory or in what is now Nebraska. After a short time they moved on because of malaria and settled 4 or 5 miles north west of Gridley, Coffey County, Kansas. A deed was recorded at Brulington, Coffey County, Kansas on 26 January 1860, for 120 acres of land (range 14, twp. 22, sec 8, Deed Book, Volume G, 29. This land they bought from Mr. Henry Moore.

2. OCCUPATIONS: Farmer

3. SCHOOLING:

4. MILITARY SERVICE - War Served, company, etc.

5. CHURCH AFFILIATION: Christian in Gridley, Ks.

6. OFFICES HELD (Political):

7. CLUBS AND ORGANIZATIONS TO WHICH BELONGED: (Offices held)

8. HOBBIES - FAMILY TRADITIONS - ACCOMPLISHMENTS - OTHER INTERESTS:

Homer and Elizabeth (Thomas) Gillett gave land, for a school not too far from where they lived. It is now part of the grade school at Gridley. Elizabeth (Thomas) Gillett was of Welsh descent, a very beautiful woman, with dark eyes and hair. Homer Gillett was a small, slender, mild mannered man, and in his later years wore his white hair in a long bob. All his friends called him "The Connecticut Yankee."

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name MORGAN^{4} THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1781	BUCKS. CO. PA.		
Mar	before 1804			
Death	1840-50			
Burial		Delaware Co. OH		

Occupation cabinet maker Church

Places of Residence 1820 – Butler Co, Oh; 1830 – Knox Co. Oh; 1840 – Norton, Dela Co, OH.

Other wives, if any No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar Military Rec. WAR OF 1812 BUCKS CO. RANGERS

His Father WILLIAM^{3} THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name MARY MORGAN

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY A.

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1792	PA.		
Death	after 1880			
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands, if any No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country	
1		WILLIAM	Birth					
			Mar.					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
			Burial					
2		FRANKLIN	Birth					
			Mar.					CH.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					Geo. Frank
		Meria	Burial					Molly
3		FREEMAN	Birth	1832			OH.	
			Mar.					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	JL. 1861	killed by Cochise,	Cooke's Canyon,	N.M.	age 29
		single	Burial.	MEX. site	of massacre			
4		MARY	Birth	1819			PA.	
			Mar.					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Moses Bixby	Burial					
5		ELIZABETH	Birth	8 Sept. 1824		Butler	OH.	
			Mar.	31 Dec. 1845				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	8 Je. 1901	Gridley	Coffey	Ks.	
		Homer^{7} Gillet	Burial	Teachout Cem.	"	"	"	
6		RACHEL	Birth					
			Mar.					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Don Lawrence	Burial					
7		THOMPSON	Birth					CH.
			Mar.					Freema
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Olive	Burial					
8			Birth					
			Mar.					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
			Burial					

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

Wilma Gillet Thomas – book Jos. Gillet Family
Thelma Hegwald – interview
Oh. Census – 1840, 1850, 1880.
Conkling, R. & BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND MAIL. VOL 2. Griggs, Geo. HIST. OF MESILLA VALLEY

Roberts, Early Friends' Families of Upper Bucks [Co, PA].

G929.1748
B865RO

XXXIII

John Morgan Family

1. JOHN MORGAN, the founder of the Morgan family of Richland and the ancestor, through his daughters and granddaughters, of branches of many of the other prominent families connected with the Friends' Colony in and around Quakertown, was probably a native of Wales and a brother to Joseph, William and Morgan Morgan, all of whom settled in the vicinity of Gwynedd. John Morgan was a member of Abington Monthly Meeting in 1716, and his name appears on the records of that meeting several times prior to 7 mo. 26, 1720, when he is reported as having married out of unity and his apology therefor was rejected "whereby he remains out of unity." This marriage was with Deborah Woodruff; subsequent records, including his will, show that he had been previously married. He was a tailor by trade, but seems to have been more of a farmer than anything else. He purchased a tract of land in Abington Township, now Montgomery County, in 1699, and other land in the same locality in 1706.

He removed to Richland soon after his second marriage, purchasing 400 acres of the Peter Lester tract in 1724 of Thomas Greasley. He continued to reside on a plantation of 200 acres, part of this purchase, until his death in 1743. His widow Deborah made application for membership at Richland in 1745, and their children seem to have been recognized as members when they came to adult age, but there is no record of their birth at Richland. The will of John Morgan dated January 11, 1741, was probated March 9, 1743, and is of record at Doylestown. He described himself as "aged and infirm." To "Deborah my present wife late Deborah Woodruff" he gives use of all his real and personal estate for life or widowhood. At her death or marriage the 200 acres upon which he lived is to go to his son James, and the other 200 acres to be divided equally between his other two sons Isaac and John. He also devises to his wife Deborah 25 acres of land at Abington for life, at her death to pass to his daughters Sarah, Susanna and Deborah. Some of his children were still minors and William Nixon and Morris Morris were named as guardians for them and his wife Deborah was named sole Executrix. Deborah Morgan, the widow, continued to reside on the plantation in Richland until her death in 3 mo. 1750. Her will made 9 mo. 11, 1749, devises to her son-in-law, Jonathan Heacock, all her estate, real and personal, to be sold to pay her just debts and distribute the residue, and he is named executor. She, however, devises to her son John Morgan, 100 acres of

Wm 3 Thomas f/o Morgan 4 also d at Doylestown in 1819. Was wife Mary Morgan of this family; she d. 1810, place unknown

DPL

CONJECTURE

THOMAS

For consideration re Mary Morgan b. ca. 1750

the land that is within the 200 acres that his father left to him and Isaac, but "which I purchased of Joseph Jones, after my husband's death."* She also gives legacies to her three daughters Sarah Dennis, Susanna Heacock, and Deborah Morgan, and to her grandchildren Rachel, Ann and Sarah Heacock.

Children of John and Deborah (Woodruff) Morgan:

2 James, *	b. —1721;	d. 7-2—1799;	m. Ann Heacock.	
3 Susanna,			m. Jonathan Heacock.	(See No. 4, Chapter XX.)
4 Isaac,			unm.	
5 John,			m. Mary Gaskill.	
6 Sarah,			m. Charles Dennis.	(See No. 3, Chapter XIII.)
7 Deborah.				

*2. JAMES MORGAN[2] (John[1]), son of John and Deborah (Woodruff) Morgan, born at Abington in 1721, removed with his parents to Richland when an infant and was reared there. He married, 5 mo. 23, 1745, Ann Heacock, born 12 mo. 11, 1718–19, died 12 mo. 28, 1797, daughter of Jonathan and Ann (Till) Heacock, and sister to Jonathan Heacock, who married James' sister Susanna. (See No. 6, Chapter XX.) They removed to Darby, Chester County, Pa., at the time of their marriage and there he operated a mill for several years. They returned to Richland in 1753 and resided there and in Rockhill for several years, but eventually returned to Chester County where he died 7 mo. 2, 1799. He inherited 200 acres in Richland under his father's will, and on the death of his younger brother Isaac without issue, inherited a share of the land devised to Isaac, but the title thereto was disputed by reason of a double conveyance.

James morgan

Children of James and Ann (Heacock) Morgan:

8 Sarah,	b. 8-16—1747;	d. 11-16—1815;	m. Jeremiah Heacock.	(See No. 11, Chapter XX.)
9 John,	b. —1751;	d. 12-13—1835;	m. Rebecca Porter.	
10 Ann.				
11 Mary.				

Could this be w/o Wm. Thomas 3 + parents of Morgan 4 Thomas?

Age is about right.

5. JOHN MORGAN[2] (John[1]), son of John and Deborah (Woodruff) Morgan, born in Richland, inherited a half interest in 200 acres of land on Morgan's Run in Lower Richland, together with his brother

---

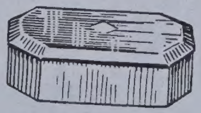
[*] There seems to have been a dispute about the title of this 200 acres tract, and we find that Peter Lester, Jr., had a deed from his father for 200 acres which he conveyed to John Jones in 1741, and that Peter Lester conveyed the same land to Thomas Greasley in 1724. Whether the latter grantor was Peter, Sr., or Jr., cannot be determined as the deed is not of record but simply recited in the deed to John Morgan, Jr.

Isaac. On the death of the latter his interest under the then intestate law descended to his eldest brother James Morgan, and the 200 acres were partitioned between James and John. John received 68 acres on which he seems to have lived until 1761, when he sold it to Jonathan Penrose, and removed to Kennett, Chester County, taking a certificate for himself and wife to Kennett Monthly Meeting, dated 11 mo. 19, 1761. He married at Richland Monthly Meeting 11 mo. 2, 1758, Mary Gaskill, daughter of Samuel and Margaret. She came to Richland with her parents from Burlington, New Jersey, in 1750.

9. JOHN MORGAN[3] (John,[1] James[2]), son of James and Anna (Heacock) Morgan, born in Chester County in 1751, was reared in Richland, Bucks County. He removed to Chester in 1782, and was married at Chester Monthly Meeting 6 mo. 21, 1785, to Rebecca Porter, of Middletown, Chester County, Pa., and they settled in Edgemont, Chester County, where he died 12 mo. 13, 1835, aged 84 years. Rebecca survived him, and died 10 mo. 12, 1841, in her 81st year.

Children of John and Rebecca (Porter) Morgan:

	12	Elizabeth P.,	b. 9- 5—1786;		m. 5-22—1828, Aaron Speakman, of Middletown.
	13	Isaac,	b. 10- 8—1788;	d. 10- 5—1841.	
	14	Anna,	b. 1-19—1791;	d. 3-19—1858;	unm.
	15	William P.,	b. 6-28—1793;	d. 8- 5—1817;	unm.
NO	16	Mary,	b. 8-18—1795.	Not this Mary	
	17	Hannah,	b. 7-30—1798.		
	18	John,	b. 8-18—1801.		



Snuff Box

Buckingham Friends Meeting House

Plumstead Friends Meeting House near Danboro, Pa.

XXXIV

Morgan Morgan Family

1. MORGAN MORGAN, supposed to be a brother of John Morgan, a sketch of whom and of some of his descendants has been previously given, came from Wales about 1698 with other members of the family. He married in 1718 Dorothy ——, not a member of Friends Meeting, and was disowned therefor. He settled in what later became Whitpain Township, then known as the "Adjacents of Gwynedd," where he died in 4 mo., 1718. His will, dated 1 mo. 3, 1727–28, mentions his wife Dorothy, sons Edward and ~~James~~ JESSE, and brothers Joseph, William and John.

Children of Morgan and Dorothy (——) Morgan:

2 Edward, b. about 1719; m. Margaret Rittenhouse.
3 ~~James.~~ JESSE

2. EDWARD MORGAN[2] (Morgan[1]), son of Morgan and Dorothy Morgan, born near Gwynedd in 1719, married Margaret Rittenhouse, daughter of Matthias Rittenhouse, and a sister of David Rittenhouse, the famous astronomer, and settled in Montgomery Township. They had so far as is known but one child, Morgan Morgan 3.

4. MORGAN MORGAN[3] (Morgan,[1] Edward[2]), son of Edward and Margaret (Rittenhouse) Morgan, born in Montgomery Township, Montgomery County, Pa., 5 mo. 3, 1749, was a blacksmith in Whitpain Township, Montgomery County, Pa., and died there 2 mo. 29, 1832. He married, at Gwynedd Meeting House 4 mo. 21, 1774, Ann Roberts, of Whitpain, born 12 mo. 14, 1748, and died 10 mo. 14, 1808.

Children of Morgan 3 and Ann (Roberts) Morgan:

5	Benjamin,	b. 7- 6—1775;	d. 9- 2—1855;	m. Tacy Stroud.
6	Elizabeth,	b. 12- 6—1776;	d. at an advanced age;	unm.
7	Sarah,	b. 7-10—1779;	d. 2-22—1861;	m. Issachar Kenderdine.
8	Morgan, Jr., NO	b. 5-21—1782;	d. 8- 9—1850;	m. Ann Custard.
9	Ann,	b. 12-14—1784;	d. 4- 4—1863;	m. John Ambler.
10	David,	b. 7- 6—1786;	d. 1- 7—1865;	m. Sarah Kenderdine.
11	Mary, NO	b. 12-17—1788;	d. 7 —1847;	unm., bur. at Gwynedd.

5. BENJAMIN MORGAN[4] (Morgan,[1] Edward,[2] Morgan[3]), son of Morgan and Ann (Roberts) Morgan, born in Whitpain Township, Montgomery County, Pa., 7 mo. 6, 1775, died 9 mo. 2, 1855. He married,

5 mo. 13, 1800, at Gwynedd Meeting, Tacy Stroud, daughter of E and Hannah Stroud of Whitemarsh.

Children of Benjamin and Tacy (Stroud) Morgan:

12	Edward S.,	b. 3- 1—1801;	d. 8-10—1827;	unm.
13	Hannah,	b. 3-16—1804;	d. 7-10—1805.	
14	May M.,	b. 7-15—1807;	d. 2-26—1872;	m. 3-12—1833, C Evans, a coal chant of Phila.
15	John Rittenhouse,	b. 4- 5—1809;	d. Knox Co., Ill., 7-30—1887;	m. first, Rachel E. nell; second, Sus Bicknell.
16	Benjamin, Jr.,	b. 11- 6—1811;	d. 6- 9—1896;	m. Ann Conard.
17	Charles,	b. 10-31—1814;	rem. to Wilkes Barre, in 1839; d. there;	m. Ellen Hann.
18	Tacy S.,	b. 9-22—1819;	d. 2-15—1844;	m. John Watts Hamp of Phila.

7. SARAH MORGAN^{4} (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan^{3}), daughter Morgan and Ann (Roberts) Morgan, born 7 mo. 10, 1779, died 2 mo. 1861. She married, 12 mo. 11, 1804, Issachar Kenderdine, of Horsha born 10 mo. 13, 1780, died 8 mo. 15, 1848. He was a son of John a Hannah Kenderdine.

Children of Issachar and Sarah (Morgan) Kenderdine:

19	Chalkley,	b. 9-15—1805;	d. 2-23—1885;	m. Ann Jarrett, and lived Horsham.
20	Morgan,	b. 8-27—1807;		m. Mary Arnold, rem. to Oh in 1845.
21	Issachar, Jr.,	b. 7-27—1809;	d. 11-10—1874;	m. first, Priscilla Shoemake second, Anna Sharp
22	Ann Morgan,	b. 11-16—1811;	d. 10- 9—1886;	m. John Bright, lived in Norri town.
23	Hannah,	b. 11- 6—1813;	d. 3-28—1881;	m. Jonathan Shoemaker.
24	Elizabeth M.,	b. 7- 8—1816;	d. —1892;	m. Jonathan Palmer.
25	Jane,	b. 8- 1—1819;	d. 8- 2—1895;	unm., bur. at Horsham..

8. MORGAN MORGAN, JR.^{4} (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan^{3}), son of Morgan and Ann (Roberts) Morgan, born 5 mo. 21, 1782, was a blacksmith and had his shop (still standing) opposite the Friends Meeting House at Gwynedd. He built a substantial stone house at the "forks of the road" just back of the Meeting House which has a date stone in the gable end marked $M\ \overset{A}{\underset{1817}{\ }}\ M$ and lived there until his death on 8 mo. 9, 1850. He married, 11 mo. 15, 1810, Ann Custard, daughter of Joseph and Amelia (Foulke) Custard, of Richland. She was born 8 mo. 14, 1787, and died 4 mo. 1, 1877. (See No. 8, Chapter XII.)

Children of Morgan and Ann (Custard) Morgan:

Amelia,	b. 8- 5—1811;	d. 12-10—1811.	
Joseph C.,	b. 10- 8—1812;	d. 2-27—1888;	m. first, Theresa Wint; second, Betty Blaine.
Amelia Ann,	b. 5-10—1815;	d. 6-15—1855;	m. David T. Kenderdine.
Antrim F.,	b. 8-31—1818;	d. 12-24—1897;	m. Martha Harris.
George,	b. 2-17—1821;	d. 2- 3—1839.	
Elizabeth,	b. 6-19—1823;	d. 10- 8—1909;	m. Nathaniel F. Kinsey. (See No. 12, Chapter XXV.)
Hannah,	b. 12-27—1828;	d. 9-23—1908;	m. William Shaw. (See No. 59, Chapter XLIII.)

9. ANN MORGAN^{4} (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan^{3}), daughter of rgan and Ann (Roberts) Morgan, born in Montgomery Township, mo. 14, 1784, died 4 mo. 4, 1863. She married, 12 mo. 8, 1807, John bler of Montgomery Township, son of John and grandson of Joseph, the same place. He was born 5 mo. 8, 1783, and died 4 mo. 9, 1859. ey lived on a farm near Lansdale.

Children of John and Ann (Morgan) Ambler:

Thomas,	b. 8-28--1808;	d. 11-11—1879;	m. Eliza Ann Muer, lived in Phila.
Chalkley,	b. 9- 3--1810;		m. first, Rebecca Derr; second, Catharine Evans, lived in Phila.
Benjamin,	b. 11-14—1812;		m. Mary Fitzgerald.
Joseph,	b. 1-29—1815;		m. Elizabeth Craft, lived in Ambler.
John,	b. 9-24—1817;	d. 6- 1—1873;	m. Harriet Beans, lived at Belfry, Pa.
David,	b. 9-24—1817;	d. 5-18—1885;	m. first, Mary McKenney; second, Beulah L. Buckner.
Septimus,	b. 2-10—1820;	d. 10- 8—1883;	m. Sallie Cooper, both bur. at Gwynedd.
Letitia,	b. 8- 9—1822;	d. 4-16—1896, in St. Louis, Mo.;	m. first, Thomas Molymeans; second, John W. Owen.
Sarah,			m. 11- 1—1866, Isaac Conard (his second wife).

10. DAVID MORGAN^{4} (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan^{3}), son of Morgan and Ann (Roberts) Morgan, born 7 mo. 6, 1786, died in Schuylkill County, Pa., 1 mo. 7, 1865. He married, 12 mo. 18, 1807, Sarah Kenderdine, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Morgan) Kenderdine. She was born 5 mo. 16, 1789, and died 2 mo. 28, 1862. They lived on the Benjamin Kenderdine farm in Horsham.

Children of David and Sarah (Kenderdine) Morgan:

42	Enoch K.,	b. 8-26—1808;	d. 6-29—1881;	m. Ann Spencer.
43	Margaret,	b. 10- 1—1810;		m. in 1830 John Conard; lived in Schuylkill Co., Pa.
44	David, Jr.,	b. 7- 5—1812;	d. 11-30—1880;	m. Isabel Doughty.
45	Morgan,	b. 7-29—1816;	d. 4-11—1891;	m. Eleanor Davis.
46	Thomas,	b. 6- 7—1822;	d. 8- 4—1863;	m. in 1851 Mary Ann Riland, rem. to the West.
47	Issachar,	b. 12- 1—1829;		m. Ann Eliza Davis, lived in Warrington, Pa.
48	Edward,	b. —1832;	d. 3 —1899;	m. Abigail Biddle.

16. BENJAMIN MORGAN, JR.⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² M
Benjamin⁴), son of Benjamin and Tacy (Stroud) Morgan, born in
pain Township, Montgomery County, Pa., 11 mo. 6, 1811, mar
Horsham Meeting, 11 mo. 17, 1842, Ann Conard, daughter of Jo
and Ann (Nixon) Conard. She was born 7 mo. 15, 1809, and died
21, 1887. They located in Moreland Township, one mile east of W
Grove, where he operated a grist and flour mill until his death 6 m
1896.

Children of Benjamin and Ann (Conard) Morgan:

49	Mary,	b. 10-21—1843;	d. 10-12—1844.	
50	Rebecca Conard,	b. 9-28—1845;		m. Lieut. Alfred C. Mark U. S. Army, and acc nied him to frontier out
51	William Foulke,	b. 1-14—1849;		m. Caroline Hockley Woo
52	Charles Evans,	b. 1- 2—1855;	d. 9-13—1874.	

27. JOSEPH C. MORGAN⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan,³ M
gan⁴), son of Morgan and Ann (Custard) Morgan, born at Gwynedd, 10
8, 1812, was a miller at Chester Springs, Chester County. He died 2
27, 1888, and was buried at Quakertown. He married, first, 2 mo.
1836, Theresa Wint, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Romig) Wint
Saucon Valley. She was born 8 mo. 16, 1812, died 7 mo. 1, 1872,
was buried at Quakertown. He married, second, Betty Blaine of Lehm
Township, Luzerne County, Pa.

Children of Joseph C. and Theresa (Wint) Morgan:

53	Morgan,	b. 11-19—1836;	d. 10-27—1859;	unm.
54	Elizabeth,	b. 3- 6—1839;	d. 3-14—1867;	m. Thomas Wright. (See 220, Chapter XVI.)
55	Ann,	b. 5-22—1841;	d. 2- 8—1852.	
56	Mary,	b. 3-29—1843;	d. 9- 3—1860.	
57	William W.,	b. 12- 2—1847;	d. 1- 6—1912;	m. Georgiana Soumeillan.

28. AMELIA ANN MORGAN⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan
Morgan⁴), daughter of Morgan and Ann (Custard) Morgan, born 5 mo
10, 1815, died 6 mo. 15, 1855. She married 1 mo. 20, 1842, David T. Ken
derdine, son of John and Sarah (Thomas) Kenderdine. He was born
mo. 5, 1814, and died 1 mo. 6, 1885.

Children of David T. and Amelia Ann (Morgan) Kenderdine:

58	Anna Mary,	b. 12-27—1842;		m. David Pickle; lived in Wilmington, Del. Had seven children.
59	Hannah M.,	b. 6-13—1844;		m. Richard M. Rawlings. (See No. 18, Chapter XXXIX.)
60	William H.,	b. 5-10—1847;	d. 4-4—1865.	Lived in North Wales.
61	Emma Jane,	b. 4-10—1851;		unm., bur. at Gwynedd.
62	Thomas E.,	b. 6-15—1855;		m. Estella Ford, of Horsham, in 1879.

29. ANTRIM F. MORGAN⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan,³ Mor-
, son of Morgan and Ann (Custard) Morgan, born in Gwynedd, 8 mo.
1818, removed to Chester Springs where he and his brother Joseph
ated a mill until 1857. He then bought the Samuel Roberts farm in
land and lived thereon until his death on 12 mo. 24, 1897. He was a
ber of Richland Friends Meeting and a staunch prohibitionist. He
ried, 12 mo. 31, 1846, Martha Harris of Pikeland, Chester County, Pa.,
was born 10 mo. 24, 1825, and died 3 mo. 10, 1898.

Children of Antrim F. and Martha (Harris) Morgan:

Thomas Harris,	b. 1- 2—1848;	d. 3-14—1922;	m. Ida Wolf.
Hannah,	b. 2-18—1849;		m. Stephen F. Penrose. (See No. 107, Chapter XXXVII.)
Catharine H.,	b. 9-29—1852;	d. 4-12—1887;	m. Charles Smulling.
George C.,	b. 6- 9—1856;		m. Inez M. Brooke.
Joseph A.,	b. 4-30—1869;		m. first, Anna Long; second, Caroline Bosler.

42. ENOCH K. MORGAN⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan,³ David⁴),
of David and Sarah (Kenderdine) Morgan, born 8 mo. 26, 1808,
d 6 mo. 29, 1881, resided in Horsham Township, Montgomery County,
He married Ann Spencer, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Smith)
pencer. She was born 8 mo. 14, 1807, died 8 mo. 23, 1863, and was buried
Horsham. They had three children of whom we have no record.

47. ISSACHAR MORGAN⁵ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan,³ David⁴),
of David and Sarah (Kenderdine) Morgan, born 12 mo. 1, 1829,
arried, 2 mo. 7, 1853, Ann Eliza Davis, daughter of Edward and
—— (Folwell) Davis. She was born 8 mo. 7, 1830. They lived in War-
ington, Bucks Co., Pa.

Children of Issachar and Ann Eliza (Davis) Morgan:

1	Edward D.,		m. Elizabeth Bertha Southwick; children, Lillie, Charles, Ada.
2	Thomas E.,		m. Fannie E. Hallows; children, Annie, Sadia, Walter, Albert, Margaret, Joseph.
3	Frank,	d. young.	
4	Sadie D.,		m. George Brunner, and had one child who d. young.
5	Joseph M.,		m. Lizzie Stone; no issue.

51. WILLIAM FOULKE MORGAN⁶ (Morgan,¹ Edward,² Morgan,³
Benjamin,⁴ Benjamin⁵), son of Benjamin and Ann (Conard) Morgan, of
Morgan's Mills, Moreland Township, Montgomery County, Pa., was
born 1 mo. 14, 1849. He still lives on the old homestead. He married,
12 mo. 22, 1874, Caroline Hockley Wood, daughter of John and Sidney K.
Wood of Torresdale, Pa. She was born 11 mo. 27, 1851.

Children of William F. and Caroline H. (Wood) Morgan:

76	Clinton F.,	b. 10-4—1875;	m. Emma Wood, dau. of Wilmer Wood.
77	Edward B.,	b. 4-4—1877;	m. Edith Mitchell.

Roberts, Families of Upper Bucks

13863 no

57. WILLIAM WINT MORGAN^6 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morg Morgan,^{4} Joseph C.^{5}), son of Joseph C. and Theresa (Wint) Morg born 12 mo. 2, 1847, died 1 mo. 6, 1912. He married, 2 mo. 25, 18 Georgiana Soumeillan of Philadelphia. She died 7 mo. 1, 1910.

Children of William W. and Georgiana (Soumeillan) Morgan:

79	George H.,	b. 12-16—1867.		
80	Elizabeth K.,	b. 1- 3—1869;	d. 6-15—1916.	
81	Joseph Spencer,	b. 5-15—1870.		
82	Ella Theresa,	b. 1-25—1872;		m. Herman S. Niell; 2 c dren.
83	Harriet Ambler,	b. 8-23—1873;	d. 8- 3—1874.	
84	William Wint, Jr.,	b. 11- 7—1874.		

63. THOMAS HARRIS MORGAN^6 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.^{5}), son of Antrim F. and Martha (Harris) Morga born at Chester Springs, Chester County, 1 mo. 2, 1848, removed wi his parents to Richland, Bucks County, where he died 3 mo. 14, 192 He married, 10 mo. 4, 1877, Ida Wolf, daughter of John and Susann Wolf of Quakertown.

Children of Thomas Harris and Ida (Wolf) Morgan:

85	Elizabeth,	b. 4-15—1881;	m. James Mulligan.
86	Thomas Harris, Jr.,	b. 1- 4—1884;	m. Cora Eckert.

65. CATHARINE H. MORGAN^6 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.^{5}), daughter of Antrim F. and Martha (Harris) Morgan, born at Chester Springs, Chester County, 9 mo. 29, 1852, remove with her parents to Richland at the age of five years, and died there 4 mo. 12, 1887. She married, 3 mo. 6, 1879, Charles Smulling.

Children of Charles and Catharine H. (Morgan) Smulling:

87	Antrim Morgan,	b. 6- 6—1880;	d. 4-14—1904;	unm.
88	Robert Edmund,	b. 9- 3—1882;		m. Mabel Claire Fiero.
89	Hannah Penrose,	b. 9-20—1884;		unm.

66. GEORGE C. MORGAN^6 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.^{5}), son of Antrim F. and Martha (Harris) Morgan, born at Chester Springs, Chester County, 6 mo. 9, 1856, came to Richland with his parents when an infant. He married, 3 mo. 25, 1880, Inez M. Brooke.

Children of George C. and Inez M. (Brooke) Morgan:

90	Warren B.,	b. 2-25—1881;		m. Florence Daub.
91	Charlotte,	b. 8-22—1882.		
92	Elsie,	b. 2- 6—1884;	d. 4 —1885.	
93	George R.,	b. 7-22—1886;		m. Jean Elsie Ortlip.
94	John J. J. B.,	b. 8-23—1888;		m. Rosa Davis.
95	Inez,	b. 2- 8—1891;		m. Harold Davis Esterly.
96	Blanche,	b. 11-10—1892.		
97	Janette,	b. 1-11—1894;	d. 12 —1894.	
98	Catharine,	b. 9- 1—1898.		

67. JOSEPH A. MORGAN^6 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.^{5}), son of Antrim F. and Martha (Harris) Morgan, born in Richland, 4 mo. 30, 1869, is living in Norristown, Pa. He married, first, 10 mo. 22, 1891, Anna Long. She died 4 mo. 17, 1897, and he married, second, 6 mo. 30, 1903, Caroline Bosler, who died 11 mo. 30, 1915.

Child of Joseph A. and Anna (Long) Morgan:

99	Martha H.,	b. 4-30—1893;	m. John O. Kincaid.

Children of Joseph A. and Caroline (Bosler) Morgan:

100	Margaret M.,	b. 2-28—1904;	d. 7-4—1910.
101	Joseph A., Jr.,	b. 7 —1912;	d. 9 —1912.

86. THOMAS HARRIS MORGAN, JR.^{7} (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.,^{5} Thomas Harris^6), son of Thomas Harris and Ida (Wolf) Morgan, born in Richland, 1 mo. 4, 1884, married Cora Eckert. They are living at Wyoming, Pa.

Children of Thomas Harris and Cora (Eckert) Morgan:

102	Ida Alvena,	b. 5-23—1907.
103	Laura Beatrice,	b. 1-25—1909.
104	Ella May,	b. 7-26—1915.

88. ROBERT EDMUND SMULLING^7 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.,^{5} Catharine H.^{6}), son of Charles and Catharine H. (Morgan) Smulling, born 9 mo. 3, 1882, graduated at the Williamson Industrial School, near Philadelphia, and is a pattern maker in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad at its shops in Altoona, Pa. He married, 12 mo. 27, 1911, Mabel Claire Fiero.

Children of Robert Edmund and Mabel Claire (Fiero) Smulling:

105	Catherine Frances,	b. 11-4—1912.
106	Mary Jane,	b. 7-17—1916.

90. WARREN B. MORGAN^7 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.,^{5} George C.^{6}), son of George C. and Inez M. (Brooke) Morgan, born 2 mo. 25, 1881, is a veterinarian, and is living in Philadelphia. He married Florence Daub, of Perkasie, Pa.

Children of Warren B. and Florence (Daub) Morgan:

107	Robert H.,	b. 1-23—1911.
108	Warren Brooke, Jr.,	b. 4-13—1915.

93. GEORGE R. MORGAN^7 (Morgan,^{1} Edward,^{2} Morgan,^{3} Morgan,^{4} Antrim F.,^{5} George C.^{6}), son of George C. and Inez M. (Brooke) Morgan, born 7 mo. 22, 1886, is living in Norristown, Pa. He married Jean Elsie Ortlip.

OH 1840
Wilkens
Vol 1

THOMAS

NAME	PGE	CTY	TWP	NAME	PGE	CTY	TWP
THAYER ANDREW	153	ASH	CON	THOMAS DENT	299	BRO	LEW
THAYER ASABEL	97	CUY	NEW	THOMAS E	236	CUY	CLE
THAYER DANIEL	130	ALL	BAT	THOMAS EDWARD	295	CLI	UNI
THAYER DARLING ?	157	ASH	CON	THOMAS EDWARD	93	BEL	PUT
THAYER GALEN	162	ASH	CON	THOMAS ELI	272	COL	
THAYER J B	153	CUY	STR	THOMAS ELIAL	309	ATH	HOM
THAYER JACOB	166	ASH	CON	THOMAS ELIAS	231	COL	FAI
THAYER JAMES	226	ASH	LEN	THOMAS ELIAS	245	BRO	CLA
THAYER JARED	131	CUY	OHI	THOMAS ELISHA	338	CLI	GRE
THAYER JOHN	153	ASH	CON	THOMAS ELIZ	187	BEL	WAR
THAYER LEWIS	161	ASH	CON	THOMAS ELIZ	76	DAR	WAS
THAYER LUKE	153	ASH	CON	THOMAS ELLIS	26	DAR	HAR
THAYER NATHAN	244	ASH	ASH	THOMAS EPHRAIM	23	BEL	SOM
THAYER S MRS	235	CUY	CLE	THOMAS EVAN	101	DEL	RAD
THAYLER ISRAEL G	241	ASH	ASH	THOMAS EVAN	195	CLE	WAS
THAYNE MORRIS	146	CUY	ROY	THOMAS EVAN E	169	DEL	HAR
THIBLINGER PHILIP	97	CLA	GER	THOMAS EZEKIEL	307	CHA	GOS
THINBER HENRY G	161	ASH	CON	THOMAS GEORGE	2	BUT	ROS
THINNER WM	120	COL	SAL	THOMAS GEORGE	17	DAR	GER
THIRK JOSHUA	62	COL	MID	THOMAS GEORGE	70	DAR	NEA
THIRSTON HENRY	141	BEL	JAC	THOMAS GEORGE	215	CUY	IND
THISMAN ? JOHN	35	COL	FRA	THOMAS GEORGE	143	CLE	TAT
THISSLE JOHN	13	CRA	CHA	THOMAS GEORGE	53	ADA	SPR
THOBURN MATHEW	116	BEL	RIC	THOMAS GRIFFITH	86	ALL	JAC
THOMAN HENRY	107	COL	BEA	THOMAS HANNAH	57	COL	HAN
THOMAN JNO (2)	193	COL	SPR	THOMAS HENRY	193	CLE	WAS
THOMAS A	419	ATH	ATH	THOMAS HENRY	11	DAR	JAC
THOMAS A	388	ATH	BRO	THOMAS HENRY	247	COL	CEN
THOMAS AARON	151	CLE	TAT	THOMAS HENRY	121	COL	SAL
THOMAS AARON	364	ATH	MAR	THOMAS HENRY	363	COS	TIV
THOMAS ABEL	152	COL	STC	THOMAS HENRY	57	COL	HAN
THOMAS ABNER	272	COL		THOMAS INCREASE W	187	BEL	WAR
THOMAS ABRAHAM	91	CLA	GER	THOMAS ISAAC	95	CLA	GER
THOMAS ABRAHAM	75	ADA	WIN	THOMAS ISAAC B	299	CLI	UNI
THOMAS ANDREW	100	DEL	RAD	THOMAS ISAAC JR	95	CLA	GER
THOMAS ANTHONY	210	CUY	BED	THOMAS IVAN	159	COL	STC
THOMAS ARA	187	BEL	WAR	THOMAS J B	158	BUT	FAI
THOMAS ASAHEL	108	BEL	STC	THOMAS J L	200	CUY	BRI
THOMAS BARBARA	4	COL	WES	THOMAS JACOB	43	DAR	TWI
THOMAS BENJ	100	BUT	WAY	THOMAS JACOB	148	COL	LIV
THOMAS BENJ	110	BEL	STC	THOMAS JACOB	272	COL	
THOMAS CALEB	297	ASH	WIN	THOMAS JACOB	42	CRA	CRW
THOMAS CAM	13	BEL	SOM	THOMAS JACOB	219	BRO	SCO
THOMAS CHAS N	17	DAR	GER	THOMAS JAMES	239	CLE	
THOMAS DAN'L	217	DEL	OXF	THOMAS JAMES	133	CLE	WIL
THOMAS DAN'L	76	DAR	WAS	THOMAS JAMES	43	DAR	TWI
THOMAS DANIEL	169	DEL	HAR	THOMAS JAMES	122	DEL	CON
THOMAS DAVID	25	DAR	HAR	THOMAS JAMES	128	DEL	LIB
THOMAS DAVID	239	DEL	DEL	THOMAS JAMES	159	COL	STC
THOMAS DAVID	219	BRO	SCO	THOMAS JAMES	358	CHA	SAL
THOMAS DAVID	25	COL	KNO	THOMAS JAMES	375	CHA	URB
THOMAS DAVID	141	CUY	BRO	THOMAS JAMES	148a	BEL	GOS
THOMAS DAVID	57	COL	HAN	THOMAS JEHU SR	9	BEL	WAY
THOMAS DAVID	42	CRA	CRW	THOMAS JEREMIAH	261	BRO	PLE
THOMAS DAVID	333	ATH	HOC	THOMAS JNO	247	COL	CEN
THOMAS DAVID O	242	DEL	TRO	THOMAS JNO W	269	COL	

OH 1840
WILKENS VOL. 1

NAME	PGE	CTY	TWP	NAME	PGE	CTY	TWP
THOMAS JOEL H	244	ASH	ASH	THOMAS SHAW	111	BUT	MAD
THOMAS JOHN	308	CLI	UNI	THOMAS SILAS	280	BRO	LEW
THOMAS JOHN	39	DAR	BUT	THOMAS SUSANNA	264	COL	GRE
THOMAS JOHN	266	COL		THOMAS THO	22	COL	KNO
THOMAS JOHN	361	CHA	SAL	THOMAS THOS	170	DEL	HAR
THOMAS JOHN	101	DEL	RAD	THOMAS THOS	100	DEL	RAD
THOMAS JOHN	22	COL	KNO	THOMAS THOS	94	BEL	PUT
THOMAS JOHN	211	BRO	GRE	THOMAS THOS D	101	CLA	PIK
THOMAS JOHN	105	CLA	PIK	THOMAS TRUMON	187	DEL	BER
THOMAS JOHN	161	BUT	FAI	THOMAS VOLNEY	361	CHA	SAL
THOMAS JOHN	322	CHA	JAC	THOMAS W L	208	CLE	PTP
THOMAS JOHN (2)	356	CLI	VER	THOMAS WM	371	CHA	URB
THOMAS JOHN	228	CAR	HAR	THOMAS WM	242	DEL	TRO
THOMAS JOHN	326	ATH	AME	THOMAS WM	18	BEL	SOM
THOMAS JOHN	296	ASH	WIN	THOMAS WM	296	ASH	WIN
THOMAS JOHN	40	BEL	YOR	THOMAS WM	169	DEL	HAR
THOMAS JOHN	146	BEL	GOS	THOMAS WM	126	CLE	BAT
THOMAS JOHN	177	BEL	KIR	THOMAS WM	25	CLA	SPR
THOMAS JOHN	274	BRO	HUN	THOMAS WM	295	BRO	LEW
THOMAS JOHN	155	ASH	CON	THOMAS WM	20	BUT	MOR
THOMAS JOHN	27	ADA	NEI	THOMAS WM	27	ADA	MEI
THOMAS JOHN	393	COS	CRA	THOMASON THOS	121	BEL	RIC
THOMAS JOHN (2)	393	CHA	WAY	THOMB ALEX'R	229	BRO	JAC
THOMAS JOHN SR	9	BEL	WAY	THOMB FRED'K	234	BRO	FRA
THOMAS JOHN H	95	BUT	WAY	THOMB MATHEW	229	BRO	JAC
THOMAS JONATHAN	25	DAR	HAR	THOMPKINS JESSE	207	CLE	MON
THOMAS JONATHAN	255	COL		THOMPKINS LEUIS	62	BEL	WHE
THOMAS JONATHAN	351	COS	WAS	THOMPKINS WM B	32	BEL	MEA
THOMAS JOS	21	COL	KNO	THOMPSON A	168	CUY	OLM
THOMAS JOSEPH	124	COL	SAL	THOMPSON A P	119	CLE	BAT
THOMAS JOSEPH	178	CUY	WAR	THOMPSON AARON	121	BUT	UNI
THOMAS JOSEPH K	85	BUT	STC	THOMPSON ABEL	127	CUY	OHI
THOMAS LATISHA	281	COS		THOMPSON ABRAHAM	237	DEL	DEL
THOMAS LORD	115	DEL	SCI	THOMPSON ABRAM	397	CHA	WAY
THOMAS LUCAS	128	DEL	LIB	THOMPSON ABRAM	40	BUT	REI
THOMAS M	326	ATH	AME	THOMPSON ALEX'R	133	CLE	WIL
THOMAS MARGARET	155	CLE	TAT	THOMPSON ALEX'R	121	BUT	UNI
THOMAS MARSHALL	177	ASH	PIE	THOMPSON ALFRED	131	DEL	ORA
THOMAS MORGAN	86	BEL	KIR	THOMPSON AMOS	160	ASH	CON
See THOMAS MORGAN N	254	DEL	MAR	THOMPSON ANDREW	57	BEL	WHE
THOMAS MOSES	304	COS	PLA	THOMPSON ANDREW	262	CAR	LOU
THOMAS NATHAN	31	COL	SMI	THOMPSON ANDREW	151	CLE	TAT
THOMAS NATH'L	306	BRO	LEW	THOMPSON ANDREW	66	BUT	MIL
THOMAS OWEN	101	DEL	RAD	THOMPSON ANDREW	382	COS	ADA
THOMAS PATRICK	141	CUY	BRO	THOMPSON ANDRUS	167	BEL	KIR
THOMAS PETER	100	BUT	WAY	THOMPSON ANN	218	COL	ELK
THOMAS PHILIP	288	COS	JAC	THOMPSON APELLA	157	ASH	CON
THOMAS REUBEN	132	CLE	WIL	THOMPSON ARCHABALD			
THOMAS RICH'D E	125	ALL	LIM		223	BRO	SCO
THOMAS ROB'T	100	DEL	RAD	THOMPSON ARCHELEOUS			
THOMAS ROB'T R	100	DEL	RAD		411	ATH	YOR
THOMAS S E	158	BUT	FAI	THOMPSON ASAHEL	?165	ASH	CON
THOMAS SAM'L	215	COL	ELK	THOMPSON ASBERY	188	CLE	WAS
THOMAS SAM'L	59	CLA	MAD	THOMPSON B F	240	COL	NEL
THOMAS SAM'L	25	COL	KNO	THOMPSON BENJ	73	CRA	SYC
THOMAS SAM'L	27	ADA	MEI	THOMPSON BENJ	62	DAR	GRE

OH 1860

OHIO

THOMAS, FREDERICH	WOOD CO.	381	BOWLING GREE	OH
THOMAS, FREDERICK	FULTON CO	623	FRANKLIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, GABRIEL	DELAWARE	032	TROY	OH
THOMAS, GAYLORD	RICHLAND	042	4 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE	AUGLAIZE	746	UNION TWP	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE	HANCOCK C	259	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE	RICHLAND	020	2 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE E.	ALLEN CO.	768	SPENCER TWP	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE	HURON CO.	115	GREENFIELD T	OH
THOMAS, GEORGE	MERCER CO	342	CENTER TWP	OH
THOMAS, GEROGE	WOOD CO.	240	PLAIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, GRIFFITH	DELAWARE	036	OXFORD TWP	OH
THOMAS, H.	HARDIN CO	458	GOSHEN TWP	OH
THOMAS, HANNAH	PUTNAM CO	417	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, HANSON	LOGAN CO.	184	PERRY TWP	OH
THOMAS, HARDEN	HANCOCK C	069	FINDLAY TWP	OH
THOMAS, HARRIET B.	LUCAS CO.	204	3 W. TOLEDO	OH
THOMAS, HARRY	RICHLAND	004	1 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, HATTIE	SENECA CO	254	BLOOM TWP	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	MARION CO	425	MARION VILLA	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	HANCOCK C	225	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	HANCOCK C	221	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	HANCOCK C	253	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	LUCAS CO.	226	4 W. TOLEDO	OH
THOMAS, HENRY	DELAWARE	181	DELAWARE VIL	OH
THOMAS, HENRY B.	HANCOCK C	221	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, HIRAM	MERCER CO	304	UNION TWP	OH
THOMAS, HOLBY	WILLIAMS	118	ST. JOSEPH T	OH
THOMAS, HUGH	MORROW CO	149	FRANKLIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, INA	LUCAS CO.	209	3 W. TOLEDO	OH
THOMAS, J.	ALLEN CO.	650	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, J.	LOGAN CO.	141	JEFFERSON TW	OH
THOMAS, J. G.	RICHLAND	004	1 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, J. W.	WILLIAMS	184	BRYAN	OH
THOMAS, JABEZ	DELAWARE	185	DELAWARE VIL	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	CRAWFORD	087	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	HANCOCK C	217	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	HANCOCK C	184	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	HANCOCK C	098	PLEASANT TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	RICHLAND	349	GANGES	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	RICHLAND	352	ROME	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	SANDUSKY	251	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	LOGAN CO.	032	BELLEFONTAIN	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	WILLIAMS	087	CENTRE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	WILLIAMS	090	CENTRE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JACOB	SENECA CO	216	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	MORROW CO	120	CANAAN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	MORROW CO	114	CANAAN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	HANCOCK C	221	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	HURON CO.	308	HARTLAND TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	PUTNAM CO	416	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	SANDUSKY	249	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	LOGAN CO.	098	PLEASANT TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	RICHLAND	322	WELLER TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	DELAWARE	221	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES	DELAWARE	260	RADNOR TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES A.	MERCER CO	299	UNION TWP	OH
THOMAS, JAMES B.	HANCOCK C	078	FINDLAY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JANE	DELAWARE	054	BROWN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JEMIMA	VAN WERT	401	HOAGLIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JENNIE	ALLEN CO.	698	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, JEROME	WOOD CO.	247	PLAIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JERRY	DELAWARE	089	TRENTON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOEL	LOGAN CO.	227	RUSH CREEK T	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	MARION CO	336	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	VAN WERT	399	HOAGLIN TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	CRAWFORD	018	TODD TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HANCOCK C	219	BIG LICK TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HANCOCK C	091	PORTAGE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HANCOCK C	089	PORTAGE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HANCOCK C	233	JACKSON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	RICHLAND	042	4 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HURON CO.	320	BRONSON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	ALLEN CO.	731	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	PUTNAM CO	417	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	RICHLAND	349	GANGES	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	HURON CO.	373	NEW LONDON T	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	LOGAN CO.	168	MONROE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	MERCER CO	352	HOPEWELL TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN	RICHLAND	074	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN A.	CRAWFORD	132	CRESTLINE JA	OH
THOMAS, JOHN B.	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN F.	DELAWARE	090	TRENTON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN H.	UNION CO.	183	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN M.	HANCOCK C	234	JACKSON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN O.	POULDING	139	CRANE	OH
THOMAS, JOHN W.	MORROW CO	238	PERRY TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOHN W.	PUTNAM CO	416	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, JOHN*	VAN WERT	370	PLEASANT TWP	OH
THOMAS, JONAS	MORROW CO	094	CARDINGTON T	OH
THOMAS, JONATHAN	LOGAN CO.	141	JEFFERSON TW	OH
THOMAS, JOSEPH	HANCOCK C	292	WASHINGTON T	OH
THOMAS, JOSEPH	LUCAS CO.	170	3 W. TOLEDO	OH
THOMAS, JOSEPH	RICHLAND	108	JACKSON TWP	OH
THOMAS, JOSEPH	DELAWARE	235	ORANGE TWP	OH
THOMAS, JULIA	HURON CO.	291	CLARKSFIELD	OH
THOMAS, JULIETTE	DELAWARE	260	RADNOR TWP	OH
THOMAS, KATE	RICHLAND	004	1 W MANSFIEL	OH
THOMAS, LARMIDCE*	HANCOCK C	198	VANBUREN TWP	OH
THOMAS, LAURA	DELAWARE	216	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, LAURA E.	HURON CO.	072	GREENWICH TW	OH
THOMAS, LENA	MORROW CO	005	CHESTER TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI	WILLIAMS	211	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI	HANCOCK C	180	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI	HURON CO.	296	HARTLAND TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI	HURON CO.	086	RIPLEY TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI Z	HURON CO.	086	RIPLEY TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEVI W.	HURON CO.	089	RIPLEY TWP	OH
THOMAS, LEWIS	HANCOCK C	254	MARION TWP	OH
THOMAS, LIVERTON	HANCOCK C	274	WASHINGTON T	OH
THOMAS, LORENZO	DELAWARE	221	LIBERTY TWP	OH
THOMAS, LUCY	SENECA CO	393	SCIPIO TWP	OH
THOMAS, LUCY J.	HANCOCK C	124	BLANCARD TWP	OH
THOMAS, LYDIA	LOGAN CO.	180	MONROE TWP	OH
THOMAS, M.	ALLEN CO.	661	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, M.	ALLEN CO.	648	SUGAR CREEK	OH
THOMAS, M.	HARDIN CO	462	GOSHEN TWP	OH
THOMAS, MANERVA	MORROW CO	189	GILEAD TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARGARET	LUCAS CO.	105	1 W. TOLEDO	OH
THOMAS, MARIA	LOGAN CO.	144	JEFFERSON TW	OH
THOMAS, MARTIN	CRAWFORD	063	BUCYRUS	OH
THOMAS, MARTIN	MORROW CO	126	HOMANY TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARTIN	SANDUSKY	251	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARTIN	SANDUSKY	251	MADISON TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARTIN	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARY	MARION CO	271	TULLY TWP	OH
THOMAS, MARY	MORROW CO	114	CANAAN TWP	
THOMAS, MARY	HANCOCK C	070	FINDLAY TWP	
THOMAS, MARY	HANCOCK C	250	MARION TWP	
THOMAS, MARY	PUTNAM CO	427	SUGAR CREEK	
THOMAS, MARY	LUCAS CO.	200	3 W. TOLEDO	
THOMAS, MARY	HURON CO.	173	RIDGEFIELD T	
THOMAS, MARY	DELAWARE	204	DELAWARE VIL	
THOMAS, MARY	DELAWARE	221	LIBERTY TWP	
THOMAS, MARY	SENECA CO	224	LIBERTY TWP	
THOMAS, MARY A.	MORROW CO	114	CANAAN TWP	
THOMAS, MARY M.	MARION CO	452	PROSPECT TWP	
THOMAS, MARY R.	MARION CO	427	MARION VILLA	
THOMAS, MATHEW	LUCAS CO.	183	3 W. TOLEDO	
THOMAS, MICHAEL	WILLIAMS	121	ST. JOSEPH T	
THOMAS, MORDEAI*	WYANDOT C	479	CRAWFORD TWP	
THOMAS, NATHAN	AUGLAIZE	710	NOBLE TWP	
THOMAS, NATHAN	MORROW CO	052	PERU TWP	
THOMAS, NATHANIEL	HANCOCK C	207	AMANDA TWP	
THOMAS, ORRILLA	MERCER CO	290	UNION TWP	
THOMAS, OWEN	DELAWARE	266	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, P.	MARION CO	308	MONTGOMERY T	
THOMAS, PELEG	WOOD CO.	378	CENTRE TWP	
THOMAS, PERRY	LUCAS CO.	300	WATERVILLE	
THOMAS, PETER	HARDIN CO	315	ROUNDHEAD TW	
THOMAS, PHILLIP	FULTON CO	613	ARCHIBALD VI	
THOMAS, PHILO	DELAWARE	228	LIBERTY TWP	
THOMAS, POLLY	DEFIANCE	663	ADAMS TWP	
THOMAS, PRUDENCE	WILLIAMS	016	FLORENCE TWP	
THOMAS, R.	ERIE CO.	395	MILAN TWP	
THOMAS, RACHEL	MORROW CO	114	CANAAN TWP	
THOMAS, RACHEL H.	UNION CO.	174	LIBERTY TWP	
THOMAS, RACHEL	LOGAN CO.	085	DE GRAFFE	
THOMAS, RICHARD	VAN WERT	400	HOAGLIN TWP	
THOMAS, RICHARD	DELAWARE	273	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, RICHARD	WILLIAMS	016	FLORENCE TWP	
THOMAS, RICHARD	DELAWARE	191	DELAWARE VIL	
THOMAS, ROBERT	CRAWFORD	218	GALION POLK	
THOMAS, ROBERT	VAN WERT	399	HOAGLIN TWP	
THOMAS, ROBERT	HANCOCK C	225	BIG LICK TWP	
THOMAS, ROBERT R.	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, SAMUEL	HANCOCK C	220	BIG LICK TWP	
THOMAS, SAMUEL	HANCOCK C	221	BIG LICK TWP	
THOMAS, SAMUEL	HANCOCK C	222	BIG LICK TWP	
THOMAS, SAMUEL	ALLEN CO.	660	SUGAR CREEK	
THOMAS, SAMUEL E.	ALLEN CO.	767	SPENCER TWP	
THOMAS, SAMUEL H.	LUCAS CO.	299	WATERVILLE	
THOMAS, SAMUEL	WYANDOT C	495	MARSEILLES T	
THOMAS, SARAH	MORROW CO	089	CARDINGTON V	
THOMAS, SARAH	MORROW CO	177	GILEAD TWP	
THOMAS, SARAH	HANCOCK C	215	BIG LICK TWP	
THOMAS, SARAH	MERCER CO	401	MARION TWP	
THOMAS, SARAH	ERIE CO.	376	MILAN TWP	
THOMAS, SARAH	DELAWARE	036	OXFORD TWP	
THOMAS, SARAH	DELAWARE	092	TRENTON TWP	
THOMAS, SELINDA	CRAWFORD	197	GALION POLK	
THOMAS, SILAS	WOOD CO.	247	PLAIN TWP	
THOMAS, SILAS D.	SENECA CO	016	BERWICK	
THOMAS, SIMEON	WILLIAMS	088	CENTRE TWP	
THOMAS, SMITH	MERCER CO	442	BUTLER TWP	
THOMAS, SOPHIA	LUCAS CO.	325	SWANSON TWP	
THOMAS, SQUIRE	HANCOCK C	054	FINDLAY TWP	
THOMAS, STEPHEN	ALLEN CO.	782	MONROE TWP	
THOMAS, STEPHEN	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, SYLVANUS	HURON CO.	089	RIPLEY TWP	
THOMAS, TERRESSA	CRAWFORD	278	NEW WASHINGT	
THOMAS, THOMAS	VAN WERT	437	WILLSHIRE	
THOMAS, THOMAS	VAN WERT	396	HOAGLIN TWP	
THOMAS, THOMAS E.	MORROW CO	126	HOMANY TWP	
THOMAS, THOMAS	PUTNAM CO	474	MONTEREY TWP	
THOMAS, THOMAS D.	LUCAS CO.	209	3 W. TOLEDO	
THOMAS, THOMAS	LOGAN CO.	158	WEST LIBERTY	
THOMAS, THOMAS	DELAWARE	262	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, TIMOTHY	MORROW CO	152	FRANKLIN TWP	
THOMAS, ULICH	HANCOCK C	180	MADISON TWP	
THOMAS, URIAH B.	HURON CO.	072	GREENWICH TW	
THOMAS, W. V.	ALLEN CO.	955	AUGLAIZE TWP	
THOMAS, WALL SMITH	MORROW CO	183	GILEAD TWP	
THOMAS, WALTON	HURON CO.	115	GREENFIELD T	
THOMAS, WILBER	MORROW CO	184	GILEAD TWP	
THOMAS, WILLAIM	HURON CO.	191	NORWALK VILL	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARION CO	284	SCOTT TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	VAN WERT	424	WILLSHIRE TW	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	MARION CO	451	PROSPECT TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	VAN WERT	397	HOAGLIN TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM H.	MARION CO	421	MARION VILLA	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	SHELBY CO	289	TURTLE CREEK	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	HANCOCK C	258	MARION TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	HENRY CO.	280	RIDGEVILLE T	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	HANCOCK C	249	MARION TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	RICHLAND	207	JEFFERSON TW	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	DEFIANCE	695	DELAWARE TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	LOGAN CO.	030	BELLEFONTAIN	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	RICHLAND	142	SHARON TWP	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	AUGLAIZE	820	ST. MARYS TW	
THOMAS, WILLIAM	AUGLAIZE	595	DOUCHOUQUET	
THOMAS, WILLISON	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP	
THOMAS, ZACHARIAH	MORROW CO	005	CHESTER TWP	
THOMASSON, ALBERT	MARION CO	319	BOWLING GREE	
THOMBURG, SULA	MORROW CO	045	LINCOLN	
THOMBURG, WESLEY	HENRY CO.	314	HARRISON TWP	
THOME, NICHOLAS	PUTNAM CO	320	OTTAWA TWP	
THOME, VERONICA	PUTNAM CO	321	OTTAWA TWP	
THOMPKINS, A.	ALLEN CO.	921	JACKSON TWP	
THOMPKINS, AMELIA	LUCAS CO.	272	1 W. MAUMEE	
THOMPKINS, MARY	SENECA CO	111	THOMPSON	
THOMPKINS, THOMAS	WOOD CO.	358	MONTGOMERY T	
THOMPOSN, WILLIAM	ERIE CO.	079	SANDUSKY	
THOMPPSON, JAMES	HARDIN CO	394	MARION TWP	
THOMPSON, A.	FULTON CO	791	AMBOY TWP	
THOMPSON, A.	ERIE CO.	530	HURON TWP	
THOMPSON, A. G.	LOGAN CO.	236	WEST MIDDLEB	
THOMPSON, A. J.	MORROW CO	190	GILEAD TWP	
THOMPSON, A. J.	UNION CO.	008	MILLCREEK TW	
THOMPSON, AARON	WOOD CO.	445	WEBSTER TWP	
THOMPSON, ABATHA	OTTAWA CO	020	PORTAGE	
THOMPSON, ABEL S.	WYANDOT C	461	CRAWFORD TWP	
THOMPSON, ABIGAL	DELAWARE	079	HARLEM TWP	
THOMPSON, ABRAHAM	DELAWARE	195	DELAWARE VIL	
THOMPSON, ADALINE	HENRY CO.	306	LIBERTY TWP	
THOMPSON, ADAM	ALLEN CO.	866	RICHLAND TWP	
THOMPSON, ALBERT	UNION CO.	102	MARYSVILLE P	
THOMPSON, ALBERT	HANCOCK C	198	VANBUREN TWP	
THOMPSON, ALEX	HARDIN CO	447	PLEASANT TWP	
THOMPSON, ALEX	SANDUSKY	044	TOWNSEND TWP	
THOMPSON, ALEXANDER	RICHLAND	345	BUTLER	
THOMPSON, ALONZO	HANCOCK C	005	LIBERTY TWP	

OHIO 1860

ETYMYER, SOLOMON	SENECA CO	258	BLOOM TWP	OH
EUDNEY, H.	OTTAWA CO	083	VANRENSALIER	OH
EWEY, JOHN	PUTNAM CO	365	LIBERTY TWP	OH
EXTER, BENJAMIN	MORROW CO	225	TROY TWP	OH
EY, GEORGE	MORROW CO	214	CONGRESS TWP	OH
RUMBALL, JOHN K.	LOGAN CO.	053	MC ARTHUR TW	OH
ACHER, ANN	LUCAS CO.	318	PROVIDENCE T	OH
ACHER, DANIEL	VAN WERT	378	WASHINGTON T	OH
ACHER, EMILY	SANDUSKY	092	GREEN CREEK	OH
ACHER, GEORGE	VAN WERT	430	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACHER, JACOB	VAN WERT	430	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACHER, JOHN	VAN WERT	430	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACHER, JOHN	VAN WERT	430	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACHER, JOHN	VAN WERT	430	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACHER, MARTIN	VAN WERT	456	DELPHAS	OH
ACHER, PHILLIP	VAN WERT	436	WILLSHIRE TW	OH
ACKER, HARRISON	PUTNAM CO	393	KALIDA	OH
ACKER, HORACE	LUCAS CO.	185	3 W. TOLEDO	OH
ACKER, J. N.	DEFIANCE	567	DEFIANCE COR	OH
ACKER, JOHN	DEFIANCE	621	HIGHLAND TWP	OH
ACKER, LEWIS	LUCAS CO.	212	3 W. TOLEDO	OH
ACKER, MARY	SENECA CO	353	CLINTON TWP	OH
ACKER, REUBEN	SENECA CO	169	PLEASANT TWP	OH
AIR, D. N.	WILLIAMS	166	JEFFERSON TW	OH
AIR, SALLY	WILLIAMS	166	JEFFERSON TW	OH
AIR, WILLIAM	WILLIAMS	166	JEFFERSON TW	OH
ALMAN, FRED L.	DEFIANCE	677	BRUNERSBURGH	OH
ANES, GEORGE	SANDUSKY	111	BALLVILLE TW	OH
ANES, JOSEPH S.**	SENECA CO	314	TIFFIN	OH
APES, JOHN	MARION CO	297	GRAND TWP	OH
APP, MARIA	PUTNAM CO	348	BLANCHARD TW	OH
ARLOY, CATHARINE	RICHLAND	165	PLYMOUTH TWP	OH
ARN, GEORGE	SENECA CO	164	ADAMS TWP	OH
ARN, JOSEPH	SENECA CO	163	ADAMS TWP	OH
ARP, ALEXANDER	MARION CO	364	CLARIDON TWP	OH
ARP, SARAH	MERCER CO	445	BUTLER TWP	OH
ARP, WILLIAM	MERCER CO	445	BUTLER TWP	OH
ARP, WILLIAM H.	SHELBY CO	462	LORAMIE TWP	OH
ASEY, T.	OTTAWA CO	001	DANBURY	OH
ASHER, TRUE	DELAWARE	295	THOMPSON TWP	OH
ATCHER, ABRAM	WYANDOT C	400	TYMOCHTEE TW	OH
ATCHER, ALEXANDER	MARION CO	415	MARION VILLA	OH
ATCHER, ALMIRA	WYANDOT C	353	TYMOCHTEE TW	OH
ATCHER, AMOS	MARION CO	332	MARION TWP	OH
ATCHER, DANIEL	MORROW CO	181	GILEAD TWP	OH
ATCHER, DORCAS A.	MARION CO	419	MARION VILLA	OH
ATCHER, GEORGE	HURON CO.	348	FITCHFIELD T	OH
ATCHER, JAMES	MORROW CO	043	LINCOLN	OH
ATCHER, JAMES	ALLEN CO.	746	SPENCER TWP	OH
ATCHER, JOHN W.	MORROW CO	203	CONGRESS TWP	OH
ATCHER, JOHN	HURON CO.	329	FAIRFIELD TW	OH
ATCHER, JOHN	ALLEN CO.	746	SPENCER TWP	OH
ATCHER, JOHN F.	PUTNAM CO	408	PERRY TWP	OH
ATCHER, JOHN	PUTNAM CO	410	JACKSON TWP	OH
ATCHER, MARY	MARION CO	416	MARION VILLA	OH
ATCHER, ROSALE	MORROW CO	206	CONGRESS TWP	OH
ATCHER, SARAH	PUTNAM CO	411	JACKSON TWP	OH
ATCHER, SARAH J.	PUTNAM CO	404	PERRY TWP	OH
ATCHER, STEPHEN	PUTNAM CO	410	JACKSON TWP	OH
ATCHER, SUSAN	PUTNAM CO	410	JACKSON TWP	OH
ATCHER, SUSANNAH	PUTNAM CO	404	PERRY TWP	OH
ATCHER, THOMAS	WOOD CO.	404	PERRYSBURG	OH
ATCHER, VIRGINIA	PUTNAM CO	404	PERRY TWP	OH
ATCHER, WASHINGTON	ALLEN CO.	746	SPENCER TWP	OH
ATCHER, WILLIAM	SENECA CO	143	REED	OH
ATCHER, WILLIAM P.	HURON CO.	333	FAIRFIELD TW	OH
ATCHER, WILLIAM	DEFIANCE	679	BRUNERSBURGH	OH
ATCHER, WILLIAM	WILLIAMS	035	BYRON VILLAG	OH
ATGER, N.**	DEFIANCE	749	FARMER TWP	OH
W, HANNUM	WOOD CO.	239	PLAIN TWP	OH
W, MARY	WOOD CO.	240	PLAIN TWP	OH
YER, ANE P.	WOOD CO.	330	LAKE TWP	OH
YER, BENEWELL	SENECA CO	123	THOMPSON	OH
YER, CHARLES	MORROW CO	090	CARDINGTON V	OH
YER, CHARLES	FULTON CO	695	SWANCREEK TW	OH
YER, D.	WILLIAMS	121	ST. JOSEPH T	OH
YER, JOHN*	VAN WERT	414	LIBERTY TWP	OH
YER, JONAS	HENRY CO.	260	FLATROCK TWP	OH
YER, JOSIAH	SENECA CO	374	SCIPIO TWP	OH
YER, L. L.	HURON CO.	310	BRONSON TWP	OH
YER, LORON	SENECA CO	386	SCIPIO TWP	OH
YER, LYMON T.	LUCAS CO.	108	1 W. TOLEDO	OH
YER, MARY	SENECA CO	134	REED	OH
YER, POLLY	MORROW CO	091	CARDINGTON V	OH
YER, SAMUEL	HURON CO.	001	LYME TWP	OH
YER, STEPHEN	ALLEN CO.	709	MARION TWP	OH
YER, WILLIAM	HURON CO.	266	WAKEMAN TWP	OH
YER, ZIBA	HURON CO.	250	TOWNSEND TWP	OH
YLIN, PETER	PUTNAM CO	472	MONTEREY TWP	OH
YR, W.	ALLEN CO.	812	BATH TWP	OH
YS, MARGRET	ALLEN CO.	812	BATH TWP	OH
ABAN, JOHN	PUTNAM CO	342	BLANCHARD TW	OH
ABOLD, LEWIS	FULTON CO	615	ARCHIBALD VI	OH
ADBAL, VALENTINE**	FULTON CO	613	ARCHIBALD VI	OH
ADORE, PETER	MERCER CO	393	GRANVILLE TW	OH
AL, GEORGE	WYANDOT C	526	MIFFLIN TWP	OH
ARE, PETER	RICHLAND	104	JACKSON TWP	OH
IR, HARIET M.	MARION CO	435	MARION VILLA	OH
IRWATER, MARIA	SANDUSKY	208	WASHINGTON T	OH
IRWATER, SAMUEL	SANDUSKY	208	WASHINGTON T	OH
IS, MARY*	ERIE CO.	415	MILAN VILLAG	OH
ITZ, FRNACIS	VAN WERT	377	WASHINGTON T	OH
LFORD, S.	DEFIANCE	783	MILFORD TWP	OH
LKER, DEORICK	AUGLAIZE	873	GERMAN TWP	OH
NN, MARIETT*	VAN WERT	417	LIBERTY TWP	OH
DBOLD, JOSEPH	LUCAS CO.	025	SYLVANIA VIL	OH
CKMORTON, JOB	AUGLAIZE	611	DOUCHOUQUET	OH
PSHIRE, ELI	VAN WERT	363	PLEASANT TWP	OH
PSHIRE, HENRY	VAN WERT	363	PLEASANT TWP	OH
RE, ADA	RICHLAND	016	2 W MANSFIEL	OH
RE, EDMOND**	RICHLAND	016	2 W MANSFIEL	OH
RE, FREDRICK	RICHLAND	016	2 W MANSFIEL	OH
RE, JAMES	RICHLAND	016	2 W MANSFIEL	OH
RON, MASSELS*	VAN WERT	419	LIBERTY TWP	OH
RSON, ELIZABETH	AUGLAIZE	688	MOULTON TWP	OH
SSLER, WILLIAM H.	SANDUSKY	127	BALLVILLE TW	OH
SSON, P. H.	SHELBY CO	403	JACKSON TWP	OH
STON, MARTHA*	LUCAS CO.	256	4 W. TOLEDO	OH
, ANN	MARION CO	369	CLARIDON TWP	OH
, CHARLES P.	MARION CO	436	MARION VILLA	OH
, HENRY	MARION CO	304	MONTGOMERY T	OH
, HENRY	MARION CO	305	MONTGOMERY T	OH
, JESSY	MARION CO	305	MONTGOMERY T	OH
, JOHN H.	MARION CO	366	CLARIDON TWP	OH
, JOSEPH	MARION CO	310	MONTGOMERY T	OH
, PARKER B.	MARION CO	431	MARION VILLA	OH

THEW, ROBERT	MARION CO	305	MONTGOMERY T
THEW, WILLIAM	MARION CO	306	MONTGOMERY T
THEW, WILLIAM	MARION CO	365	CLARIDON TWP
THEW, WILLIAM	MARION CO	369	CLARIDON TWP
THIBAUT, NICHOLAS	SHELBY CO	466	LORAMIE TWP
THIEL, HENRY	SENECA CO	049	BIG SPRING T
THIEL, MATTHIAS	SENECA CO	047	BIG SPRING T
THIEL, MICHAEL	SENECA CO	024	SENECA TWP
THIER, P. J.*	VAN WERT	459	VAN WERT
THIFT, BURR	HANCOCK C	056	FINDLAY TWP
THIM, BARNEY	AUGLAIZE	937	MINSTER
THINTRE, MICHAEL	SHELBY CO	436	ORANGE TWP
THIRKIELD, F. S.	SHELBY CO	325	DINSMORE TWP
THIRKIELD, SAMUEL	SHELBY CO	363	SALEM TWP
THIRWICKER, MICHAEL	SANDUSKY	014	FREMONT
THISING, CATHERINE	AUGLAIZE	927	MINSTER
THISLER, MARTIN	SHELBY CO	335	CYNTHIAN TWP
THISLER, SOLOMON	SENECA CO	063	FOSTORIA TWP
THISTEN, JOHN	UNION CO.	045	CLAIBOURNE T
THISTLE, GEORGE	MORROW CO	193	MOUNT GILEAD
THITSLE, JOSEPH	VAN WERT	365	PLEASANT TWP
THMAS, E. C.	HANCOCK C	250	MARION TWP
THMPSON, S.	ALLEN CO.	681	AMANDA TWP
THOABALD, MICHAEL	FULTON CO	597	GERMAN TWP
THOHER, LEWIS	LUCAS CO.	069	MANHATTEN TW
THOLTKOFF, CHARLES	SHELBY CO	296	VANBUREN TWP
THOMA, CHARLES	MERCER CO	299	UNION TWP
THOMA, MARANDA	MERCER CO	336	CENTER TWP
THOMALSON, W. H.	LUCAS CO.	127	2 W. TOLEDO
THOMAN, ADOLPH	AUGLAIZE	936	MINSTER
THOMAS M. R.	ALLEN CO.	566	LIMA CORP.
THOMAS, A.	ALLEN CO.	576	LIMA CORP.
THOMAS, A.	LUCAS CO.	209	3 W. TOLEDO
THOMAS, A.	ERIE CO.	338	BERLIN TWP
THOMAS, A.	HARDIN CO	458	GOSHEN TWP
THOMAS, A. J.	HURON CO.	115	GREENFIELD T
THOMAS, A. P.	SENECA CO	062	FOSTORIA TWP
THOMAS, AARON L.	HURON CO.	361	NEW LONDON T
THOMAS, ABNER	MORROW CO	189	GILEAD TWP
THOMAS, ABRAM	WILLIAMS	210	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, ADAM	SENECA CO	183	PLEASANT TWP
THOMAS, ALBERT	MORROW CO	149	FRANKLIN TWP
THOMAS, ALEXANDER	CRAWFORD	111	DALLAS TWP
THOMAS, ALFRED	RICHLAND	142	SHARON TWP
THOMAS, ALVA	WOOD CO.	321	PERRY TWP
THOMAS, AMANDA	LOGAN CO.	032	BELLEFONTAIN
THOMAS, AMELIA L.	CRAWFORD	087	LIBERTY TWP
THOMAS, ANNA	HANCOCK C	216	BIG LICK TWP
THOMAS, BARBARA	WILLIAMS	090	CENTRE TWP
THOMAS, BARNAED	LUCAS CO.	161	2 W. TOLEDO
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	MORROW CO	002	CHESTER TWP
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	LUCAS CO.	061	MONCLOVA
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	DEFIANCE	663	ADAMS TWP
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	WILLIAMS	015	FLORENCE TWP
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	DELAWARE	247	CONCORD TWP
THOMAS, BENJAMIN	DELAWARE	259	RADNOR TWP
THOMAS, BENNELL	SHELBY CO	288	TURTLE CREEK
THOMAS, BOGERS*	WILLIAMS	208	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, BYRON	MARION CO	425	MARION VILLA
THOMAS, C.	CRAWFORD	132	CRESTLINE JA
THOMAS, C.	ALLEN CO.	691	AMANDA TWP
THOMAS, C.	ERIE CO.	147	SANDUSKY
THOMAS, C.	ALLEN CO.	642	SUGAR CREEK
THOMAS, C.	LOGAN CO.	169	MONROE TWP
THOMAS, C. W.	FULTON CO	769	GORHAM TWP
THOMAS, CAROLINE	MORROW CO	113	CANAAN TWP
THOMAS, CARYDON*	SENECA CO	216	LIBERTY TWP
THOMAS, CATHARINE	HANCOCK C	250	MARION TWP
THOMAS, CHARLES	VAN WERT	438	WILLSHIRE
THOMAS, CHARLES	MARION CO	440	MIDDLETON
THOMAS, CHARLES	MORROW CO	149	FRANKLIN TWP
THOMAS, CHARLEY	RICHLAND	004	1 W MANSFIEL
THOMAS, CHRISTINA	RICHLAND	352	ROME
THOMAS, CHRISTIAN	SANDUSKY	251	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, CHRISTOPHER	RICHLAND	219	JEFFERSON TW
THOMAS, COONRAD	HURON CO.	032	SHERMAN TWP
THOMAS, CORDELIA	DELAWARE	221	LIBERTY TWP
THOMAS, CUSHION	SENECA CO	393	SCIPIO TWP
THOMAS, CYRUS M.	HANCOCK C	274	WASHINGTON T
THOMAS, D. R.	MORROW CO	123	HOMANY TWP
THOMAS, DANIEL	MORROW CO	010	CHESTER TWP
THOMAS, DANIEL	UNION CO.	123	JERMOME TWP
THOMAS, DANIEL	WOOD CO.	377	PORTAGEVILLE
THOMAS, DANIEL	HANCOCK C	124	BLANCARD TWP
THOMAS, DANIEL	FULTON CO	623	FRANKLIN TWP
THOMAS, DANIEL	PUTNAM CO	417	SUGAR CREEK
THOMAS, DANIEL	WILLIAMS	087	CENTRE TWP
THOMAS, DAVID	MARION CO	341	GREEN CAMP T
THOMAS, DAVID	MORROW CO	005	CHESTER TWP
THOMAS, DAVID	VAN WERT	399	HOAGLIN TWP
THOMAS, DAVID	MORROW CO	044	LINCOLN
THOMAS, DAVID	HANCOCK C	180	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, DAVID	WILLIAMS	015	FLORENCE TWP
THOMAS, DAVID	DELAWARE	258	RADNOR TWP
THOMAS, DAVID D.	PUTNAM CO	417	SUGAR CREEK
THOMAS, DAVID O.	DELAWARE	262	RADNOR TWP
THOMAS, DELIA	HURON CO.	277	CLARKSFIELD
THOMAS, E.	CRAWFORD	277	NEW WASHINGT
THOMAS, E.	ALLEN CO.	922	JACKSON TWP
THOMAS, E. D.	WILLIAMS	116	ST. JOSEPH T
THOMAS, E. W.	SENECA CO	062	FOSTORIA TWP
THOMAS, E. W.	SENECA CO	062	FOSTORIA TWP
THOMAS, EDWARD	VAN WERT	400	HOAGLIN TWP
THOMAS, EDWIN	LUCAS CO.	016	WASHINGTON
THOMAS, EDWIN D.	HURON CO.	219	NORWALK VILL
THOMAS, ELI	HURON CO.	379	NEW LONDON T
THOMAS, ELIAS	HURON CO.	354	FITCHFIELD T
THOMAS, ELISHA	HURON CO.	305	HARTLAND TWP
THOMAS, ELIZA	WILLIAMS	211	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, ELIZA	MORROW CO	238	PERRY TWP
THOMAS, ELIZA	MORROW CO	120	CANAAN TWP
THOMAS, ELIZA	MORROW CO	032	SOUTH BLOOMF
THOMAS, ELIZA M.	ALLEN CO.	768	SPENCER TWP
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	MARION CO	296	SALT ROCK TW
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	MARION CO	335	MARION TWP
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	VAN WERT	439	WILLSHIRE
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	VAN WERT	398	HOAGLIN TWP
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	MORROW CO	183	GILEAD TWP
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	MORROW CO	032	SOUTH BLOOMF
THOMAS, ELIZABETH	MERCER CO	352	HOPEWELL TWP
THOMAS, ELLARIA*	HANCOCK C	180	MADISON TWP
THOMAS, ENOCH	WYANDOT C	500	MARSEILLES T
THOMAS, ENOCH	MERCER CO	290	UNION TWP
THOMAS, EUPHEMIA	RICHLAND	348	GANGES
THOMAS, EVAN	ALLEN CO.	729	MARION TWP
THOMAS, EVAN	PUTNAM CO	426	SUGAR CREEK

THOMAS

OHIO 1880 CENSUS INDEX

NAME	CODE	PAGE
THOMAS,KATIE	HM15	383D
THOMAS,KATIE	MDUN	239C
THOMAS,KATY	STM3	213A
THOMAS,KELLEY	MRW2	216D
THOMAS,KITTY	HIHL	374D
THOMAS,L.	HM18	096A
THOMAS,L. W.	HLRL	383A
THOMAS,LABAN A.	MDST	285B
THOMAS,LAFIETTE	JFSL	384D
THOMAS,LALIE	LUW1	033A
THOMAS,LANA	TUDO	046D
THOMAS,LAURA	ADWL	255A
THOMAS,LAURA	HM14	289C
THOMAS,LAURA	HM25	517D
THOMAS,LAURA J.	MDST	283B
THOMAS,LAVINA	WDJK	065C
THOMAS,LEAH	CHUR	427B
THOMAS,LEANDER	GAGA	321C
THOMAS,LEANDER	WSLU	221C
THOMAS,LEE	MURC	262C
THOMAS,LEFF	FR41	482A
THOMAS,LEILA ADA	MTW3	149D
THOMAS,LEN	LISA	099B
THOMAS,LENA	FUGE	143D
THOMAS,LENA A.	MEYK	456C
THOMAS,LEO	CMFR	070B
THOMAS,LEON	HLKI	295A
THOMAS,LEONARD	HM25	393B
THOMAS,LEONARD H.	POAT	209B
THOMAS,LEONDIAS H.	HM15	396B
THOMAS,LEROY	POPA	313A
THOMAS,LEVI	BESO	379C
THOMAS,LEVI	CSJK	086C
THOMAS,LEVI	CYEC	131A
THOMAS,LEVI	DKMN	264D
THOMAS,LEVI	HNEA	468A
THOMAS,LEVI	HNPO	350A
THOMAS,LEVI	HUHA	076A
THOMAS,LEVI	HUHA	080A
THOMAS,LEVI	PCSL	506A
THOMAS,LEVI	WLMD	476A
THOMAS,LEVI	WNWO	362B
THOMAS,LEVI	WSIN	153D
THOMAS,LEVIN*	CBMD	507C
THOMAS,LEWELLAN	BEPU	263A
THOMAS,LEWELYN	SUSP	383B
THOMAS,LEWIS	CBER	316D
THOMAS,LEWIS	CKGE	038A
THOMAS,LEWIS	CMPC	229C
THOMAS,LEWIS	DKTW	334D
THOMAS,LEWIS	GAAD	237C
THOMAS,LEWIS	GRCC	231B
THOMAS,LEWIS	HM14	299A
THOMAS,LEWIS	HNPO	347C
THOMAS,LEWIS	LIMD	271A
THOMAS,LEWIS	LUW3	127D
THOMAS,LEWIS	PCW3	574A
THOMAS,LEWIS	STLW	063C
THOMAS,LEWIS	SUW1	446C
THOMAS,LEWIS	TRWE	428D
THOMAS,LEWIS	TUSY	327C
THOMAS,LEWIS	WNFR	190B
THOMAS,LEWIS B.	BESO	384A
THOMAS,LEWIS F.	ADSP	197C
THOMAS,LEWIS N.*	MDPL	324B
THOMAS,LIDDIE	MUW9	530B
THOMAS,LILEY	PCMN	335A
THOMAS,LILFIS*	GRXN	403B
THOMAS,LILLIE	HM25	470A
THOMAS,LINDSEY	FAHK	123D
THOMAS,LINS??	WDMD	284D
THOMAS,LITT	FR39	421C
THOMAS,LIZA	MCJF	445B
THOMAS,LIZZIE	CKW1	242C
THOMAS,LIZZIE	GARA	476A
THOMAS,LIZZIE	HM10	437B
THOMAS,LIZZIE	HM25	522D
THOMAS,LIZZIE	HMW5	315C
THOMAS,LIZZIE	HMW5	477A
THOMAS,LIZZIE	HMW7	327D
THOMAS,LIZZIE	LIW3	407B
THOMAS,LIZZIE	LUW3	139C
THOMAS,LIZZIE	MHW1	306A
THOMAS,LIZZIE	MSRU	164D
THOMAS,LIZZIE	MSSL	211B
THOMAS,LIZZIE	MTW4	162B
THOMAS,LIZZIE	STPI	360B
THOMAS,LIZZIE E.	JKBL	006C
THOMAS,LLEWELLYN	MMCO	055D
THOMAS,LLEWELYAN	MEWA	416A
THOMAS,LODAMA	FRWS	090B
THOMAS,LOGAN	FR39	425C
THOMAS,LORENA J.	GUCA	053B
THOMAS,LORENZO	HEMN	156B
THOMAS,LORETTA	CBKN	411C
THOMAS,LOT	TRHU	193C
THOMAS,LOUIS	ALLI	538C
THOMAS,LOUIS	CYRP	336A
THOMAS,LOUIS D.	FRBR	061A
THOMAS,LOUISA	CYW6	159B
THOMAS,LOUISA	GULB	130B
THOMAS,LOUISA	HM17	032C
THOMAS,LOUISA	MNLE	511A
THOMAS,LOUISA	RSW2	049D
THOMAS,LOUISE	DKGR	178C
THOMAS,LOUISE	FR27	167A
THOMAS,LOVINA	CMTA	266C
THOMAS,LOYAL A.	CLWI	180C
THOMAS,LUCASTRA	LWW3	167A
THOMAS,LUCINDA	LWEL	070C
THOMAS,LUCINDA	LWUP	375A
THOMAS,LUCINDA	TRKI	222A
THOMAS,LUCIUS H.	TRKI	216B
THOMAS,LUCRETIA	LRBL	344C
THOMAS,LUCY	GEAU	007B
THOMAS,LUCY	MDDA	390B
THOMAS,LUCY	MRW1	185A
THOMAS,LUCY ANN	GAGA	326A
THOMAS,LUE J.	HNFI	592D
THOMAS,LULU	GRW4	442B
THOMAS,LURANA	LREL	433D
THOMAS,LUTHER	WSLU	215D
THOMAS,LUWE	LUW1	016D
THOMAS,LYDA	GRNJ	322B
THOMAS,LYDE	STLE	105A
THOMAS,LYDIA	BEWR	435A
THOMAS,LYDIA A.	ADSP	197C
THOMAS,M.	BUW3	406C
THOMAS,M.	HDKT	251B
THOMAS,M.	LIGR	160B
THOMAS,M.	WSPA	366D
THOMAS,M. C.	WRTU	408B
THOMAS,M. J.	CY18	359D
THOMAS,M. J.	FR33	310B
THOMAS,M. LIZZIE	BUW1	346B
THOMAS,M. M.	MDLD	222A
THOMAS,MACK	HM25	553A
THOMAS,MACK*	MDWJ	354A
THOMAS,MAD	GURL	235B
THOMAS,MADGE	JKJF	245B
THOMAS,MAGGIE	CBYE	739A
THOMAS,MAGGIE	TRHU	206A
THOMAS,MAHALA	LWSM	313A
THOMAS,MAHALA	MTW8	357C
THOMAS,MAJOR	PCDE	377D
THOMAS,MAJOR	VNVN	167D
THOMAS,MALANCTHON*	TRWE	419A
THOMAS,MALINDA	ADBR	008D
THOMAS,MAMIE H.	POKE	479A
THOMAS,MAMMIE	WLBY	636D
THOMAS,MARE E.	SUSP	384D
THOMAS,MARGARET	DLRA	468A
THOMAS,MARGARET	FR33	310B
THOMAS,MARGARET	GAHU	421D
THOMAS,MARGARET	HMW1	033A
THOMAS,MARGARET	JFW1	444D
THOMAS,MARGARET	JKJF	237B
THOMAS,MARGARET	JKMD	251D
THOMAS,MARGARET	LIW4	439B
THOMAS,MARGARET	MDPL	325C
THOMAS,MARGARET	MHW3	399C
THOMAS,MARGARET	POPA	314C
THOMAS,MARGARET	POPA	315B
THOMAS,MARGARET	PUOT	361D
THOMAS,MARGARET	RSSC	354B
THOMAS,MARGARET	RSW3	080A
THOMAS,MARGARET	SUCV	180A
THOMAS,MARGARET	SUPO	361A
THOMAS,MARGARET	TRLB	245B
THOMAS,MARGARET	WSLU	221C
THOMAS,MARGARETT	SUW6	130A
THOMAS,MARGRET	MHW2	395D
THOMAS,MARIA	CAAU	012C
THOMAS,MARIA	CY15	152A
THOMAS,MARIA	CY16	159B
THOMAS,MARIA	HM18	104A
THOMAS,MARIA	LUW3	171B
THOMAS,MARIA	MMSP	309C
THOMAS,MARIA	WSW2	295A
THOMAS,MARIAH	CSJK	087B
THOMAS,MARIAH	GRW3	469C
THOMAS,MARIAH	MSSU	285B
THOMAS,MARIAH A.	TRWE	429A
THOMAS,MARIAM	POPA	314D
THOMAS,MARIAN	LROB	617C
THOMAS,MARION	MTW8	331C
THOMAS,MARION	VNEL	060A
THOMAS,MARK	STTU	434D
THOMAS,MARTHA	DLW3	509B
THOMAS,MARTHA	FYPA	508B
THOMAS,MARTHA	GRW1	461D
THOMAS,MARTHA	GUMN	204A
THOMAS,MARTHA	HMW7	335C
THOMAS,MARTHA	HNBG	431D
THOMAS,MARTHA	MDST	282C
THOMAS,MARTHA	WRHM	287B
THOMAS,MARTHA	WSLU	220A
THOMAS,MARTHA H.	MGMR	116A
THOMAS,MARTHA L.	SCW5	259A
THOMAS,MARTIN	CBMD	511C
THOMAS,MARTIN	HIHL	360A
THOMAS,MARTIN	HM20	352A
THOMAS,MARTIN L.	ALPE	487B
THOMAS,MARTIN L.	CYW9	030A
THOMAS,MARY	ABAN	270D
THOMAS,MARY	ALSU	316D
THOMAS,MARY	ASAS	172C
THOMAS,MARY	ATYO	272A
THOMAS,MARY	BRGR	072D
THOMAS,MARY	BRPK	190A
THOMAS,MARY	BULE	049A
THOMAS,MARY	CBUN	659D
THOMAS,MARY	CHSM	368B
THOMAS,MARY	CHUR	388C
THOMAS,MARY	CHUR	428D
THOMAS,MARY	CLMR	120A
THOMAS,MARY	CMBA	014D
THOMAS,MARY	CMOH	211C
THOMAS,MARY	CY18	344A
THOMAS,MARY	CYW1	068A
THOMAS,MARY	CYW9	056A
THOMAS,MARY	DKTW	334C
THOMAS,MARY	DLLB	311D
THOMAS,MARY	DLRA	475D
THOMAS,MARY	DLRA	476B
THOMAS,MARY	ERBE	008D
THOMAS,MARY	ERW2	232D
THOMAS,MARY	GRW5	482B
THOMAS,MARY	HMW3	306B
THOMAS,MARY	HMW5	473A
THOMAS,MARY	JKMD	166A
THOMAS,MARY	JKMD	250A
THOMAS,MARY	JKMD	250B
THOMAS,MARY	KNW2	263C
THOMAS,MARY	KNW3	272D
THOMAS,MARY	LINE	206A
THOMAS,MARY	LIW3	402D
THOMAS,MARY	LURC	003B
THOMAS,MARY	MDCN	379D
THOMAS,MARY	MDJF	368A
THOMAS,MARY	MDLD	219D
THOMAS,MARY	MDMI	307D
THOMAS,MARY	MEMD	361A
THOMAS,MARY	MHYO	288B
THOMAS,MARY	MHYO	291C
THOMAS,MARY	MNLE	499A
THOMAS,MARY	MRCL	153A
THOMAS,MARY	MRW1	198C
THOMAS,MARY	MSSM	179A
THOMAS,MARY	MSSU	274C
THOMAS,MARY	MTW4	159C
THOMAS,MARY	MTW5	186D
THOMAS,MARY	MUW3	398C
THOMAS,MARY	MWHA	272D
THOMAS,MARY	PKPB	111D
THOMAS,MARY	PUSU	523D
THOMAS,MARY	RIW1	304D
THOMAS,MARY	RSGR	220B
THOMAS,MARY	SCW2	200B
THOMAS,MARY	SNLB	019C
THOMAS,MARY	STJA	454A
THOMAS,MARY	STLW	036A
THOMAS,MARY	SUCV	180B
THOMAS,MARY	SUW3	061A
THOMAS,MARY	TUBU	024B
THOMAS,MARY	VNHA	017C
THOMAS,MARY	VWJE	508A
THOMAS,MARY	VWYK	482A
THOMAS,MARY	WRFR	265C
THOMAS,MARY A.	CMWL	385D
THOMAS,MARY A.	CY18	272B
THOMAS,MARY A.	GUMI	190A
THOMAS,MARY A.	MWCH	356D
THOMAS,MARY A.	STLE	087B
THOMAS,MARY C.	MMUN	343B
THOMAS,MARY E.	BUFA	016C
THOMAS,MARY E.	DLCO	275C
THOMAS,MARY E.	GACH	251B
THOMAS,MARY E.	HMW1	036C
THOMAS,MARY E.	JKLB	140C
THOMAS,MARY E.	LIMA	289A
THOMAS,MARY E.	MNCE	427A
THOMAS,MARY J.	MDPL	327C
THOMAS,MARY J.	MTCY	044C
THOMAS,MARY J.	MUFA	079C
THOMAS,MARY J.	TRHU	206A
THOMAS,MARY J.	VWVW	381C
THOMAS,MARY L.	HUTO	265C
THOMAS,MARY S.	RSGR	234B
THOMAS,MATE	WDMI	150A
THOMAS,MATELENA	DKGR	129A
THOMAS,MATHEW	GACY	266C
THOMAS,MATHEW	VNSW	155D
THOMAS,MATTHEW	CY10	129B
THOMAS,MATTHIAS	CYEC	122B
THOMAS,MATTIE	FR43	529D
THOMAS,MATTIE	LWW3	167A
THOMAS,MAY	BERI	336A
THOMAS,MELVIN*	LUW8	471D
THOMAS,MELVINA	SCRU	303C

COPYRIGHT 1991, OHIO GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

THOMAS

, John 1, F
ames 2, S
, Daniel 2, Li
ohn 1, Li
ohn 1, Li
tephen 1, S
avid 1, F
, John 1, Li
ood, Abram 1, F
y, Jonas 1, Le
John 1, S
Andrew 1, Li
Andrew 1, S
George 1, F
ames 1, M
ames 1, S
ames Esqr. 4, S
ohn 2, F
ohn 1, R
ohn 1, W
oseph 1, W
Oliver 1, W
Phineas 1, Le
Samuel 1, F
Samuel 1, M
William 1, S
William Esqr. 3, R
George 1, F
, Patrick 1, S
d, Aaron 2, Le
Robert 1, R
, Anderson 3, F
, Francis 1, W
, Joseph 1, W
, Jonathan 1, Li
r, Nathin 1, M
Abraham 3, Le
Ellis 1, Le
William 2, Le
use, Clinton 1, S
James 1, W
Jonathan 1, W
Wm. 1, W
Isaac 1, F
rchibald 1, Li
ames 1, M
, Ruben 1, R
oseph 1, M
illiam 1, M
s, Joseph 1, Li

Stephens, Levi 2, S
Stephenson, David 2, F
Stephenson, James 1, F
Stephenson, Stephen 1, F
Stephenson, Zadock 1, F
Stevens, James 1, Le
Stevens, John 1, Le
Stewart, Joseph 1, Li
Stewart, Samuel 1, Li
Stine, Martin 2, F
Stinson, Thomas 1, F
Stockdon, John 1, W
Stonebraker, Boston 2, S
Stonebraker, John 1, S
Storms, Jacob 1, R
Stout, Abel 1, M
Stouten, Joseph 1, Le
Stouten, William 1, Le
Street, Abraham 1, Le
Stuart, Charles 1, Le
Stuart, James 1, Le
Stubs, James 1, W
Stubs, Joseph 1, W
Stubs, Nathan 1, W
Stubs, Samuel 1, W
Stubs, Wm. 1, W
Summers, Joseph 1, R
Sutherland, John 1, F
Sutten, James Jr. 1, Le
Sutten, James Sr. 1, Le
Sutten, John 1, Le
Sutton, Benjamin 1, Le
Sutton, David 2, S
Sutton, George 1, S
Sutton, Zacaria 1, Li
Swaford, William 1, M
Swearingen, Isaac S. 1, Li
Sweringen, Charles 1, W
Swim, Cornelius 1, F
Symmes, Celaden 4, F
Symmes, Wm. 1, Li
Synard, John 1, Li
Talbert, John 1, W
Talbert, Thomas 1, W
Tapscot, James 1, Le
Tapscot, William 1, Le
Taylor, Henry 2, M
Taylor, John 2, S
Taylor, Robert 1, M
Taylor, Rob'n. or Rob't 1, S

Teagearden, Moses 1, M
Teeple, Leonard 1, F
Tellus, John 1, Le
Temple, Michael 1, Le
Temple, Michael 2, Le
Tetsert, Abraham 1, Le
Tetsert, John 2, Le
Tetsert, Peter 2, Le
Tetsert, Peter, second 1, Le
Tetsert, William 1, Le
Thomas, Cornelious 1, Le
Thomas, Gabriel 1, Le
Thomas, James 1, S
Thomas, Thomas J. 1, W
Thomas, William 2, S
Thompson, Benj'n 1, S
Thompson, David 1, F
Thompson, Henry 2, S
Thompson, John 1, M
Thompson, John 1, W
Thompson, Joseph 1, M
Thompson, Joseph 1, S
Thomson, Aron 1, Li
Thomson, Jame 1, Li
Thomson, Wm. 1, W
Thomson, Wm. 2, Li
Thorn, Azarias 1, F
Thralkill, Moses 1, R
Tilson, Leuther 1, M
Timbrel, Jacob 1, R
Timmons, Robert 1, W
Tise, John 1, S
Titus, Exekel 1, R
Tolbott, Archabald 2, F
Tolbott, Tobias 2, F
Torrence, John 3, F
Travis, Amos 2, Li
Treber, Henry 1, Le
Treber, John 1, Le
Treene, William 2, Le
Trimbly, Daniel 1, S
Troutner, Joseph 1, S
Troxel, Henry 4, Le
Tucker, George 1, Le
Tucker, Moses 1, Le
Ulmor, Jacob 1, S
Unsel, Fredrick 1, Le
Urmston, David 1, F
Vail, Henry 1, Le
Vail, Isaac 1, Le

1840

Morgan Thomas b. 1781
age 59 1840

1830/1840 Census—United States

State	County	City	Call number
OHIO	DELAWARE	TWP Marlborough TOWN OF NORTON	17/3 # 391 Fed Ctr.

Page	Head of family	Free white males													Free white females No wife stat given													Slaves	Free colored	Foreigners not naturalized AGRIC	TOTAL
		Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100				
	MORGAN N. THOMAS		1	1		1			1									2												2	6
confirmed	Marlboro TWP. CA.																													Ag	T
258	GILLETT, JOSEPH 6 jr bro 1783-1856		1	2	1	1			1					1			1			1										3	9
"	" , HERALD 6 1/2 bro 1808-1880						1								3	2			1				1 WHO? prob Persis Gillett, mother							1	8
* 248	GILLETT, AMASA 6 1787-1843		1		1	1		1								1					1								mfg 2	1	6
"	" , ORSAMUS 6 bro 1803-80		1				1				1				2	1				1										1	7

*1842 receipt shows Amasa 6 had a shop on Sept 1 & pd. 75¢ each for 19 whiskey barrels = $14.75 which he ordered from Mary Perry? to be delivered to his shop.

1830/1840 Census—United States

Morgan Thos. b.1781 age 49 in 1830

State: OHIO

County: KNOX

~~City~~ TWP: MIDDLEBURY

Call number: 17/7- #134 Fed Ctr.

		Free white males													Free white females															
Page	Head of family	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100	Slaves	Free colored	Foreigners not naturalized
205 [1830]	MORGAN THOMAS	1		1					1							1	2				1									

1850 OHIO – Delaware Co – Marlborough Twp.

SCHEDULE I.—Free Inhabitants in Marlborough Township in the County of Delaware Sta

of Ohio enumerated by me, on the 21st day of August 1850. Benj Williams Ass't Marsh

p.357

Dwelling-houses numbered in the order of visitation.	Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The Name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family.	DESCRIPTION. Age.	Sex.	Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age.	Value of Real Estate owned.	Place of Birth. Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 years of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf a dumb, blind, ins idiotic, pauper, convict.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
		Joseph B "	10	M				Ohio		1		
59	59	Homer Gillet	23	M		Farmer	200	"				
		Elizabeth "	23	F				"				
		William "	4	M				"				
		Freeman "	2	M				"				
		Wilson "	1	M				"				
60	60	Mary A Thomas	58	F				Pennsylvania ✓			1	
		Mary "	31	F				" ✓			1	Idiotic
61	61	Orsamus Gillet	47	M		"	600	Connecticut ✓				
		Elizabeth "	50	F				Pennsylvania ✓				
		John M "	16	M		"		Ohio		1		
		Lucinda "	15	F				"		1		
		Margaret J "	13	F				"		1		
		Elmira A "	10	F				"		1		
		James Mitchel	32	M		"	300	Pennsylvania ✓				
62	62	Jefferson Edgarton	46	M		"		Connecticut ✓				
		Susannah "	53	F				" ✓				
		Alvira Gillet	24	F				Ohio				
		Julius "	15	M		"		"				
		Elizur Edgarton	17	M		"		Connecticut ✓		1		
63	63	James McColdren	53	M		"	2,000	Pennsylvania ✓				
		Abigail "	49	F				N York ✓				
		William "	17	M		"		Ohio		1		
		Charles H "	10	M				"		1		
		Harriet "	6	F				"		1		
		Rosella R "	5	F				"				
64	64	Peter Shults	71	M		"	2,000	Pennsylvania ✓				
		Theresa M "	64	F				" ✓			1	
		John "	23	M		"		" ✓				
		Eliza A "	12	F				Ohio		1		
		David H "	7	M				"				
65	65	Peter Shults Jr	25	M		"		Pennsylvania ✓				
		Elizabeth "	20	F				Ohio				
		Nancy M "	7/12	F				"				
66	66	Jabez Weiser	43	M		"		Pennsylvania ✓				
		Mary "	30	F				✓				

OHIO WILLS – Gillet

Dela Co. Oh. AMASA GILLET – E 1844 DL de p.15

THOMAS

Re: Mary Thomas (sis to Elizabeth Thomas Gillet) marriage:
there was a Col. Moses Byxbe in Dela Co., Oh. d. 1826,
Sept 14, age 69. One of 1st set & prop. of Dela Co; had a guardian
as he was insane. He left at least 2 descendants
Idiotic ~~[illegible]~~
(son & gdson) named Moses Byxbe. [Mary must
is ~~[illegible]~~ of Elizabeth?
have married one of these].

THOMAS

Figure 4
Maternal

Family Chart Used by Genealogists

Morgan Thomas 4
Children T
Wm.
Franklin
Freeman
Rachel
Mary
Elizabeth Thompson

MORGAN THOMAS 4
~~You~~
Name: -
b. 1781
d.
c.

cabinet maker
War of 1812, pvt
Bucks Co Ranger
1820-0-Butler Co
1830-0-Knox Co
1840-0-Norton
1840-50 d. "

MARY MORGAN
Your Mother
Name:
b. ca. 1750
d.
c.

CHILDREN:
John
Wm.
Martha
Morgan^4

WM THOMAS^3
Your Father
Name:
Pa - Bucks Co. b. 1748
Pa - Doylestown d. 28 Mar. 1819
c.
mar. 29 Jan. 1774
Bucks Co

Your Grandmother
Name:
b.
d.
c.

POSSIBLY -
Your Grandfather
Name: JAMES^2 MORGAN
b. 1721 - PA
d. 1799
c.

Your Grandmother
Name: ABIGAIL DAY
b.
d.
children:
WM^2 1748 } BUCKS
JOS. 1750 } CO
MARTHA 1756

WM. THOMAS^2
Your Grandfather
Name:
Bucks Co. b. 1723
Bucks Co d. 1768, JL murdered
c.
mar. 1747

Your Great Grandmother
Name:
b.
d.
c.

Your Great Grandfather
Name:
b.
d.
c.

Your Great Grandmother
Name:
b.
d.
c.

POSSIBLY
Your Great Grandfather
Name: JOHN^1 MORGAN - Welsh QKR
b.
d. 1743 - Chester Co. - Pa
c.

Your Great Grandmother
Name:
b.
d.
c.

Your Great Grandfather
Name: CHILDREN:
b. Thos, b. Wales
d. Rev. John
Gwenllian
c. Ephraim
Manasseth
Ann
Wm 2

Your Great Grandmother
Name: ANN of Wales
b. 1673
d. 5 Nov. 1752
c. REV. WM. THOMAS^1

Your Great Grandfather
Name: Llanwenarth, Monmouth - ?
b. 1678 in Wales
d. 6 Oct 1759, Hilltown
c.

Ref: Thomas Gen of Hilltown
by Edw. Mathews, 1884

land Phil 14 Feb. 1712 from
Bristol, Eng
1712-17 a Cedar cooper
MA X FAIR - 1719 - 440 A, Hilltown, Pa
Home
asst Rev Abel Morgan" bapt.

THOMAS

their petition for a writ of habeas corpus, Federal Judge Elmer J. Dundy declared that "an Indian is a person within the meaning of the law," one of the first legal acknowledgements that an Indian was a person.[2]

"If a white man had land, and someone should swindle him, that man would try to get back, and you would not blame him. Look on me. Take pity on me, and help me to save the lives of the women and children. My brothers, a power which I cannot resist, crowds me down to the ground. I need help," Standing Bear said at his trial.[3] The chief was freed and allowed to return to northeastern Nebraska, where he lived out his life. The following year an Indian commission studied the case of the Ponca and finally allowed those who wanted to return to Nebraska to do so; about one-third of the surviving 833 members of the tribe went back to their homeland.

The semisedentary Pawnee, largest tribe in Nebraska, signed three separate treaties with the federal government between 1833 and 1857, ceding their lands, finally ending with a fifteen-by-thirty-mile tract along the Loup River in the central part of the state, although they continued to roam outside the reservation; they generally were the ones who plundered and stole from the emigrants along the Overland Trail. The Pawnees were subject to incursions from their traditional enemies, the Sioux, and after a Pawnee hunting party was massacred near present-day Trenton in 1873 by Oglala and Brule Sioux, they requested permission to move to Indian territory; three years later their reservation in Nebraska was formally exchanged for land in Oklahoma.

PAWNEE

SIOUX

1876

Although the nomadic Sioux lived up to the terms of the treaty they signed at Fort Laramie in 1851, which allowed the white man to travel the Holy Road, or Overland Trail, without molestation, they were nonetheless unhappy at the growing numbers of persons who disturbed the land and upset their age-old tribal patterns of living. An incident stemming from a misunderstanding brought about the first in a series of skirmishes which erupted into the Indian Wars of 1864.

On August 17, 1854, a lame cow belonging to a Mormon wagon train wandered into a camp of Brule Sioux who were waiting along the North Platte, east of Fort Laramie, for the issue of goods guaranteed them by the Treaty of 1851. They slaughtered and ate the cow; the Mormons found out about it and complained to the commandant at Fort Laramie, and Lieutenant John Grattan, fresh out of West Point and full of contempt for Indians, went forth to battle. He disregarded the Indian chief's offer to bring to justice the offending braves and opened fire on the camp with his two cannon, killing Bear, the chief. In retaliation, the Indians went on a rampage, killing Grattan's group and frightening other whites in the area.

1855 The following year the Dakota Sioux terrorized travelers on the trail, and in August 1855 General William S. Harney set out from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, with twelve hundred men to settle the Indians. On September 3, at Blue Water Creek near Ash Hollow, Harney struck, killing 135 Sioux men, women, and children, old and young alike, earning the sobriquet Squaw Killer. He captured all the rest and forced them to march in chains to Fort Laramie as an example to all Plains Indians, one being a pregnant squaw whose unborn baby was bayonetted. She was forcibly marched until she died. The show of strength on the part of the United States military forces put down Sioux raids for a while. There were military expeditions against the Cheyennes in Nebraska and Kansas in 1856.

For the next several years, the Sioux watched in alarm as more and more whites came into the area, many of them settling there. The talking wires, the telegraph, began to cross the state, then the iron rails and the steam horses of the white man's railroad. Indian chiefs who had been to white men's meetings realized the numbers and might of the white men and cautioned their tribes to peace, but on Sunday, August 7, 1864, the Indians struck in concerted action. Cheyenne, Brule, and Oglala Sioux and some Arapaho united, swooping across the Plains from Julesburg in the South Platte in western Nebraska through

---

[2] Olson, *History of Nebraska*, p. 131.

[3] Sheldon, *Nebraska: The Land and the People*, 1:117.

Little Blue R in Wash Co — goes N. to Fairbury, Neb ca 90 mi
SW Nebr City.

1864

to the Little Blue R. in the southeastern part of Nebraska, attacking stagecoaches, emigrant trains, freight wagons, stations, and ranches throughout the breadth of the territory.

near Gothenburg w. of Gr. Island

The first attack was on an emigrant train just beyond Plum Creek, now Lexington, in the Platte Valley; when people at the ranch saw flames of the burning wagons, they telegraphed the warning all along the line, alerting other ranches. As a result, the eleven who were killed there were the only white casualties along the Platte. But in the Little Blue, there was no telegraph, and upwards of one hundred persons were killed and scalped, others wounded, and two women taken into captivity, sixteen-year-old Laura Roper and Mrs. Eubanks, whose nursing baby the Indians later tomahawked. Eyewitness accounts said that as many as four hundred Indians were involved in the depredations along the Little Blue.

The First Nebraska Cavalry was ordered to Fort Kearny to protect stagecoaches and freight wagons, and Fort Plum Creek was established as an intermediate station between Fort Kearny and Fort McPherson, farther west. The Indians, impressed with this display of military might, made no further concerted attacks against the whites but conducted small, sporadic raids on isolated points. The situation was tense. On all sides the Indians saw examples of the forked tongue of the white men; Indians who had accepted reservation status were cheated with issue goods that were to repay them for the loss of their hunting grounds. While some federal officials promised the Indians that they could keep their lands "so long as the grass shall grow," others were opening roads through the land, to Montana, and later on, to the sacred hunting grounds in the Black Hills of Dakota. Indians who assembled in peace to surrender, Black Kettle's Cheyennes at Sand Creek, just over the Colorado line, were massacred on November 29, 1864, by troops commanded by Colonel J. M. Chivington, a former presiding elder of the Nebraska Methodist Conference.

Congress established a Peace Commission in 1866 to try to remove the causes of the Indian wars and to persuade the Indians to give up their nomadic ways and accept reservation status; as a result of a conference at Fort Laramie in 1867 some bands did go into reservations, the Brules under Spotted Tail, the Oglalas under Red Cloud. But young Indians were in no mood for peace; they saw the perfidy of the white man and the total destruction of their own way of life.

For the next ten years western Nebraska and the lands northwest were in a state of warfare. The Indians wiped out the command of W. J. Fetterman on the Bozeman Road on December 21, 1866, and destroyed large numbers of soldiers in the battle at Beecher Island on September 17, 1869; the War Department established new camps in the area, including Camp Sheridan and Fort Robinson near the reservations, Fort Sidney in the west to protect Union Pacific construction crews, and Fort Hartsuff in central Nebraska to protect settlers in the Loup Valley. In the meantime, the Indians were having to accept more and more cessions of their lands. When they refused to give up their sacred grounds in the Black Hills, the United States government declared on December 6, 1875, that all Indians had to be on reservations within two months, an impossibly short length of time, and on January 31, 1876, the entire Sioux Nation was turned over to the War Department to crush the hostiles by force.

A band of Sioux under Crazy Horse, the mystical leader of the Oglalas, engaged General George Crook's troops in a bloody battle at the Rosebud on June 17, and a week later, on June 25, 1876, the main body of Sioux annihilated General George Custer's command at the Little Big Horn in Montana, a battle celebrated in yellow journalism as Custer's Last Stand. For several months after that, the United States Army searched for the elusive Indians, and in October, General Nelson A. Miles forced about three thousand of them to surrender; others later came in to accept reservation status. The next spring Crazy Horse brought in two thousand of his followers; he was killed at Fort Robinson on September 7, 1877, bayonetted with the excuse that he was trying to foment another war.

In the meantime, the Northern Cheyennes who had participated in the Battle of the Little Big Horn had been captured and sent to Indian territory in Oklahoma. In 1878 a small band under Dull Knife broke away from the reservation and made their way back to their homeland, eluding thousands of United States cavalrymen as they trudged, barefoot and starving, across

I found no confirmation Mar 85 of existence of Elizabeth Thomas Gillet or her Thomas family by specific name in or near Nebr City, nor any first. confirmation on family stories of Indian massacre.

Thomas

Hist of Nebr - Johnson 978.2 J635hi.

Otoe Co. - org. Mar 2 1855. Watered by Mo R & Little Nemaha: fertile soil in R bottom - well timbered many orchards & vineyards. 1st set at Nebr City - occ 1844 as Mil. post named Fort Kearney by gov't - blockhouse built 1846 - fort removed to New Ft K on Platte R. in 1848. Orig set at Nebr C Boulware, Downs - 1852, b. ferry house. ME Ch. $\overset{1855}{1854}$ - Bapt ch. 1st & only slaves ever brought into Terr were 11 owned in Neb C 1857. Steam ferry arr 1854. Even game perished in cold winter of 1856-57 - deer in sts running from wolves. Pop of emmigr Mich, Ohio, Ill, Ind, Mo. In Spg 1856 immigr. unusually heavy. Neb C reg 1857.

5/19 1858 - Russell, Majors & Waddell, gov't freighting firm est. to tranship army stores to plains & mts. before complet of UP RR. ox team, & mules. In 1859 employed 602 men. 1860 - great fire - 40 bldgs burned in 3 hours, May 12. Sept 1860 telegraph.

Apr 1861 - 1st Neb Cavalry recruited - Lee P. Gillette, 1st Lt. [b. Ohio, ca. 1832; clerk in Otoe Co. in 1860]

Adv of Neb C ~~over~~ ox trains lv May for Ft Kearney in 4 days.

Newly disc. gold in Colo. made much traveling

5 trains of 60 wagons ea. loaded with freight & Mormon poor have left for Salt Lake. 1862. Mormons crossing 1846 on

Regarding alleged Freeman Thomas, Stagecoach driver:-

C979.1
M1359

Perused Mar 85 but saw no ref. to Cotton-wood Pass in McClintock's Hist of Ariz. Could be true as West was wild, for ex. Ch 21 on Pioneer Transportation speaks of – stage lasted 22 yrs. (RR came) 14 days San Antonio to San Diego – much travel at night. 1st line was San Ant-San Diego Stage Co – 1857. Coaches pull by 6 mules. Fare SA-SD $200. This Co. succeeded ~~by~~ 1858 by Butterfield 1864. – S. Fran to Tipton, Mo. Attacks from Mex / Indians. Torture. Mail carriers k. by Ind. Chop / head off cook. Bandits. Apaches. Hang body, for years dangled. Dried body crucified. Hang on mesquite tree.

Try Texas hist:- Cottonwood Pass may be Located There.

Loc. in Az – Harcuvar Mts – but Freema
Thomas Massacre proved to be
at Cooke's Canon – Jl. 1861

FOR N. Mex.
genealogy SEE —
pecial Collection
423 Central N.E.
Public Library
Albuquerque, N.M.
87102

Pages not photo'd for this account:
58-134
136-148
150-179
182-183
185-193

Re. Freeman Thomas
massacre
Jl. 1861 p. 53ff

Forty Years at El Paso

1858-1898

BY

W. W. MILLS bro. of Anson
(William)

+ others bro of Emmett Mills
slain w/ Free Thomas
July, 1861
p. 53-54
Appendix III, p. 195-

WITH DRAWINGS BY

TOM LEA

INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

REX W. STRICKLAND

CARL HERTZOG 1962 EL PASO TEXAS

LC
SW
976.496
M657f.

175939

N. MEX. S
LIBRARY, SANTA F
N. M.

W.W. Mills was brother to Emmet Mills
slain with Freeman Thomas, et.al. by
Cochise &

Are these Mo Gillets kin to their sister
Elizabeth Thomas Gillet's husband _ Homer^{7} Gillet of
Delaware Co, Ohio & Ralls Co, Mo. & Coffey Co, Ks.?

Prob. not

* Free Thomas' sis Elizabeth m. Homer Gillet of Ohio
+ Coffey Co Ks 18—. ? or Mo

gambling hall and the bordello. They settled their differences in suits at law rather than in shooting affrays, in the arena of political activity rather than by the pistol and Bowie knife. Not that the *code duello* was entirely neglected: in 1858 Samuel Magoffin and Henry Gillett exchanged shots on the field of honor with damage to neither participant. who?

Literacy was a quality more characterized by its absence than its presence on the frontier, a dictum not entirely borne out among the residents of El Paso of the 1850's. For the mud town by the river had more than a proportionate share of educated men, men capable of expressing their observations and thoughts in a readable manner;[*] unfortunately time has dealt unkindly with their writings and we have but one chronicle extant, or, at least, available, namely W. W. Mills' *Forty Years at El Paso*. This account of the turbulent days at the Pass of the North fills a gap in history though it is significant as much for its omissions as for the events that it records.

W. W. Mills was not a sedate man nor one who made forgiveness a virtue. When he was old and should have mellowed he told Anson, "I do not know that my enemies are reconciled to me, but they are *dead*, and that is better, or at least *safer*." But he was not above the niceties of friendship as his relationship to Ben Dowell and P. T. Herbert amply show. A man may be known by the friends he has made but Mills' activities were emphasized by the enemies he counted.

The following chronicle is not always strictly accurate. It was written in its author's old age from recollections which with the years grew somewhat fuzzy at the periphery. It is true the memories are buttressed at times by reference to documents, but hearsay or prejudice colored some of the accounts. W. W. Mills was human, all too human; he was never cold or remote and across his pages flame old hatreds and unforgiven injuries. Here is the true worth of the book: it is not a literary exercise but a man's soul laid bare.

---

[*] One recalls Henry Dexter, Anson Mills, W. W. Mills, Josiah Crosby, P. T. Herbert and A. B. O'Bannion at once; there were others like Simeon Hart, Hugh Stephenson and James W. Magoffin who have left evidence of their ability to write clearly.

Of the men who came to El Paso in the 1850's W. W. Mills was almost the last left when he died in 1913.[†] Never given to self-deprecation, he was, by his account, a man of raw courage, intellectual attainment and waspish disposition. Above all, he was articulate, even bumptiously so, and he left a salty, highly individualized book telling his story as he saw it. No doubt there were many of his contemporaries who suffered at his biased recollections but none refuted him safely during his life nor left a memoir to damn him after his death. The story of his forty years at El Paso remains the most complete account of the place during its formative years and, with allowances for Mills' tendency to put himself centrally in the narrative, it needs only some correction and clarification to stand as the best presentation of life in the harum-scarum frontier community.

Mills lived to be old — he was seventy-seven at the time of his death — and eccentric; he wore socks that did not match and went on monumental binges. The fire had burned out in 1913 when he died in Austin, his mind clouded. The great figures of ante-bellum El Paso were all gone by then: Simeon Hart, James Magoffin, Hugh Stephenson, Ben Dowell, Josiah Crosby, the Gilletts, only Joseph Magoffin lived on to 1923. Gone, too, were most of the men who had come with Carleton: Albert Fountain, Albert French and J. A. Zabriskie; dead, also, were his gracious friends of old El Paso del Norte — Mariano Samaniego, Inocente Ochoa, Juan Zubiran and Alejandro Daguerre. "Now the old giants are gone we little men live where heroes once walked the inviolate earth."

But back to the beginning of Will Mills' activities at the Pass of the North: during the longest night of $\overset{\text{arrived}}{\text{the year (1858)}}$ he and his brother, Anson, had stumbled through the darkness to come to the Rio Grande as the first light silvered the gaunt cottonwoods along its margin. In response to a letter from Anson who had reached El Paso in the previous May the younger Mills joined W. S. Scurry's boundary survey party at the Horsehead Crossing on the Pecos.

[†] His brother, Anson, lived until 1924; Joseph Magoffin died in 1923.

Presumably he came by the way of the Butterfield Overland Mail from north Texas where he had taught a three-months school at Pilot Grove, Grayson County, during the summer. Moving westward across the Trans-Pecos the surveyors failed to find water at the Hueco Tanks; Colonel Scurry suggested that the brothers could make the journey to El Paso afoot more easily than could horsemen riding worn-out animals. They took the assignment and finished the twenty-six mile trip in a night's walk.

near Mesilla

Brief was Will's first sojourn at El Paso; before the year ran out he went to Fort Fillmore to clerk in the store of George Hayward and William McGrorty, post sutlers. In default of evidence, we may assume that he spent an uneventful year at Mesilla, a year in which the greenhorn boy learned much from his associates concerning the ways of the frontier: the humdrum of garrison life with its monotony broken from time to time by forays against the elusive Apache, the drama of the stage's arrival, the talk of men old and wise in the routine of the far country.

At the end of 1859 he returned to El Paso to take a job in the mercantile establishment owned by Vincent (Vicente) St. Vrain and Henry J. Cuniffe, a rare combination of French shrewdness and Irish humor. St. Vrain was the youngest of a family long famous in the commerce of the prairies and Cuniffe was a forehanded man from Galway. As a capable and trusted employee, Will was sent twice with a train of goods for the company's store at Santa Rita del Cobre; on the second trip he met with Jacob Snively, Walter Taylor and John Saunders who told him about their recent discovery of placer gold in the arroyos at Pinos Altos.

William Mills was not distracted from merchandising by the lure of quick riches though his brother, Anson, went off to the diggings for a short time. There he found some gold to be had by the use of muscle and sweat but discovered surveying equally lucrative and less exhausting.* Soon, he too, was back in El Paso to take part in the acrimonious political wrangling of that turbulent year, a year

---

*Anson Mills, *My Story*, p. 57.

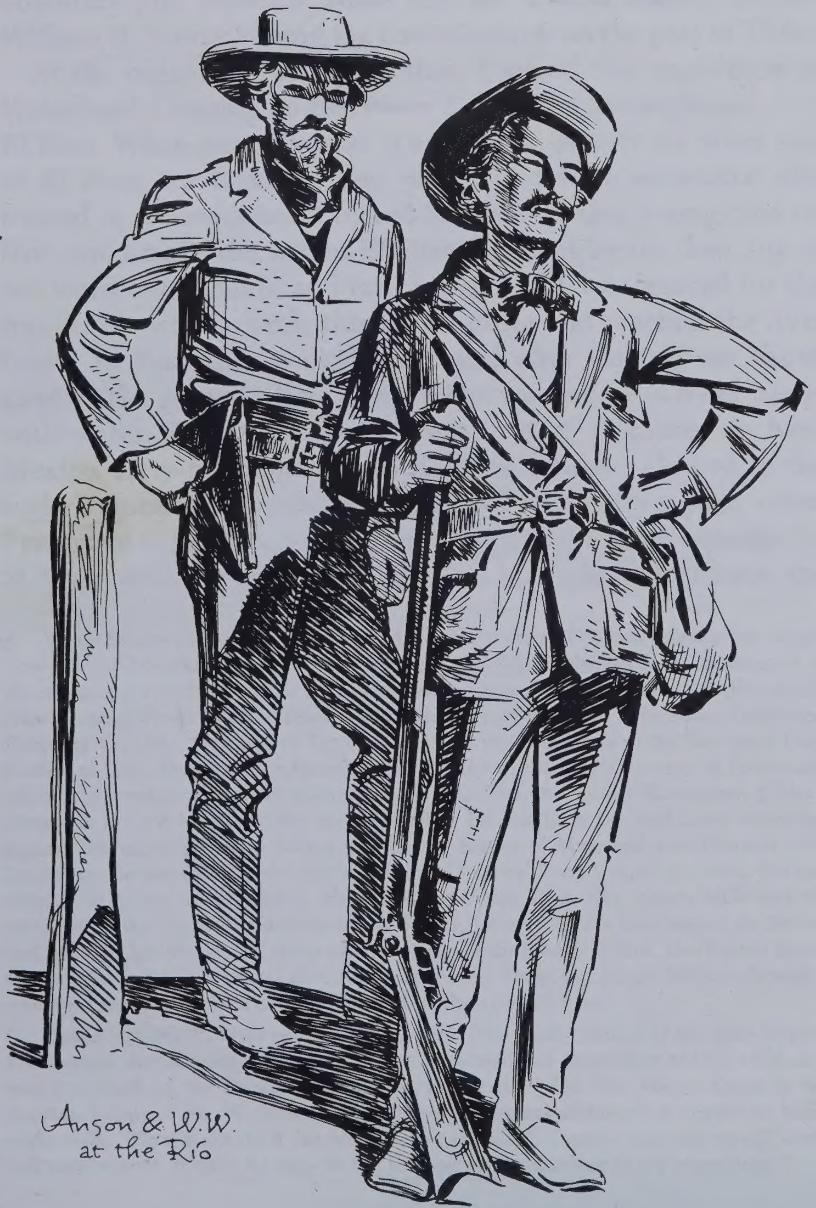
quiet enough for men who could keep their mouths shut about the issues of slavery and secession and presidential elections.

The Mills brothers were never reticent men and they let it be known that they were opposed to slavery and secession (though they were not abolitionists): few indeed were the Union partisans at El Paso – Mills lists a half dozen; besides Anson and W. W. Mills there were Henry Cuniffe, Vincent St. Vrain, Samuel and Joseph Schutz and Dr. Joseph Nangle. Taut nerves and tense emotions gave ample opportunity for outbursts of temper but El Paso has no record of violence brought on by intolerance of opinion. Mesilla had its affrays in its sandy streets yet El Pasoans did not get beyond the cocking of pistols and the whetting of knives.

Not more than four or five men cast their votes against the secession of Texas, February 23, 1861; the Mills brothers, Cuniffe, St. Vrain and Nangle seem to have been those who opposed the separation. (Samuel and Joseph Schutz were not eligible to vote since they were not yet naturalized citizens.) Anson Mills soon left (on the last eastbound stage, March 8); William was left in the Southwest where at great personal risk (if we may take his word for it) he strove mightily to promote the cause of the Union. Certainly he remained in El Paso until the approach of the Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles under Colonel John R. Baylor rendered his further stay hazardous. In the following pages will be found in detail his account of his activities during the turbulent summer of 1861: in June, he went to Fort Fillmore where he sought to bolster the sagging morale of the officers at the post; thence he rode courier to Santa Fé to inform Colonel Edward R. S. Canby of the state of affairs in southern New Mexico; he returned southward to discover that Major Isaac Lynde and his staff at Fillmore were lukewarm in their zeal for war; finally he came to El Paso del Norte which furnished him a vantage point to spy on the rebel forces across the Rio Grande.

1861

Simeon Hart, agent for the government of Texas in El Paso, apprised of Mills' presence, sent Albert Kuhn, acting sheriff of El Paso County, to arrest the pestiferous Mills who was hustled to Fort Bliss



Anson & W.W.
at the Rio

ARRIVAL

I WAS BORN ON A FARM near Thorntown, Indiana,[1] in 1836, and labored alongside of my father and brothers and the hired men during the crop season, attending the village school during the winter months, till I was seventeen years old, when my father sent me for two years to an academy in New York State.[2] While there he secured for me an appointment as a cadet at the Military Academy at West Point, but I gave way to my brother, Anson Mills,[3] who is now a Brigadier General in the United States army. After returning home for a year, I came to Texas with my brother Anson. We came down the Mississippi at the time of the great flood in 1857, to New Orleans, and thence up the Red River to Jefferson, Texas. From Jefferson we walked to McKinney, in Collin County, where my brother had previously resided, and I secured a school at Pilot Grove, in Grayson County, and spent a year there happily, and, I trust, usefully.[4] During that year my brother was appointed surveyor on the part of Texas to the joint commission which located the

---

[1] Thorntown, Boone County, Indiana, is located approximately thirty-five miles northwest of Indianapolis. Anson Mills ascribed its name to the abundance of hawthorns that grew in the old fields of the Pottawatomie abandoned when the Indians were removed west of the Mississippi. *My Story*, p. 25.

[2] W. W. Mills was born on February 10th, 1836; he entered Charlotteville Academy, Schoharie County, New York, in September, 1853; he spent two years, 1853-54 and 1854-55, at the school under the tutelage of Alonso Flack.

[3] Anson Mills was born August 31, 1834, near Thorntown; he entered Charlotteville Academy, Schoharie, New York, September, 1853; he was admitted to the United States Military Academy, July 1, 1855; he resigned February 15, 1857, reason unknown. Joseph M. O'Donnell, Chief of the Archives and History Division, United States Military Academy to the editor, March 20, 1961. He immediately came to Texas, reaching Collin County in April, 1857; after a year (which included a visit to his home in Boone County, Indiana) he came to El Paso where he arrived May 8, 1858.

[4] Pilot Grove, in eastern Grayson County, Texas, was a conspicuous landmark in early days. J. P. Dumas owned a large farm in the area in the 1850's; originally the rural community was called Lickskillet but took the name Pilot Grove in 1858 when it became a post office. W. W. Mills taught school there in the spring and summer of 1858.

monument

boundary line between Texas and the United States, Colonel William R. Scurry,[5] being the commissioner on the part of Texas.

At the suggestion of my brother, I joined this expedition at Horsehead Crossing on the Pecos River, and accompanied it to El Paso. When we arrived at Waco Tanks, twenty-six miles east of El Paso, we failed to find water, and were somewhat distressed in consequence. Colonel Scurry said that young men on foot could make the trip to El Paso for relief better than any of our worn-out animals, and my brother and I volunteered for the tramp. We left the tank, thirsty, at sunset and reached the river below El Paso before daybreak,[6] and after slaking our thirst, slept on the ground till morning, when we sent out a relief party, with water. Soon thereafter I went to Fort Fillmore,[7] in New Mexico, forty-five miles above El Paso, where I clerked in the sutler's store of Hayward & McGrosty,[8] for nearly a year, when I returned to El Paso, and was employed in the same capacity by St. Vrain & Co., merchants.[9] This firm had a branch store at the Santa Rita copper mines near where Silver City now stands, and I made two journeys to and from that place, the first time on horseback and alone. There was no habitation between La Messilla and Santa Rita, and the country was full of hostile Indians; but of them later on. I remember camping alone over night at the place now known as Hudsons Hot Springs. The second journey I made as wagonmaster of our train laden with merchandise for the Santa Rita store, and brought back a load of copper, which we sent by wagons to Port La Vaca, eight hundred miles, and thence to New York by Gulf and Sea.

While at the copper mines, three prospectors—Tayor, Snively[10] and another—came to my camp and reported that they had discovered placer gold at Pinos Altos, near there, and, as they were out of provisions and money, I gave them what was called a "grub stake"—that is, provisions to continue their explorations. That was in 1859, and I am told that gold is still being washed out at Pinos Altos, in 1900.

---

5. While Scurry's service as commissioner for the state of Texas in running the Texas-New Mexico boundary along the thirty-second parallel in 1858-59 is amply attested in the newspapers of the time, his part in the survey is neglected by his biographer in the *Hand-Book of Texas.* William Redi (Dirty Shirt) Scurry was born in Gallatin, Tennessee, February 10, 1821. He came to Texas in 1840; he was a member of the Secession Convention of 1861. He joined the Fourth Texas Cavalry in 1861 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel but was promoted to colonel March 28, 1862; he served throughout Sibley's campaign in New Mexico in the spring of 1862. He fought in the Red River campaign against Nathaniel P. Banks, taking part in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana. He was killed in the battle of Saline (Jenkins' Ferry), April 30, 1864. He was interred at Austin in May, 1864. *Hand-Book of Texas,* II, p. 584. Anson Mills was the surveyor for the Texas Commission under Scurry; he conceived a high regard for Scurry and when he left the survey party after a quarrel with John H. Clark, the United States Commissioner, Mills resigned also. Anson Mills, *My Story,* pp. 52-53. Mills dedicated a memorial to Scurry which may be seen in the library at El Paso.

6. Anson and W. W. Mills reached the *rio viejo* (the north channel of the then divided Rio Grande that formed the "island") on the morning of December 22/23, 1858 at a spot just south of the Standard Oil Refinery of to-day. The late Maury Kemp in his annotated copy of W. W. Mills' book wrote this pungent comment in regard to Mills' night walk, "He did not do it (at least I don't think so). I made that trip myself once, half way on foot. It can't be done in the time he says, according to my experience."

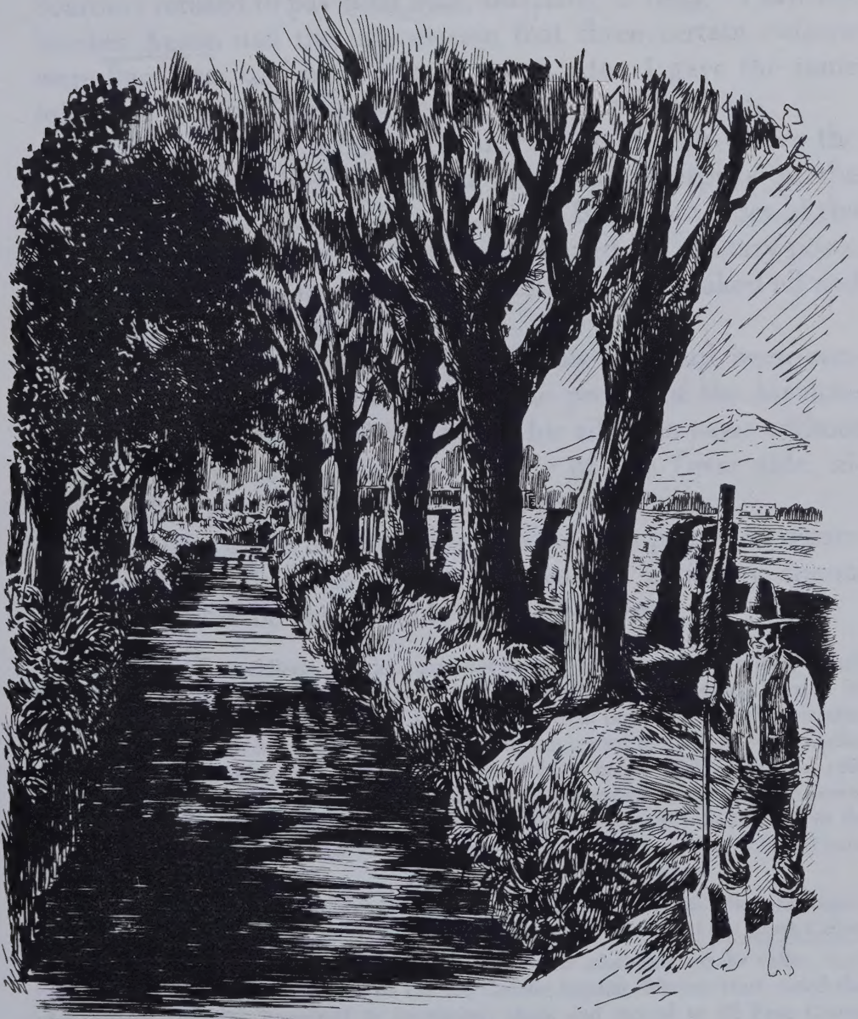
7. Fort Fillmore NM was established September 23, 1851, by Lieut. D. S. Miles on a site near the Fillmore siding on the Santa Fe Railroad. The adobe building which housed the sutler's store served as the stage station for the Butterfield Overland Mail.

8. George A. Hayward and William McGrorty in addition to the post store had an establishment in Mesilla. They operated extensively until the Confederate retreat from New Mexico; San Antonio *Semi-Weekly News, March* 11, 1862, quotes from the Mesilla Times, February 20, 1862: "The train of Heyward [sic] and McGroorty [sic] arrived on the 6th instant [i.e., February 6] loaded with army supplies of a most desirable class, among other articles 30,000 pounds of sugar and coffee which have been for several weeks deficient on local lists. This and other trains furnish a fair supply of bacon, rice, soap, candles, etc."

9. St. Vrain and Company was composed of Vincent St. Vrain and Henry J. Cuniffe.

10. Mills correctly places the discovery of gold at Pinos Altos in the year he worked for St. Vrain and Cuniffe, i.e., in 1860. But he falls into error in the same paragraph where he says "That was in 1859, . . ." Actually the discovery was made May 3, 1860, by Jacob Snively, Henry (Three-fingered) Burch and James W. Hicks.—J. Snively to Editor, Pino Alto Mines, September 17, 1860, in *The Mesilla Times, October* 25, 1860.

The man who accompanied Snively to Santa Rita called "Tayor" by Mills was Walter Taylor. The third man may have been John Saunders. For a lurid account of life in the rambunctious mining camp see James Tevis, *Arizona in the '50's.*



Acequia Madre

EL PASO IN 1858

El Paso is situated on the Rio Grande River, in the extreme west corner of Texas, within a mile of that river, which forms the boundary line between Texas and Mexico, and very near to New Mexico on the north and on the west.

The altitude is 3,700 feet and the climate is mild, pleasant and healthful. El Paso was then a small adobe hamlet of about three hundred inhabitants, more than three-fourths of whom were Mexicans.[11] Nearly all that portion of the village or "ranch" south of San Antonio and San Francisco streets was then cultivated in vineyards, fruit trees, fields of wheat and corn and gardens, for at that time and for years later there was an abundance of water in the Rio Grande all the year round, and El Paso was checkered with acequias (irrigation ditches).

At the head of El Paso street, near the little plaza, where the main acequia ran, there were several large ash and cottonwood trees, in the shade of which was a little market where fruit, and vegetables, and fowls, and mutton, and venison, and other articles were sold. We had no regular meat market.

To one of these trees some enterprising citizen had nailed a plank, which for years served as a bulletin board where people were wont to tack signed manuscripts giving their opinions of

---

[11] Mills' memory tended to become eclectic with the years: his statement that El Paso had three hundred inhabitants, more than three-fourths of them Mexicans is subject to revision in light of the Census of 1860. The population of El Paso in 1860 was 428 persons, 298 white males, 129 white females and one colored male (Lewis Henson, 32 years of age, barber, and native of the District of Columbia). There were 144 natives of the United States, 21 Europeans and 263 persons bearing Spanish names, therefore, presumably Latins. The Anglo-Europeans were predominantly males; indeed, there were only seven Anglo women in the village: Mrs. Elizabeth Gillock, Mrs. Emily Rohman, Miss Alice Samuels, Mrs. Amelia St. Vrain née Rohman, Mrs. Josephine Bremond Crosby, Mrs. Josephine Hall and Mrs. Ellen (Henry) Gillette, née Gillock.

each other. Here Mrs. Gillock,[12] who kept the hotel where the Mills building now stands, notified the "Publick" when her boarders refused to pay their bills, and here, in 1859,[13] I saw my brother Anson nail the information that three certain citizens were liars, etc., and here, just ten years later, I gave the same information regarding B. F. Williams. Foolish? Perhaps.

The flouring mill of Simeon Hart,[14] about a mile above the village, was the chief individual industrial enterprise in the valley, and ground the entire wheat crop from both sides of the river, and supplied flour to all the people and the military posts.

The proprietor, a man of wealth and influence, staked all and lost all in the Confederate cause.

The dam which supplied water to this mill had been constructed two hundred years ago by the people of the Mexican side of the river, who kept it in repair for all these years without asking any assistance from the people of the Texas side, although they generously divided the water with us.

The patience and industry displayed by this people in repairing and rebuilding this dam, when washed away by annual floods, can only be compared to that of beavers.

---

[12] Mary Elizabeth Gillock (maiden name not known) was born at Versailles, Woodford County, Kentucky, in 1815, and came to El Paso in 1857. She married Braxton W. Gillock who had been associated with El Paso since 1850 but whether before or after her arrival in El Paso has not been determined. In the census of 1860 he was enrolled as a native of Kentucky; his occupation is given as hotel keeper. Gillock died in 1866 while returning from the reconstruction constitutional convention in which he served as a delegate from El Paso County. Mrs. Gillock sold her property in El Paso in the early 1870's and moved to Ysleta where she died December 4, 1893. *The El Paso Times*, December 5, 1893.

[13] Actually the date was August 6, 1860. Anson Mills, *My Story*, 58. The men stigmatized as liars by Anson Mills were William J. Morton, J. R. Sipes and John Smith Gillett.

[14] Hart's Mill, called El Molino (the mill) for, to the inhabitants of the valley, there was but one mill, was a landmark on the Rio Grande frontier. Simeon Hart stated that he married [Jesusita Siqueiros] in December, 1849, and moved to El Paso County immediately and preempted a tract of land on the river which was patented to him by the state of Texas February 23, 1857. Soon after his arrival here he built a house for his family and constructed a mill though not the larger mill which was not finished until 1854. Records of the District Clerk, El Paso County, Texas, *District Court Dockets*,

The Texas bank of the Rio Grande was then (1858) only a short distance south of where the Santa Fe depot now stands, but just how far south it is impossible for me or any one else, I believe, to tell, though I have been often asked to testify as to where the river bed was then, and in later years. It found its present bed more or less gradually by erosion and revulsion during these years, and left very few landmarks.

The bed of the river was narrower then than now, and many cottonwood trees grew upon each bank.

At the end of El Paso street was the ferry, where pedestrians crossed in small canoes, and vehicles and wagon trains in larger boats. Sometimes, when the spring floods came, it was impossible for any one to cross for several days.

Be it remembered there was not a railroad or telegraph station within a thousand miles of us. The business houses, with one exception, were on El Paso street, and around the little plaza. My brother Anson and I each built homes at El Paso before the war, he on San Francisco and I on San Antonio street. The postoffice was on the west side of El Paso street, facing the head of San Antonio street, and in this same large room there was also

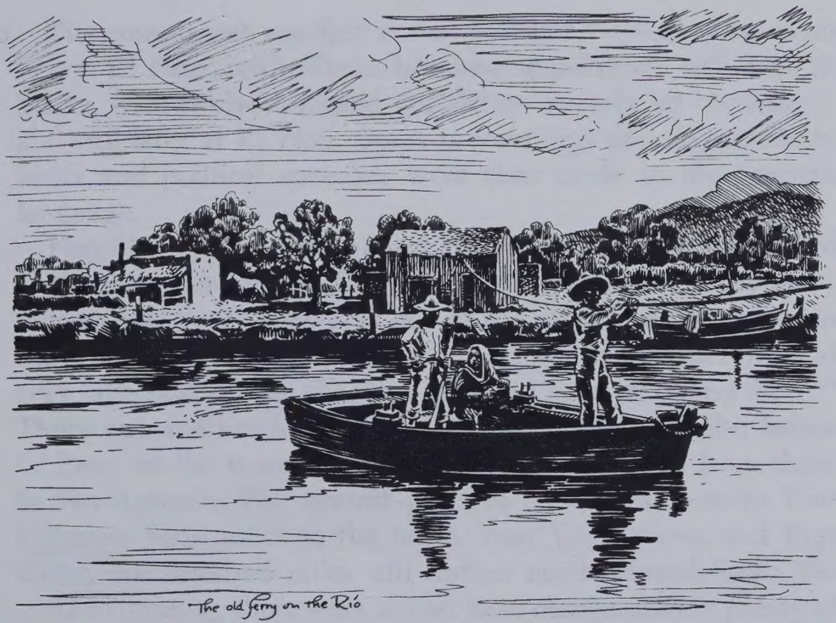
---

Cause No. 78, filed September, 1871. Mills had good cause to be acquainted with the Hart's Mill property since he sought to have his judgement for false imprisonment against Simeon Hart satisfied by forfeiture of the holding; the court battles that eventuated in Mills' failure to substantiate his case are too complicated for explication here. *Hart vs. Mills*, 31 Texas 304; *Hart vs. Mills*, 38 Texas 513; *United States, Appellant, versus Simeon Hart*, 18 Law. Ed. 914.

Contemporary accounts of Hart's Mill reveal something of its location and magnitude: "Viator" writes from El Paso, Feb. 10, 1854, in *The Western Texan*, March 23, 1854:

> The most Northern of the chain of settlements is . . . Hart's mills. . . . the population of this place is meager, consisting alone of the family of the proprietor, and his employees. Mr. Hart has the reputation of being a polished and amiable gentleman. His usefulness to the adjacent country may be fancied, when I write that upon his premises are converted into flour and meal, whatever of corn and wheat is consumed in El Paso County.

In June, 1860, 49 persons lived at Molino: Simeon Hart and his family; Charles Merritt and Oscar Blakesley, millers; Hart's negro slaves, Charlie and Sally; their daughter and grand children; and several families of Mexican laborers and servants. Census of El Paso County, 1860, pages 6 and 7. See Appendix I for sketch of Hart's life.



The old ferry on the Rio

a whiskey saloon, a billiard table, and several gambling tables. "Uncle Ben" Dowell was postmaster.[15] This room and the street in front of it were the favorite shooting grounds of the sporting men, and others, and here took place many bloody encounters, some of which may be treated of in these idle writings. The graveyard was convenient, being on one of the hills on what is now known as "Sunset Heights." At one time there were more people buried there who had died by violence than from all

---

[15] Ben Dowell was postmaster at El Paso, March 6, 1857 to September 15, 1860 so actually his saloon and billiard parlor was not the post office in February, 1861, at the time of the vote on secession.

Here it might be well to scotch the most persistent legend of our frontier, namely, that Franklin Coons was the first postmaster at El Paso. He was not, indeed, he never was. Jarvis Hubbell, Coons' factotum, was the first postmaster serving from July 26, 1852 to March 6, 1857. He distributed the mail from Coons' store; this led the uncertain beldame, memory, to recall mistakenly long after that Coons was in charge of the office. *The El Paso Times,* July 27, 1952.

other causes. When I state that the writer of these pages sometimes will read the burial service there over the remains of our departed countrymen, it may be imagined how sadly we were in need of spiritual guidance. Every citizen, whatever his age or calling, habitually carried a six-shooter at his belt, and slept with it under his pillow. I remember a friend, Johnnie Evans,[16] saying to me once, when I was so thoughtless as to start down street without one: "Buckle it on, Mills; we don't often need 'em, but when we do need 'em, we need 'em—Oh, God!" Every man's horse, or team, and arms were the best his purse could buy, and my white saddle horse, that carried me for ten years, was surely a dandy. Sometimes, when I have journeyed to Las Cruces or Mesilla, fifty miles, in my buggy, I have turned this animal loose, saddled and bridled, and he has followed me the whole distance, as a dog follows his master. I have sometimes been vexed with the best of my human friends, but "Blanco" never disappointed me in anything.

The Mexican population, now nearly all passed away by death or removal, were of a much better class than those who came in later with the advent of the railroads, to sell their labor—and their votes. It is but just to say, however, that votes cannot be sold unless there be purchasers, and that the purchasers have ever been of my own race.

The villages below El Paso were more prosperous then than now, because their population is agricultural and the lack of water in the river in recent times has caused great discouragement and even distress. The same was true of Juarez, Mexico, just opposite El Paso, then called Paso del Norte.

---

[16] John Evans was not an ante-bellum resident of El Paso as the context makes it appear; actually he arrived in the area in 1863. *El Paso Troubles in Texas.* House Executive Document No. 93, 45th Congress, Second Session, p. 38. He was a member of the posse that shot B. F. Williams to death after he had killed Gaylord Clark, December 7, 1870. It seems that he was a resident of San Elizario during most of his stay in West Texas and served as a member of the Texas Rangers, or, rather the state police. He is listed in the Census of 1870, El Paso County, as 40 years of age and a native of Kentucky.

The county seat was first at San Elezario,[17] twenty-two miles below El Paso, with fifteen hundred population, and later at Ysleta, with twelve hundred population (nearly all Mexicans), and still later at El Paso. Court proceedings and arguments to juries and political speeches were then made in the Spanish language.

Fort Bliss, garrisoned by regular United States troops, situated at the place now called East El Paso, was considered by army officers and their families as one of the most desirable posts in the whole country, and several officers who subsequently held very high rank during the Civil War had been stationed there.[18] There was another fort, called Quitman,[19] seventy miles below El Paso, on the river, and a chain of military posts from there to San Antonio. The nearest posts in New Mexico were Fort Fillmore, forty miles to the north, near Las Cruces, and Fort Craig, one hundred miles still further north toward Santa Fe.

As to hunting, there were at that time comparatively plenty of wild deer, turkeys, wild geese, ducks and mountain quail on the mountains and in the valley, and I got my share of them.

---

[17] San Elizario is located about twenty miles southeast of El Paso near the Rio Grande. Although tradition often affirms that San Elizario was established at the time of the Pueblo Revolt in 1680, in reality, it was not settled until 1772 when the Presidio San Elizario was built in or near the site of the present town and a garrison was sent there from the Presidio de Guajuquilla in Nueva Vizcaya. The place served as the residence of the lieutenant-governor of the district in later Spanish times. It is very likely that the town and presidio was set up on the Mexican side of the Rio Grande but subsequent changes of the course of the river left the village on the Texas side.

The county seat of El Paso County was located at San Elizario from 1850 until 1866; in 1866-1868, it was at Ysleta; in 1869, it was moved back to San Elizario and remained there until 1873 when it moved a second time to Ysleta; finally it was located permanently at El Paso in 1883.

A detachment of Jefferson Van Horne's eighth Infantry was billeted at San Elizario from 1849 to 1851; various companies of General Carleton's California Column were garrisoned there in the 1860's. In 1877 the town was the scene of the Salt War in which mob rule for a few days laid the town under the reign of murder and pillage.

Mills places the population of San Elizario too high with mention of fifteen hundred population; actually in 1860 there were 1012 inhabitants enumerated for the village and surrounding area. Census, El Paso County, 1860. Among the better known residents were W. L. Diffenderfer, John McCarty, William M. Ford (ex-sheriff), Archibald C. Hyde (state senator), Jarvis Hubbell, William Claud Jones, Lewis Dutton, Horace F. Stephenson and Frederick Pierpont. Among the Hispanic men of influence and wealth the most prominent were Nazianceno Ronquillo, Jesus Lujan, Nepumenceno Zambrano, Martin and Gregorio Garcia, Gregorio Alvillar and Gregorio Gandara.

[18] Fort Bliss, the term commonly applied to army posts at El Paso, has borne various other names and has occupied a number of different sites: (1) Post at El Paso was established in September, 1849, and abandoned in 1851; it was located in downtown El Paso of the present. (2) Fort Bliss, first so-called March 8, 1854, was built at Magoffinsville in 1854 and was surrendered to the state of Texas in 1861. (3) Fort Bliss was rebuilt near Magoffinsville in 1865 and vacated in 1868. (4) Camp Concordia – situated at Stephenson's *rancho* – served to house the garrison from March, 1868, until 1869 when the name Fort Bliss was restored and used until the abandonment of the post, December, 1876. (5) Troops returned to the area in December, 1877, and were quartered on the Pioneer Plaza till the end of the next year. (6) In 1880 Fort Bliss was built on a site including the Hart's Mill property and was occupied until October, 1893. (7) Need for expanding facilities led to the removal of the fort to its present site on the mesa in northeastern El Paso in 1893. Thomlinson, *The Garrison of Fort Bliss, 1849-1916*. For a fuller account of posts, camps and forts at El Paso see Appendix II.

[19] Fort Quitman was situated on the east bank of the Rio Grande in the southwest corner of the present Hudspeth County, Texas. It was established September 28, 1858, abandoned in the spring of 1861 and re-occupied in the summer of 1868; it was designated as a post-office in 1869, George Wahl was the first postmaster. The troops were removed from the post January 5, 1877. Conkling and Conkling, *Butterfield Overland Mail*, II, p. 41. Immediately after the evacuation of the fort the inhabitants of Guadalupe and San Ignacio, across the river, stripped the buildings down to the bare walls carrying away the roofs, windows and doors. *House Ex. Doc.*, No. 93, 45th Cong., 2nd Sess., pp. 44-46.

Roster of Ante-Bellum RESIDENTS of El Paso

(More information about these early residents of El Paso is provided in the biographical sketches arranged in alphabetical order in Appendix I.)

J. F. Crosby, then district judge, Confederate; is well known in El Paso.
Simeon Hart, mill owner and contractor, Confederate. Died at El Paso.
Henry J. Cuniffe, merchant, Union man. Was United States Consul at Juarez. Died at Las Cruces.
H. S. Gillett, merchant and Confederate, lives in New Mexico.
J. S. Gillett, merchant, Confederate; lives in New Mexico.
Col. Phil Herbert, lawyer, Confederate; killed in the war.
Col. James W. Magoffin, contractor, Confederate; sutler at Fort Bliss. Died at San Antonio.
Joseph Magoffin, Confederate; served in the war; now lives in El Paso.
Sam Magoffin, Confederate; killed in the war.
Anson Mills, engineer, Union; now brigadier general, U. S. A. Lives in Washington, D. C.
W. W. Mills, clerk, Union; served in the war; now United States Consul at Chihuahua, Mexico.
Emmett Mills, Union; killed in Indian fight in Arizona in 1861., age 19, W. F. Thomas
Samuel Schutz, merchant and Union man; now in El Paso.
Joseph Schutz, merchant, Union; died in 1895.
Col. George H. Giddings, manager San Antonio Mail Co., joined Confed ?
H. C. Hall, agent San Antonio Mail Co.
Capt. Henry Skillman, frontiersman, Confederate; killed in the war. Confed.
Brad Daily, Union scout and spy; died at Las Cruces, N. M.
Col. Hugh Stephenson, mine owner and merchant; lived and died at Concordia, near El Paso.
Uncle Billy Smith, patriarch of the valley; thrown from stage coach at El Paso in 1860 and killed.
Vicente St. Vrain, merchant, Union; died in New Mexico.
A. B. O'Bannon, deputy collector customs, Confederate; dead.
William Morton, district attorney, Confederate; dead.
Charles Merritt, manager Hart's mill; dead.
Henry C. Cook, lawyer, Confederate; dead.
B. S. Dowell, postmaster, Confederate; died at El Paso.
Nim Dowell, Union; killed by Confederates in Texas.

Fred Percy, English gentleman, Confederate; dead.
Billy Watts, sheriff; dead.
Emilio Deuchesne, merchant, Union; died in 1895, in Juarez.
Russ Howard, lawyer, Confederate; now in San Antonio.
A. B. Rohman, merchant; dead.
R. L. Robertson, agent Overland Mail Company, Union; dead.
Dr. Nangle, agent San Antonio Mail Company, Union; dead.
James Buchanan, merchant in Juarez; dead.
Charles Richardson, Confederate; lives in Juarez.
D. R. Diffendorffer, merchant in Juarez.
F. R. Diffendorffer, merchant in Juarez.
G. W. Gillock, justice of the peace and hotel-keeper; dead.
J. E. Terry, with the stage company; lives in El Paso.
Charles Music, merchant; lives in Mexico; and
Andrew Hornick, H. McWard, George Lyles, – Tibbits, – Milby, David Knox, Bill Conklin and Tom Miller.

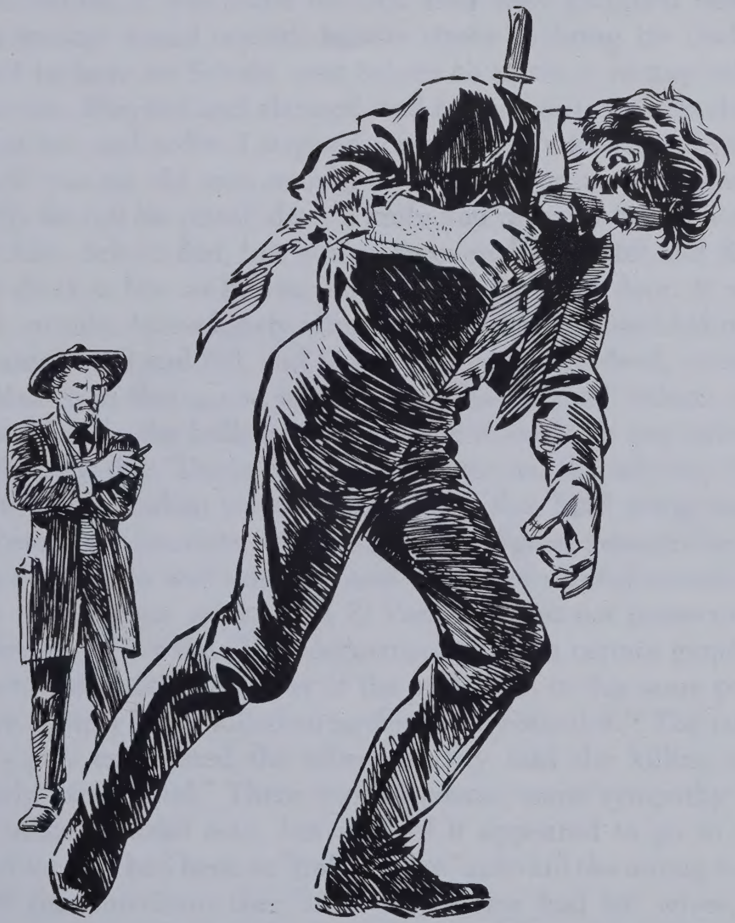
There were usually about a dozen United States army officers at old Fort Bliss, now East El Paso.

The most prominent Mexican citizens in Paso del Norte (now Juarez) were: Dr. Mariano Samaniego, Inocente Ochoa, José M. Flores, all still residing in Juarez; José M. Uranga, Jefe Politico, dead; Juan N. Zubiran, collector of customs, my partner and friend; and the venerable Ramon Ortiz, who ministered there as curate for fifty years, and died a few years since, beloved of the two races.

The Americans living at Ysleta and San Elizario before the war were: Price Cooper, Henry Corlow, Tom Collins, Henry Dexter, James McCarty, A. C. Hyde, William Claude Jones; and Fred Pierpoint, who died of hydrophobia at El Paso in 1869.

Of those named above as residing at El Paso in 1860, the following left with the retreating Texans in 1862: Crosby, Hart, the Gilletts, the Magoffins, Herbert, Merritt, O'Bannon, Morton, Cook, Skillman (Henry), Dowell, Richardson and Russ Howard. Some of the last named remained away for years and others never returned.

In their places there came soon (mostly discharged Union officers and soldiers): A. H. French, J. A. Zabriskie, G. J. Clarke, E. A. Mills, Nathan Webb, A. J. Fountain, William P. Bacon, Edmond Stein, S. C. Slade, John Evans, George Rand, Joe Shacker, Solomon Schutz, Louis Cardis, and Charles H. Howard. Except those last named, there was but little increase in the American population of El Paso for about fifteen years.



"the manner of settling difficulties — "

INCIDENTS *before the War and Early Impressions*

1858

ON THE SECOND NIGHT after my arrival in El Paso I had my first experience of the manner of settling difficulties there. Samuel Schutz, still of El Paso, and one Tom Massie had had a misunderstanding about the rent of a house. My brother and I went across the river that afternoon, and on the way we met one Garver, a half-witted fellow, called "Clown,"[20] who said he had been "fixing a canoe" at the river, and in a friendly way he advised us to return early because there would be some fun that night. We asked him what fun, and he replied: *"Oh, killin' a Dutchman!"* That night, in front of the postoffice, I heard Massie say to a friend: "I have taken half a dozen drinks of straight brandy, but d—n me if I can get drunk." I went into the postoffice and found an unusual crowd of men talking in low tones, and Mr. Schutz, in his shirt sleeves, was playing billiards with a friend. Presently Massie[21] entered, and saying, "Mr. Schutz, you told a d—d lie," presented a cocked pistol at that gentleman. There was no mistaking his intention. Murder was in his voice and in his face. Then there came from Mr. Schutz such a sound as I never heard before or since. It was not a shriek, or an outcry, for he did not distinctly articulate a single word. It was not exactly an expression of fear, but was more like a prolonged wail over some tragedy which had already occurred. But Schutz did the right thing, and quickly. He seized the barrel of Massie's pistol and held it upward. Then commenced a struggle for life. Both were powerful men, and in their prime, one moved by

---

[20] "Clown" Garver was one of the innocents whose artlessness contributed so much to the amusement of frontier wiseacres. He was named among the Pinos Altos miners who gave a gold nugget to Mrs. L. S. Owings, wife of the territorial governor; there he is called Clown Garner. *The Mesilla Times,* October 25, 1860.

[21] Thomas Massie, as listed in the Census of 1860, El Paso County, was a sportsman by profession, *i.e.,* a professional gambler, a native of Missouri and 35 years of age.

hatred and revenge, and the other by the instinct of self-preservation. It was some seconds after they grappled before that strange sound ceased. Massie strove to bring his cocked pistol to bear on Schutz, and Schutz to move it in any other direction. Shocked and alarmed, and remembering my teaching about law and order, I stepped forward and said, "Gentlemen, would you see the man murdered?" *Not a man moved.* Massie finally let fall his pistol, drew a knife and drove it into Schutz's shoulder. Schutz fled, but Massie recovered his pistol and fired two shots at him as he ran out through the front door. It was dark outside. Immediately after the shots Schutz stumbled over a water barrel and fell, and Massie, thinking him dead, crossed to Mexico in that canoe which Clown had "fixed." Schutz was untouched by the bullets, and the knife wound was not serious.

The next day "Uncle Ben" Dowell gave me this advice: "My young friend, when you see anything of that kind going on in El Paso, don't interfere. It is not considered good manners here." The advice was well intended and worthy of careful consideration. Tom Massie returned to El Paso, but was not prosecuted.

Not long after the above occurrence, I saw a certain gambler shooting at another member of the profession in this same post-office. A stray bullet killed an inoffensive by-stander.[22] The coroner's jury exonerated the killer, as they said the killing was clearly "accidental." There was, of course, some sympathy for the innocent dead man, but most of it appeared to go to the gambler who had been so "unfortunate" as to kill *the wrong man.*

Of the Americans then at El Paso, some had left wives, or debts, or crimes behind them in "the States," and had not come

---

[22] John Pfeil was "accidentally" killed in 1860. San Antonio *Ledger and Texan*, June 27, 1860. Henry Pfeil is listed in the Census of 1860, an employee of Albert Juch, distiller; apparently not same man. John Pfeil was probably from Fredericksburg. Henry Pfeil was a native of Hesse-Cassel. In mid-May, 1858, before W. W. Mills' arrival in El Paso, Tom Smith a gambler, killed Dr. Francis M. Giddings, in Dowell's saloon. William A. Duffen, ed., Overland Via Jackass Mail in 1858, The Diary of Phocion R. Way, *Arizona and the West*, (Vol. II, No. 2), p. 147.

to the frontier to teach Sunday school. But there were good people here also, and for the few who were capable of doing business and willing to work, the opportunities were as good then and as profitable as they have ever been since that time. The products of the mines, crudely worked, in northern Mexico, were brought to El Paso and exchanged for merchandise or money. The military posts (forts) in northwest[23] Texas and southern New Mexico were supplied with corn, flour, beef, hay, fuel, etc., by El Paso merchants and contractors.[24]

The Overland Mail Company then operated a weekly line of mail coaches, drawn by six animals, between St. Louis and San Francisco. The time between these two cities was usually twenty-six days, the distance being 2,600 miles. These splendid Celerity NO Concord coaches (now almost gone out of use) carried the United States mail, for a Government subsidy, and usually four to nine through passengers, besides the driver and "conductor." Changes of animals were made at "stations" built of rock or adobe, every twenty-five to forty miles, or wherever the company could find a stream, or spring, or water-hole. These coaches traveled day and night, in all kinds of weather.[25]

---

[23] Since there were no military posts in the Texas Panhandle, Mills was obviously referring to "West" Texas or the Trans-Pecos area, and used "North" to distinguish the area from the lower Rio Grande.

[24] For example, not rare, in 1855, the supply sergeant at Ft. Davis contracted with "Mr. Hart in El Paso" for flour. In September, 1855, flour from El Paso cost $21.55 a barrel delivered at Ft. Davis. Scobee, *Old Fort Davis*, 24.

[25] The Butterfield Overland Mail began operations in September, 1858, with St. Louis and San Francisco as the respective *termini* of the line. El Paso was a division station for SEE the company; the Census of 1860 makes available a roster of employees, superintendents, station masters, conductors, drivers and hostlers. Roscoe and Margaret Conkling in their monumental work on the Butterfield confess their inability to ascertain the names of most of the men who worked for the company yet all are available to the student who turns to the census reports. "The splendid Concord coaches" were not used on the southern route of the Butterfield, indeed, Concord coaches were not built until 1865. Instead the vehicles were the Celerity wagons manufactured by the James Goold Coach Company of Albany, New York, and the "Troy" coaches built by Eaton, Gilbert and Company of Troy, New York. J. S. Abbott and Company of Concord, New Hampshire,

ie Giddings line i.e. Jackass Mail

El Paso was at this time (1858) the terminus of two other important stage routes—one from Santa Fe, New Mexico,[26] and the other from San Antonio, Texas.[27] These were in every particular so similar to the greater "Overland" route that a description is unnecessary. There was also a stage line to Chihuahua.[28]

These mail coaches were the forerunners of the "Limited Express" and the Pullman sleeper of the present day; and the rough, brave men who drove and managed them and protected the stations, fighting Indians the while, were the pioneers, the Daniel Boones and Simon Kentons of this frontier! They opened the way for the Southern Pacific, the Mexican Central, the "Sunset" and the Santa Fe.

Does the tenderfoot who now rides over these routes, in luxury and safety, appreciate the work of these men? I have heard more than one of them intimate that he would have done things much better than we did, if he had only arrived in time. I am very sure I have heard several of them say that they would have made and saved plenty of money, if they had only had our

---

supplied some coaches to the Butterfield but they were not used on the Fort Smith and Los Angeles run; thus they did not pass through El Paso. Conkling and Conkling, *Butterfield Overland Mail*, I, p. 133.

Early in August, 1859, the Overland shifted from the northern to the southern route in the Trans-Pecos, i.e., from the old road which ran from the Horsehead Crossing to El Paso via the Guadalupe Pass and the Hueco Tanks to the road from the Horsehead Crossing via Ft. Stockton, Ft. Davis, Barrel Springs, Van Horn Wells, Eagle Springs, Fort Quitman and San Elizario into El Paso. Conkling and Conkling, I, pp. 340-412; II, pp. 13-56.

The first east-bound Butterfield Mail passed through El Paso just after noon, September 27, 1858; tradition says it was driven by Brad Daily; the first west-bound coach reached El Paso at 5 a.m., September 30, with Henry Skillman on the box. Conkling and Conkling, II, p. 61.

Gidd was

The last Overland coach to pass through El Paso departed east-bound, March 9, 1861; among its eight passengers was ~~Anson Mills~~. Anson Mills, *My Story*, p. 62.

[26] The mail service between Santa Fé and El Paso was first furnished by David Wasson as part of his Santa Fé and San Antonio contract which he assigned in 1854 to George Giddings who ran regular coach service on the entire route until 1858 when he gave up the Santa Fé run. Thomas T. Bowler then obtained the contract and with some legal complication served the public until 1860. Bowler and Green sold out to Ellsberg and Amberg of Santa Fé in the summer of 1860. *Alamo Express*, September 24, 1860.

opportunities; and this appears to me the proper place for a few remarks on success and failure in life; if, indeed, any place is good for such a homily. By success I, of course mean what the majority of men mean by the word success—the accumulation of wealth.

Well, during the ten years following my locating at El Paso, I was well and familiarly acquainted with at least fifty active, intelligent, educated young men, of whom it might have been predicted that they would succeed in life. These, if now living, would all have more than three-score years. Several of them died by the hands of the Indians, and some of them by the hands of their own countrymen, a number went to the bad or died early. Several of them lived beyond middle age and led brave, honorable and useful lives, but I recall *only two* who could be classed as successful men, according to the above test. True, some of them gained much money and spent it liberally and often charitably, or lost it, but according to the popular idea, a man to be successful must have plenty of money *when he dies.*

---

[27] In 1858, as Mills states, El Paso was connected to San Antonio by stage; the service was provided by the Giddings Line, successor as legal heir of the San Antonio and San Diego Mail (the "Jackass Mail"). The various changes in the operation of the service from San Antonio to El Paso, 1854-1861, in which George H. Giddings was always connected as promoter, owner or partner, are too detailed for full treatment here. Conkling and Conkling, I, pp. 95-96; Emmie Giddings W. Mahon and Chester V. Kielman, "George H. Giddings and the San Antonio-San Diego Mail Line," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LXI, pp. 220-239. It suffices to say that after October 29, 1858, the San Antonio and San Diego lost its contract for carrying the mail from El Paso westward to the Butterfield Overland Mail though it continued the service eastward. Again, in March, 1861, with the discontinuance of the Butterfield, Giddings sought to revive the mail service to San Diego (this company was called the Overland Mail, not to be confused in any way with the Butterfield Overland) but was obliged to give up the undertaking in June. Conkling and Conkling, I. p. 97. Freeman Gillet massacre July 20 ? 1861

[28] There is no data concerning the coach service to Chihuahua before the Civil War. After the expulsion of the French and the restoration of order Inocente Ochoa was president of a stage company that began operations between El Paso del Norte (Ciudad Juárez) and Chihuahua, July, 1867. Almada, *Resumen del Historia de Chihuahua*, p. 285. In 1870 a contract was awarded to Terrazas, Jacquez and Aguirre to transport the mail from El Paso to Chihuahua via Guadalupe, Carrizal and Carmen. Trip to take four days, passenger fare $25.00. *Thirty-Four*, January 15, 1879.

And though he leaves no minor children or dependents, his neighbors will whisper at his funeral, "He died poor," in much the same tone as one might say, "He was hanged."

In order that the importance of these mail routes and other enterprises on this frontier may be appreciated, I must here state a fact which may seem strange to some of my readers. At that time this whole frontier was in the actual possession of savage Indians. The Americans and Mexicans were secure only near the military posts, or villages, or large settlements, and when they traveled from place to place, they traveled in companies strong enough for defense, or at night and by stealth, trusting to Providence, or luck, each according to his faith.

F.T.

The men who, for whatever reasons, had made their way to this distant frontier, were nearly all men of character; not all of good character, certainly, but of positive, assertive individual character, with strong personality and self-reliance. (The weaklings remained at home.) Many of them were well bred and of more than ordinary intelligence, and maintaining the manners of gentlemen. Even the worst of these men are not to be classed with the professional "toughs" and "thugs" who came later with the railroads. They were neither assassins nor thieves nor robbers. Vices? Plenty; but they were not of the concealed or most degrading kinds. Violence? Yes, but such acts were usually the result of sudden anger or of a feeling that under the conditions then existing each man must right his own wrongs or they would never be righted. Their ideas of right and wrong were peculiar, but they *had* such ideas nevertheless. I knew a young man who was well liked and had good prospects, who violated confidence and attempted to betray his benefactor. The facts became known. Now, if he had shot a man because he did not like him much, anyhow, or if he had run away with his neighbor's wife, his conduct might have been overlooked. But treachery? Ingratitude? Never! He became the most despised man in the community. The merchants and business men were certainly an

exceptional class. Honorable, highly intelligent, charitable and gentlemanly. I could name a dozen gentlemen who were here even as far back as the "sixties," from which list I believe any President might have selected an able cabinet. Not all of these were of my own race; and yet, even these did not hold themselves entirely aloof from the other classes. The times did not favor or permit such exclusiveness.

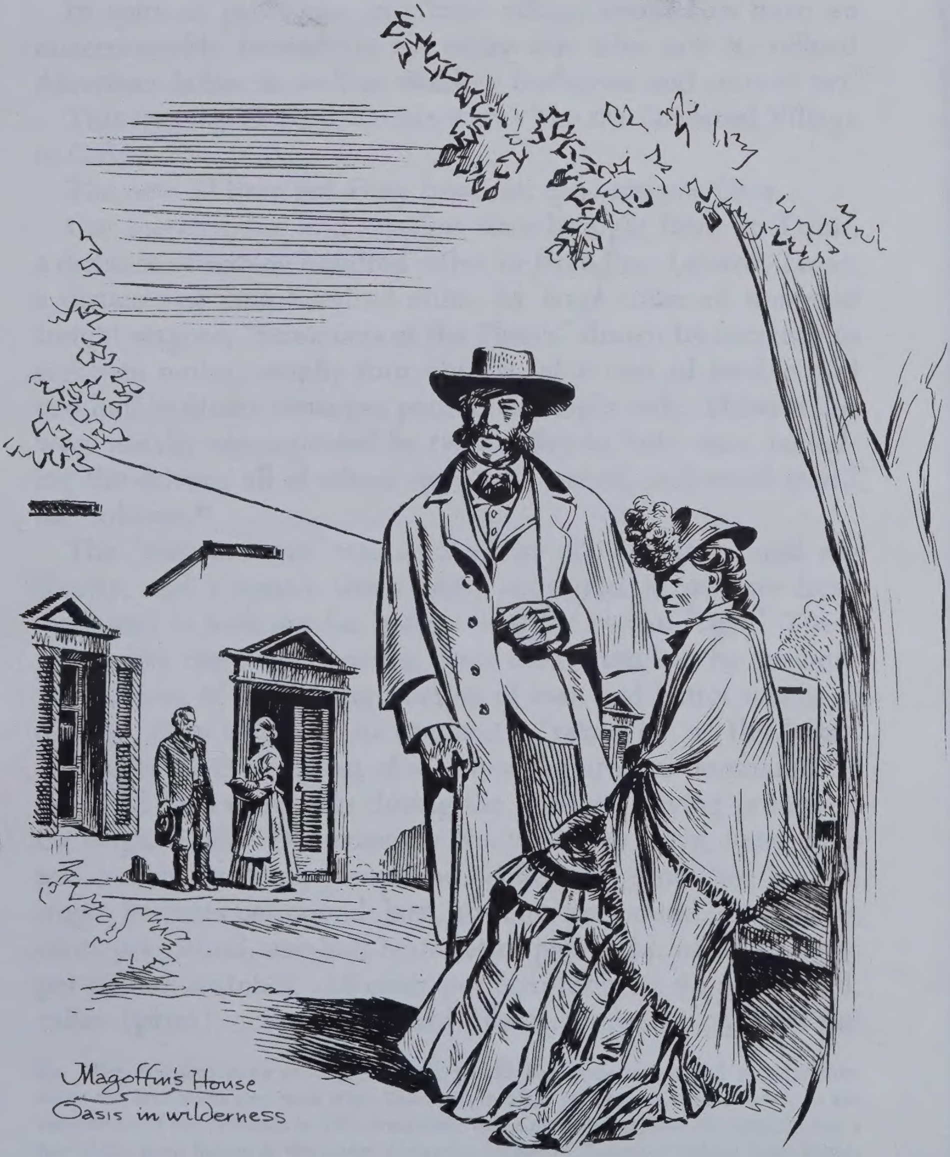
Common trials and dangers united the two races as one family, and the fact that one man was a Mexican and another an American was seldom mentioned, and I believe as seldom thought about. Each man was esteemed at his real worth, and I think our estimates of each other's characters were generally more correct than in more artificial societies.

Spanish was the language of the country, but many of our Mexican friends spoke English well, and often conversations, and even sentences, were amusingly and expressively made up of words or phrases of both languages.

To the traveler, who had spent weeks crossing the dry and desert plains, this valley, with the grateful humidity of the atmosphere, the refreshing verdure, the perfume of the flowering shrubs, the rustling of the leaves of the cottonwood trees, and their cool shade, and in the spring or summer, the bloom of the many fruit trees, or the waving of grain fields, were all like a sight or breath of the Promised Land!

The people, the peasantry, were content and happy. To them, with their simple wants, it was a land of plenty. The failure of water in the Rio Grande has sadly changed all this. It may be said that this valley and the things here described were not in themselves beautiful, but only appeared so by contrast with the barren country over which the wanderer had traveled; and this may be true, but it is not wise to analyze too severely the things that give us pleasure. They are few enough at best.

Our currency was the Mexican silver dollar, then at par, and the Mexican ounce, a gold coin worth sixteen dollars.



Magoffin's House
Oasis in wilderness

There were no banks, and no drafts or checks except those given out by the paymasters and quartermasters of the United States Army. Everybody loaned money when he had it, but only for accommodation. I knew of only one man in the whole valley who loaned money at interest or required security.

It was no unusual thing for merchants to loan large quantities of their goods, bales of prints and muslin and sacks of sugar and coffee to their neighbor merchants, to be repaid in kind when their wagon train arrived.

Carriages and buggies were considered as almost community property, and the man who refused to lend them was considered a bad neighbor. Everybody had credit at "the store," and everybody paid up—sooner or later.

There were no hotels. Travelers stopped at each other's houses and even strangers were welcome there. Any one having any claim to gentility or education was cheerfully received and entertained by the officers at the army posts, and many, *very many*, by the collector of customs at El Paso.

There was one peculiar fact about the El Paso of those early days, for which I could never give any good reason. Perhaps there were several reasons.

Our little village was better known, or, rather, it had greater notoriety and elicited more interest and inquiry, than any other town in the United States of twenty times its population. I know this from my own experience during my visits to Eastern cities, and the same statement was made by every El Paso wanderer on returning home. I mean that a gentleman registering from El Paso in any of the great cities received more attention and was more questioned about his town than one from San Antonio or Denver.

It seemed impossible to go anywhere without meeting an army officer or some one who had lived at El Paso, or some stranger who had heard of the little hamlet and was eager to learn more.

In spite of privations, our little village seemed to have an unaccountable fascination for every one who saw it, refined American ladies as well as the less fastidious and sterner sex.

This was *my* El Paso. To me it was like the Deserted Village to Goldsmith.

The new El Paso got away from me. *Que sea por Dios.*

Our merchandise and supplies were brought from St. Louis, a distance of sixteen hundred miles, or from Port Lavaca, Texas, a distance of nine hundred miles, by large trains of immense freight wagons, "Schooners of the Plains," drawn by fourteen to eighteen mules, usually four abreast, at a cost of twelve and one-half to fifteen cents per pound for freight only. These trains were usually accompanied by twenty-five to forty men, including the drivers, all of whom were well armed, and stood guard like soldiers.[29]

The "wagonmaster" was a character of importance and authority, and a hunter was usually employed to procure fresh meat and to look out for Indians and for Indian "sign." These trains, like the stage coaches, were often attacked by Indians, but because of the greater number of men and better means of defense, they were not so frequently "taken in" as the latter.

WW Mills
merchant

I quote here the prices of a few of the articles purchased by me of El Paso merchants during the "sixties," having preserved the original bills: One common No. 7 kitchen stove, $125; ham and bacon, 75 cents per pound; coffee, 75 cents per pound; sugar, 60 cents per pound; lard, 40 cents per pound; candles, 75 cents per pound; one-half ream letter paper, $4; nails, 50 cents per pound; matches, 12½ cents per box; tobacco, $2 per pound; calico (print), 50 cents per yard; bleached muslin, 75 cents per yard; unbleached muslin, 50 cents per yard; coal oil, $5 per gallon; alcohol, $8 per gallon; lumber, rough sawed, 12½ cents per foot; empty whiskey barrels, $5 each; starch, 50 cents per pound. But if we paid high prices, we also received high prices for what we had to sell. I will here state briefly a few of my own business experiences. I made large quantities of wine[30] from the El Paso grape, and sold it readily at $5 per gallon, $200 per barrel of forty gallons. For two years I furnished the Government with all the vinegar and salt used in the Military Department of New Mexico, vinegar at $1.70 per gallon, and salt at 17 cents per pound, delivered at El Paso. Vinegar, four thousand gallons, and salt, one thousand bushels. The vinegar was manufactured from the El Paso grape, and the salt was brought from a natural salt lake, one hundred and twenty-five miles northeast of El Paso, and ground at Harts Mills, near El Paso, and sacked here.[31]

The Government had previously been hauling these articles from St. Louis, a distance of sixteen hundred miles. My partner, Don Juan Zubiran, and myself one day delivered three hundred head of beef cattle to the Government at Las Cruces, New Mexico, at 18 cents per pound on the hoof—$90 per head. For a

---

[29] The complete story of freighting into the El Paso area awaits full investigation. From the first trains sent west from Indianola in 1849 by Benj. F. Coons down to the completion of the railroads in 1881 freighting was a major enterprise. To mention but a few of the great figures in the trade: Alejandro Daguerre, Inocente Ochoa, Isaac Lightner, William T. Smith, Benj. Coons, Gabriel Valdez, James and John Edgar, Marciano Varela, and August Santleben.

[30] The grapes were of Spanish origin, blue, very sweet and juicy; they produced a strong, sweet, straw-colored wine. It was heavy bodied and when improved by age it resembled Malaga in taste – Malaga is a resinous, white Spanish wine. Some white grapes, Muscadines, were raised but little wine was made from them. A. Wizlenius, *Memoirs of a Tour to Northern Mexico,* Sen. Ex. Doc., Miscel. No. 26, 30th Cong., 1st Sess., 26. Reduced to brandy by distillation the resultant beverage was the famed "Pass Whiskey."

[31] Mills' connection with the Salt Ring argues that the salt was secured at the Salt Lake near the Guadalupe Peak. However, there is a possibility that the saline near present day Carrizozo was its origin. There is little doubt that the salt flats in Hudspeth County of today were well known in the Rio Grande valley communities as early as 1835. Yet, as late as January, 1854, James W. Magoffin and a party of *Paseños* invaded New Mexico with the object of collecting tolls on salt collected at Chinos by citizens of Doña Ana. *Texas State Gazette,* January 24, 1854; *Telegraph and Texas Register,* January 27, 1854.

year I delivered beef on the block to the troops at Fort Bliss at 22 cents per pound.

I will now give some items from the other side of my ledger. Mr. Norboe,[32] and myself were taken by Indians in Arizona in 1865, and half of our herders killed. These cattle were being driven to California, where there was then a good market. A white man, also a partner, got away with $11,000 worth of my cattle at Fort Sumner, New Mexico, by selling them and running away with the money.

Another partner, an honest man, died my debtor to the amount of $14,000. This would not have occurred had the gentleman not become insane and unable to settle his large and complicated business.[33]

From the day of my first arrival at El Paso, I determined to make the place my permanent home, and I have never had any desire to change that choice. From the first I foresaw the prospective importance of the place, and many a still, lonesome night have I listened to the roaring of the waters over the dam at Harts Mill, a mile above the village, and tried to fancy it the rumbling of railroad trains, which were then fifteen hundred miles away. No, I do not claim to have foreseen that El Paso would be the center of so many railroads, but I felt sure that the first road to the Pacific Ocean would pass through El Paso, and *so it would,* had it not been for the Rebellion. I would not claim to have had this foresight, did not my letters to my friends during those early years (some of which are still extant) bear out the statement. I probably wrote more and spoke more about the certain future of El Paso than any one who ever lived here. I did more. I proved my faith by my acts. For ten years, amid all the folly and extravagance and vices of my bachelor youth, I kept

---

[32] No person by the name of Norboe can be identified, there is a possibility that confusion arises through misspelling.

[33] Albert T. French is listed elsewhere as dying in an Austin asylum; he, we know, was associated with Mills in politics and business.

one object constantly in view: to acquire and hold and pay taxes on a sufficient number of town lots to make me reasonably independent when the railroads should come, and for a time I owned more desirable property in El Paso than any other individual ever owned except the proprietors of the town tract.

Well, the greater portion of this valuable property was taken from me by corrupt courts and officials and by faithless lawyers and supposed friends, and by other means which I may or may not refer to in these writings. If any man says he would have defended himself and his rights better or more courageously than I did, I can only reply that I think I was fortunate to escape with my life! After all this, more than a hundred strangers (who never owned enough of mother earth to be buried in) have said to me: "You have been here a long time, Mr. Mills, and if you had only known what El Paso would be you could have bought town property very cheap and could have been wealthy," etc., etc. Then, for a moment, homicidal thoughts come into my mind. But it would do no good to kill such a man. A fool or two more or less in the world, or even in a community, would make no perceptible difference. There are so many!

It has been said these men of the frontier in those early days led indolent, idle lives in a "Sleepy Hollow," and that is true in a way.

The conditions were such that constant toil and endeavor were almost impossible. A train of wagons would arrive from Mexico with silver or other products and in a few days the El Paso merchant would sell or exchange thousands of dollars' worth of goods, and then for weeks he might not have a customer worthy of his attention.

Another man would labor almost incessantly night and day for a time in filling some Government contract, and then for months, perhaps, no other opportunity would offer for the exercise of energy. It was "enforced idleness." But in the long run these men expended as much effort, physical and mental, in

chasing the nimble dollar as the most plodding, methodical Chicago business man of today.

Profits were often great and risks were always great. I do not think the desire for money, for its own sake, was as strong as in older communities, and this led to what we called liberality and what the wise call extravagance. If any man had devoted all his energies to accumulating and hoarding money he would have been viewed with disfavor by his neighbors, and at that time men were in many ways dependent upon the good will of their fellows.

If any gentleman did not care to bet on the horse race or to "sit in" at the poker game, no one criticised his peculiarity, because each granted to the other the right he claimed for himself, to do as he pleased about such amusements. But if such a one gave out that he thus refrained because he feared to set a bad example to others or because he feared Divine wrath, his sincerity would have been doubted, and frankness and candor were rated among the essential virtues.

Within the memory of men still living there occurred an incident which illustrates men's views of law and order in those days. A certain desperado had been getting drunk and riding into stores and saloons and firing his pistols at random in the streets and threatening people's lives, till the "good citizens" became weary. Finally he took a snap shot at the popular member of the Legislature, Mr. Jeff Hall,[34] on the main street. This was too much. In a few moments fifteen or twenty of the aforesaid "good citizens" were chasing him over town with shotguns, rifles and pistols. The desperado was brought to earth in the corral of the old Central Hotel—"Hell's half acre"—pierced by

---

[34] Jefferson Hall represented El Paso and Presidio Counties in the state legislature, 1856-1857. His later life was tragic as is shown in an item in the San Antonio *Express* May 22, 1873, "Jeff Hall, once a wealthy man and a member of the legislature from El Paso who has been lately a city employee has become insane and is confined in an old building near the courthouse."

many missiles. Then there was an animated dispute among the above-mentioned good citizens as to who had fired the fatal shot. One claimed to have done the work with his shotgun. Another said that such small ammunition at long range could not kill such a man, but that it was his rifle shot in the neck that did it. A third said that he had dispatched the deceased with three body shots from his sixshooter, and so on.

At last "Uncle Ben" Dowell said: "Gentlemen, some day some judge or other may come along and be holding court, and some of us may have trouble about this business." Thereupon they organized a coroner's jury, composed of the identical men who did the shooting, and sat upon the corpse and agreed upon a verdict, to the effect that "Deceased came to his death by gunshot wounds *from the hands of parties unknown.*"

It was about this time that an El Paso merchant,[35] still living in this valley, had a little experience with the rough Americans here, mostly gamblers. There were many of the latter class.

At this time the fraternity were broke, and some of them had pawned their pistols with this merchant for money. But finally one of them reported to the "boys" that Mr. —— had refused to make any more loans on pistols. "How did you approach him?" was asked. "Why, I presented the handle of my pistol and asked him to loan me $25 on it." "Idiot," said "Snap" Mitchell, the leader, "you don't know how to soak a pistol; watch me." So "Snap" went to the store and presenting the *muzzle* of his pistol asked for a loan. He got it, and went away with the pistol also.

I believe my friend remembers the transaction. Later this same merchant was called upon by a party of secessionists, who accused him of being a — — abolitionist, and talked to him seriously about the penalty, which was hanging. My friend was a foreigner and did not understand our language as well as he

---

[35] The merchant was almost certainly Samuel Schutz; he was Jewish and was still living in 1900 when Mills wrote this anecdote.

does now. I asked him what he said to them when they threatened to hang him, and he replied: "Well, I told them that I had no 'scruples.'" Of course, he meant that he had no preference for either the Union or Confederate cause. It is certain that he did not mean that he had no scruples about being hanged!

An officer of volunteers bought goods of this same merchant, refused to pay him, swindled him, and because asked to pay called him a — — Jew and other pet names, and finally sent him a formal challenge to fight a duel. The merchant came to me greatly agitated, and declared that he would rather die than suffer such indignities, and asked my advice. I knew that he was in earnest, and the officer was notified to appear at sunrise at the graveyard on the hill, distance ten paces, doublebarreled shotguns loaded with buckshot, to fire at the word. The officer declined, declaring the terms "barbarous," and that ended his career as a valiant son of Mars.

MURDER and ROBBERY of Giddings' Store (Sheldon Block)

IN 1859 the San Antonio of Giddings Mail Company had its headquarters on the lot where the Sheldon building now stands. They had in the old adobe house as large a stock of general merchandise as any El Paso merchant now carries. The clerks who slept in the store were a Mr. Atkins, familiarly known as "Old Dad,"[36] and "Fred" —, a young German. One night Atkins was absent and Fred was sleeping in the store alone.

The next morning a window in the south side of the building was found to have been dug out of the wall and poor Fred was lying dead in his bed with fourteen knife wounds in his body. A large amount of money had been taken from the store (there were no safes nor banks here then) and quantities of valuable goods had also been carried away. This was evidently the work of robbers from the Mexican side of the river. No trace of the robbers or money or goods was ever discovered.

After this murder Mr. Atkins declined to sleep in the store alone. The writer was at that time clerking for St. Vrain & Co., merchants, in the old Central Hotel building, which was burned down a few years ago. As we had plenty of people to protect the St. Vrains store it was agreed that I should go over each night and sleep in the store which had been robbed. But soon the scare was over and Atkins, saying that "lightning never struck twice

---

[36] The surname of the unfortunate Fred has not been preserved. We know more about "Old Dad." In the 1860 Census of El Paso County his name is listed as Lindsay Adkins, age 42, native of Kentucky and occupation, clerk. In 1869 Adkins was living in Chihuahua; the *Daily New Mexican*, June 1, 1869, quotes from a letter written from that place, May 17, 1869. "An attempt at murder was made recently on Lorenzo [sic] Adkins, known on the frontier as Dad Atkins, by three young Mexicans with whom he had been gambling. His throat was cut but not deeply enough to sever the windpipe or arteries." Quite likely Adkins left El Paso when the Confederates evacuated El Paso and went to Chihuahua as other Americans are known to have done. Lorenzo Atkins, age 52, office clerk, native of Kentucky, is listed in the Census of El Paso County, 1870.

in the same place," left me alone for one night. I had a shotgun and pistol, and a good watchdog. The merchants of the village had employed a Mr. Cullimore (now of Austin, Tex.),[37] familiarly called "Bones," to patrol the town of nights.

That night about 2 o'clock I heard the report of both barrels of "Bones'" shotgun resounding in the little plaza, and his voice calling to me to "look out, Mills!" Robbers, probably the same party, had commenced to dig out the same window and had half finished the work when "Bones" fired on them without effect. They fled, of course, and left only a hat and handkerchief on the ground as remembrances. It was long before any one would sleep alone in that store.

---

[37] James Culmore, age 30, native of New York. Obviously an adventurer, he probably earned his living as a professional gambler; he had a rather substantial amount of personal property (evaluated at $1,000) for a drifter. Census of El Paso County, Texas, 1860.

John Brown's raid at Harper's Ferry -
1859

The CANBY-SIBLEY Campaign in 1861-62

THE FOLLOWING NOTES are published substantially as they were written soon after the close of the campaign. The remoteness of New Mexico from the scenes of vastly more important conflicts prevented historians of the war from writing of that campaign, which, though insignificant by comparison, was one of the knightliest and most romantic in history. I have here aimed to do justice to the brave men, of both armies, who marched and countermarched, and fought and fled and fought again along the banks of the Rio Grande forty years ago.[38]

In 1858, when still a youth, accident and adventure brought me to El Paso.[*] Determining to make my home in this valley, and being without money or friends or a profession, I commenced life as a merchant's clerk. I had spent about three years in that capacity when the news of the firing on Fort Sumter and the inglorious surrender by General Twiggs, of all the United States troops in Texas, startled us as much, though ten days old, as though the lightning had brought it. We had heard a great deal of street corner talk about secession, and a packed convention had passed a resolution declaring Texas out of the Union, which resolution had been submitted to a vote of the people; my brother (now Col. Anson Mills), myself and only two or three others voting against it in El Paso County. The Mexican voters, of course, knew but little about the questions involved in secession and were influenced by the Americans, most of whom favored secession, those of Northern birth being loudest in their protestations of devotion to the South and loudest in denunciation of "abolitionists," which meant all who did not favor rebellion.

i.e.

[*] *All of which I saw and a part of which I was.*

---

[38] Mills first published his account of his Civil War activities in the El Paso *Daily Herald*, January 22, 1896.

There was at that time a garrison of United States troops at Fort Bliss, within a mile of El Paso; another at Fort Quitman, ninety miles below, on the river, and several other posts in striking distance, all of which were included in the surrender of General Twiggs to the "Texas commissioners" at San Antonio, 700 miles away! There was not a Confederate soldier within 500 miles of Fort Bliss, but such is the power of military discipline that the post commander, Colonel Reives,[39] though urged by my brother and myself and others to disregard Twiggs' order of surrender, turned over his arms and valuable stores to Commissioner McGoffin [James W. Magoffin] and marched with his command, as prisoners, to San Antonio.

Then we determined that my brother ANSON should go to Washington city and report the condition of affairs here, and try to get the Secretary of War to order these officers not to respect Twiggs' surrender, but he arrived too late.

I and a younger brother, Emmet Mills, remained at El Paso. The feeling against Union men grew still more bitter. I could see no good in rebellion. I was willing to make some sacrifices and incur some dangers for my flag and country.

Colonel Loring[40] at that time commanded the United States troops in the adjoining territory of New Mexico. There was a garrison at Fort Fillmore, fifty miles north of El Paso, but United States officers who had resigned (?) and passed through El Paso going south, gave out that Loring was "with the South."

By this time a small force of Texas troops were en route to El Paso and New Mexico and it was claimed that Fort Fillmore would be surrendered without a fight.

---

[39] Colonel Isaac Van Duser Reeve abandoned Fort Bliss, March 31, 1861. *Official Records of the Rebellion* (hereafter cited *ORR*) Series I, Vol. I, p. 502.

[40] William Wing Loring assumed command of the Department of New Mexico on March 22, 1861, and resigned his commission, May 13, 1861. Keleher, *Turmoil in New Mexico*, p. 144. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia.

I then went to Fort Fillmore and en route was given a letter, with the request that I was to hand it to Captain Lane,[41] then commanding that post. Being introduced to Captain Lane, in conversation about secession he complained that we El Paso people had taken advantage of his position to treat him badly. He said we knew his feelings were with the South, and that we had presumed upon the fact in taking his horses and placing him in an embarrassing position. He said he could recapture the horses and destroy our town, but he would not. This satisfied me that nothing could be hoped for from him. Of course, Lane supposed that I was in sympathy with rebellion, and for good reasons I did not undeceive him. I told him in a jocular way that he might as well turn over his saddles as they were useless to him without horses, at which he became angry and I left him. I then proceeded to the town of La Messilla, five miles from the Fillmore fort, and found a secession flag flying in the street and the secession leaders notifying Union men to leave. They had held a convention and organized a Confederate territorial government for what they called Arizona.[42]

By this time Colonel Loring had passed south to join the Confederates. Gen. E. R. S. Canby[43] was now in command of the

---

[41] Captain William Bartlett Lane. His wife, the sprightly Lydia Spencer Lane, wrote *I Married a Soldier*.

[42] Mills here refers to a "Convention of the People of Arizona" held at Mesilla, March 16, 1861, which declared the southern half of the present states of New Mexico and Arizona a portion of the Confederacy. James A. Lucas was president of the Convention and Charles A. Hoppin secretary, *ORR*, Series I, Vol. IV, p. 39.

[43] Edward Richard Sprigg Canby assumed command of the department of New Mexico, May 14, 1861, with the rank of colonel; later he was promoted to brigadier-general and then major general thus Mills' allusion to him as General Canby. Militarily speaking Canby was rather unsuccessful in New Mexico; he suffered a disastrous defeat at the hands of Henry Sibley at Valverde, February 21-22, 1862, though he retained his post as Commander in New Mexico until the last Confederate soldier had left the territory. Incidentally, Canby came to a tragic death: he was killed by Modoc Indian renegades, April 10, 1872, at the Lava Beds in northern California.

By Mar 16-61 – ca. 7 states already seceded from Union – i.e.

1861: a feeling in the air—

Department of New Mexico, with headquarters at Santa Fe. From Messilla I wrote to Hon. John S. Watts[44] at Santa Fe as follows:

La Messilla, N. M., June 23, 1861

Hon. John S. Watts:

Sir—I came up here from El Paso two days ago hoping to meet you. I assure you that I found matters here in a deplorable condition. A disunion flag is now flying from the house in which I write, and this country is now as much in the possession of the enemy as Charleston SC is. All the officers at Fort Fillmore except two, are devotedly with the South, and are only holding on to their commissions in order to embarrass our Government and at the proper time to turn over everything to the South, after the manner of General Twiggs. The Messilla Times[45] is bitterly disunion and threatens with death any one who refuses to acknowledge this usurpation. There is, however, a latent Union sentiment, especially among the Mexicans, but they are effectually overawed. . . . The regular soldiers, in defiance of the teachings of their officers and the offer of gold from Hart, are yet faithful, and if a second lieutenant were to ask them to follow him they would tear down the secession flag and throw the Times office into the river in an hour. Fifty of them could go to Fort Bliss and capture all the Government stores at that place, but instead of this a few thieves came up from El Paso and stole forty of the horses belonging to a mounted company at Fort Fillmore. No effort was made to recapture these horses, although the soldiers plead with their officers to allow them to do so. . . . About 300 Texans are expected at Fort Bliss in about two weeks, and if something is not done before that time Fort Fillmore will be surrendered.

Very respectfully,

W. W. Mills.(46)

(The above letter is copied from the Records of the Rebellion.)

---

44. John Sebrie Watts, a native of Kentucky, educated at Indiana University, was associate justice of the Supreme Court of the New Mexico Territory from 1851 to 1854. He was the territorial delegate in Congress from March, 1861, to March, 1863.

45. The Mesilla *Times* was published from October, 1860, until February, 1862. It was owned and edited by Bredett C. Murray, Frank Higgins and Robert P. Kelly. Of the sixty-five issues published only twenty-two are known to be in existence. It was a strongly pro-Southern paper; aside from its partisanship, it is an informative source for a turbulent seventeen months in the history of southern New Mexico.

46. *ORR*, Series I, Vol. IV, p. 56.

*This letter quoted at length w/same date June 23, 61
But refers to Free Thomas massacre on July 23, 61 in
Geo Griggs' Hist of Mesilla Valley. Clarify

In contrast with this letter, and to show the plots and counterplots of those days, I copy from the same page of the Rebellion Records the following:

Hart's Mills, Texas, June 12, 1861

Col. W. W. Loring:

We are at last under the glorious banner of the Confederate States of America. . . . We shall have no trouble in reaching San Antonio. Four companies of Texas troops have been ordered to garrison this post (Fort Bliss). Meanwhile Colonel Magoffin, Judge Hart and Crosby are very much exercised and concerned on account of the public stores here in their present unguarded condition. Meanwhile, you may, by delaying your departure (from New Mexico) a week or two, add much to the security of this property.

I regret now, more than ever, the sickly sentimentality by which I was overruled in my desire of bringing my whole command with me from New Mexico. I wish I had my part to play over again*

Should you be relieved of your command too soon to prevent an attempt on the part of your successor to recapture the property here send a notice by extraordinary express to Judge Hart. Your seat in the stage to San Antonio may be engaged. . . . Faithfully yours,

H. H. SIBLEY.[47]

(Note: Sibley, who afterward commanded the Texas expedition, was a major of United States cavalry and Colonel Loring was then commanding, and betraying, the United States troops in New Mexico.)

* Did Arnold experience similar regrets and wishes?

Judge Watts indorsed my letter to General Canby, who sent a young officer, Lieutenant Hall, to Fort Fillmore with a copy of it, to investigate and report. . . . General Canby read Major Sibley's letter of June 12th and mine of June 23d on June 29th, and Major Lynde[48] having assumed command of Fort Fillmore he (Canby) wrote that officer as follows:

Headquarters Department of New Mexico,
Santa Fe, N. M., June 30, 1861

Maj. I. Lynde, Seventh Inf., Comdg. Fort Fillmore, N. M.:

Sir—I had occasion on the 24th inst. to put you on your guard against the alleged complicity of Colonel Loring in the treasonable designs of the

---

[47] ORR, Series I, Vol. IV, p. 55.

[48] Major Isaac Lynde.

Texas authorities at Fort Bliss and El Paso. I now send a copy of one and extracts from another letter sent to me after the arrival of the mail yesterday, which fully confirm all the information I had previously received. Although Colonel Loring was still in the department, I have not hesitated, since this information was communicated to me, to exercise the command and to give any orders or to take any measures that I considered necessary to protect the honor or the interests of the Government.

Sibley's letter shows the Texan authorities at Fort Bliss and El Paso count upon Colonel Loring's aid in furthering their plans and indicates the manner (by delaying his departure) in which this aid is to be rendered. Colonel Loring's resignation was tendered on the 13th of last month, and has doubtless long since been accepted; but this is not material, for any failure to act at once, or any hesitancy in acting, may be in the highest degree disastrous. In this case, then, as in all similar cases which may occur, you will at once arrest the implicated parties and hold them securely until their guilt or innocence can be determined by the proper tribunals. No considerations of delicacy or of regard must be permitted to interfere when the honor of the country and the safety of your command are involved. I send these communications by Lieutenant Hall, Tenth Infantry. Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

ED. R. S. CANBY,
Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, U. S. Army, Comdg. Dept.[49]

W.W. Mills

I then returned to El Paso and settled my affairs preparatory to going to Santa Fe to take part with the Union people. There was then residing at El Paso a Col. Phil Herbert,[50] who had been a member of Congress from California, but who, on account of bad conduct or misfortune, had left the State under a cloud. Having never seen anything in the conduct of this gentleman that was not honorable, generous and brave, it is not for me to speak of his supposed faults. He was an enthusiastic rebel, but my personal friend. When the stage coach was ready to start I took this man aside and confided to him where I was going, and why I was going. He approved of my determination and wished me personal success. I passed Fort Fillmore again en route to

---

[49] ORR, Series I, Vol. IV, p. 57.

[50] See Appendix I, for biographical sketch.

Santa Fe, July 1, 1861, and met Dr. Cooper McKee,[51] the post surgeon, whom I knew well, and appealed to him to do something to prevent the surrender of the post. He appeared displeased at my remarks about his brother officers, and said that their sympathies or intentions were not his business, nor mine.

I met at the post another young army surgeon, Dr. Alden,[52] who had lately arrived from Santa Fe. I found him as enthusiastic and as distrustful of the officers as myself. He told me he had thought of sending a private express to General Canby, advising him of the danger, but as I was going he would intrust it to me. He promised to meet me next day in Mesilla, and did so, but such was the feeling against Union men that this United States officer, almost under the guns of his post, did not dare to speak to me on the street, but beckoned me to an outhouse, where he privately handed me a letter to Lieutenant Anderson, Canby's adjutant.

I then called upon Dr. M. Steck,[53] a loyal man, who was Indian

---

[51] Dr. James Cooper McKee was post surgeon at Fort Fillmore. His "Narrative of the Surrender of a Command of U. S. Forces at Fort Fillmore, New Mexico, in July A. D. 1861, by Major James McKee" was first published in 1878. The account is readily accessible in the Westerners *Brand Book*, 1951, Nolie Mumey (ed.) pp. 419-438.

[52] Charles Henry Alden, born in Pennsylvania; appointed assistant surgeon, United States Army, June 23, 1860, and was serving in that capacity at Fort Fillmore. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Vol. I, p. 155. Hereafter cited as Heitman.

[53] Michael Steck (1818-1883). Steck was born in Pennsylvania, October 6, 1818; he died in Virginia on his birthday, 1883. He graduated in medicine at the Jefferson Medical College in 1844; he practiced in Pennsylvania for a number of years but was appointed Agent for the Mescalero Apaches by President Millard Fillmore, influenced in part in accepting the commission by his wife's failing health. He was promoted to Superintendent of Indian Affairs by President Buchanan. Steck was obliged to resign his superintendency, May 1, 1865, "for the good of the service." Actually in his efforts to promote a humane policy toward his wards he had become involved in a controversy with the autocratic and truculent James H. Carleton, military commander in New Mexico. Steck remained in New Mexico for some years after his "retirement" from the Indian service; he made a small fortune in gold mining in partnership with Stephen B. Elkins. He returned to Pennsylvania, prospered for a while but eventually lost his entire fortune in speculation and died in poverty in Winchester, Virginia. Keleher, *Turmoil in New Mexico*, 1848-1868, pp. 434 and 506.

agent, and received from him some encouragement and a letter to some friends of the government at Santa Fe. We started the next morning to Santa Fe by stage coach. There were nine passengers, all Union men, I believe, and well armed. When about ten miles out we were overtaken by a Mexican courier with a note for Don Lorena Labide,[54] a loyal Mexican passenger, informing him that a force of rebel horsemen had left Mesilla that morning, intending to capture the stage at the Point of Rocks that night. We held a consultation and determined to proceed and fight if attacked. When near the Point of Rocks eight of us got off the coach, with arms, and followed it at a distance, instructing the driver that if halted he should get them into a parley and give us the first fire. We, however, passed the point unmolested, probably because a company of United States troops camped near there. I went into this camp and found Lieutenant McNally, with his company, en route to Fort Fillmore, and informed him of the condition of affairs there. At my request he gave us an escort. I found him loyal and ready for any duty. Arriving at Santa Fe I was introduced to General Canby, and delivered Dr. Alden's letter to his adjutant, Captain Anderson, who read it and handed it to Canby.

I made a verbal report of all I had seen and heard. General Canby informed me that he would order Captain Lane away from Fort Fillmore, and he did. The general also stated that he had ordered Maj. Isaac Lynde to leave his station in Arizona and take command of Fillmore. He had confidence in Lynde, and, telling me something of his plans, requested me to return to Fort Fillmore with dispatches for that officer.

I arrived at Las Cruces, six miles from Fillmore, with these dispatches at sunset about the 15th of July, and met Dr. Steck, who avoided recognizing me. I took a room in the hotel, locked

---

[54] Lorenzo Labadie (Labadía). Son of Pablo Labadía and María Rosa de los Reyes Cisneros, born August 15, 1825, and died at Puerto de Luna, August 10, 1904. Agent for the Mescaleros in the 1860's and 1870's.

apparently
pgs. 46+47
are illustrations
as story cont.
on p. 48.

the door and tried to sleep. About 10 o'clock Dr. Steck came by stealth to my room to advise me of danger. The contents of my letter to Canby had been unwisely made known, and even United States officers were threatening vengeance.

Before reaching the fort next morning I met two loyal friends, Dr. Knour, now of Las Vegas, and Mr. Brady,[55] who also informed me that I had been threatened. I rode into the post and met Captain Lane, who angrily asked me if I had reported him to General Canby as a traitor. I replied that I had stated facts and left General Canby to draw his own conclusions. A strange officer then asked if I had said or written anything about him. He said whoever called him a traitor was a liar. That night he ran away from the post and joined the rebels at Bliss. This was one Captain Garland.[56]

I called on Major Lynde and delivered my dispatches. He sent for his adjutant, Lieutenant Brooks,[57] who opened and read them with some remarks, which satisfied me that he was not anxious to lose much blood in defense of his country. I believe, though I cannot know, that a message went that night to Colonel Baylor, who had arrived at Fort Bliss with his command, informing him of the contents of these dispatches. There was an order from Canby to Lynde to recapture Fort Bliss and the stores there, which he could easily have done.

After Brooks withdrew Lynde spoke to me of the feeling among his officers against me. He said he believed I had acted honestly, but unwisely. Many of his officers, he said, sympathized with the South, but they had pledged their honors that, as long as they remained in the service they would stand by him. I pleaded, entreated and tried to reason with him for half an hour.

---

[55] There is no further clue to the identity of Dr. Knour and Brady.

[56] Robert Garland.

[57] Lieutenant Edward J. Brooks was acting as regimental adjutant; he had resigned his commission May 16, 1861, so he was serving as a volunteer officer at the time of the attack on Fort Fillmore. Heitman, Vol. I, p. 249.

I told him treachery and ruin were all around him. "He had six hundred regular troops, well armed and eager for the fray." I advised him to arrest a few officers and send them under guard to Canby! To march on Fort Bliss and capture the three hundred half-armed Texans and the military stores which had been surrendered there. Poor old man! It was useless. I have never seen Lynde since that day, but ten years later I received a letter, from which I extract the following:

> St. Paul, October 22, 1871
>
> W. W. Mills:
>
> Sir — Well do I remember the interview you refer to, but I did not believe then that my junior officers would act toward me as they did.
>
> Sincerely yours,
>
> I. LYNDE.

Major Lynde, in answer to Canby's letter indorsing me insisted that I should undertake to learn and report the exact strength of Colonel Baylor's command, promising to fight him if it was not stronger than represented. I consented to undertake this dangerous service, but before starting I went to Dr. McKee's quarters. Several officers were there. The doctor received me by saying that he had been my friend, but I had incurred the displeasure of his brother officers and he could be so no longer. Doctor Alden said I had misrepresented him, that he had never doubted the loyalty or good faith of any officer. I reminded him of his letter to Anderson. He replied that it was only a friendly letter, having no reference to military matters.

A year later, when in the field with Captain Anderson, he referred to his files and found Alden's letter to be a warning of treachery and danger. The gallant Lieutenant McNalley was present, but appeared to be in doubt. I have never seen him since, but subsequent events must have satisfied him of the truth of my representations to him that night on the Jornado del Muerto.

I told him treachery and ruin were all around him. "He had s
hundred regular troops, well armed and eager for the fray,
advised him to arrest a few officers and send them under gua
to Canby! To march on Fort Bliss and capture the three hundre
half-armed Texans and the military stores which had been su
rendered there. Poor old man! It was useless. I have never see
Lynde since that day, but ten years later I received a letter, fro
which I extract the following:

St. Paul, [illegible]

W. W. Mills,

Sir: — Well do I remember the occasion you refer to, but I did n
believe then that my junior officers would act toward me as they did.

Sincerely yours,

I. Lynde.

Major Lynde, in answer to Canby's letter informing me a
stated that I should undertake to learn and report the str
strength of Colonel Baylor's command, promising to fight hi
if it was not stronger than represented. I consented to undertak
this dangerous service, but before starting I went to Dr. McKe
quarters. Several officers were there. The doctor received me
saying that he had been my friend, but I had incurred the di
pleasure of his brother officers and he could be so no longe
Doctor Alden said I had misrepresented him, that he had nev
doubted the loyalty or good faith of any officer. I reminded hi
of his letter to Anderson. He replied that it was only a friend
letter, having no reference to military matters.

A year later, when in the field with Captain Anderson, I
referred to the idea and found Alden's letter to be a warning
treachery and danger. The gallant Lieutenant McNally w
present, but appeared to be in doubt. I have never seen h
since, but subsequent services must have satisfied him of the tru
of my representation to him that night on the Jornada d
Muerto.

the door and tried to sleep. About ten o'clock Dr. Steck came to my room to advise me of danger. The contents of my letter to Canby had been unwisely made known, and even United States officers were threatening vengeance.

Before reaching the fort next morning I met two loyal friends, Dr. Kittner, now of Las Vegas, and Mr. Brady,[95] who also informed me that I had been threatened. I rode into the post and met Captain Lane, who angrily asked me if I had reported him to General Canby as a traitor. I replied that I had stated facts and left General Canby to draw his own conclusions. A strange officer then asked if I had said or written anything about him. He said whoever called him a traitor was a liar. That night he ran away from the post and joined the rebels at Bliss. This was one Captain Garland.[96]

I called on Major Lynde and delivered my dispatches. He sent for his adjutant, Lieutenant Brooks,[97] who opened and read them with some remarks, which satisfied me that he was not anxious to lose much blood in defense of his country. I believe, though I cannot know, that a message went that night to Colonel Baylor, who had arrived at Fort Bliss with his command, informing him of the contents of these dispatches. There was an order from Canby to Lynde to reinforce Fort Bliss and the stores there, which he could easily have done.

After Brooks withdrew Lynde spoke to me of the feeling among his officers against me. He said he believed I had acted honestly but unwisely. Many of his officers, he said, sympathized with the South, but they had pledged their honors that, as long as they remained in the service they would stand by him. I pleaded, expostulated and tried to reason with him for half an hour.

---

[95] [illegible] of Dr. Steck and [illegible].

[96] Robert Garland.

[97] Lieutenant Edward J. Brooks [illegible] May 18, 1861, [illegible] Heitman, Vol. I, p. 248.

But I am running ahead of my story. I procured a horse from my friend, Dr. Knour, and rode to Paso del Norte (Juarez, Mexico), fifty miles in six hours, to watch Colonel Baylor, keeping off the road. While en route, at Canutillo, I met a deserter from Baylor's command, Sergeant Kemp, whom I knew to be a Union man who had been forced by circumstances to join the Texans. I gave him a letter of credence to Major Lynde, and he reported the exact strength of Baylor's command, but Lynde moved not. Several efforts were made to decoy me off the streets of Juarez, so as to kidnap me, but I saw through the design and avoided them.

One morning I met three acquaintances near the bridge on the main street, and as I had a letter for one of them I saluted them with "Good morning, gentlemen." One of them, Kelly,[58] secession editor of the Mesilla newspaper, said: "So you are a spy." I replied: "No, who says I am?" He said: "I do." "Then you are a liar." He struck at me, but I avoided the blow and placed a cocked pistol at his breast. He threw up his arms and said, "Don't fire," and I put up my pistol. Kelly was soon after killed by Colonel Baylor in a street fight at Mesilla. (Kelly was from Michigan.) There was at that time, at El Paso, a German named Kuhn,[59] whom I knew, and who had the reputation of being a bad man. He professed to hate the Texans, and I did not suspect him of any connection with them.

---

[58] Robert P. Kelley, editor of the Mesilla *Times*, was shot by Colonel John R. Baylor on the streets of Mesilla, December 19, 1861, and died on January 1, 1862. The two men had fallen out over Baylor's plans for the defense of southern New Mexico against a rumored Union invasion. The Mesilla *Times*, December 19, 1861 and January 1, 1862.

[59] Albert Kuhn was acting sheriff of El Paso County in July, 1861. He had been a resident of the Rio Grande frontier for five or six years. When Ben Dowell killed William Blair (McElroy) in an altercation with Blair and the notorious Jack Gordon, August 7, 1856, Kuhn had taken Dowell's part. *San Antonio Texan*, August 28, 1856; San Antonio *Herald*, August 30, 1856. Kuhn is listed in the Census of Doña Ana County, New Mexico Territory, 1860, as a resident of Warm Springs (probably Radium Springs of to-day), age 34, a farmer, and a native of Prussia.

I was ready to return to New Mexico when one day about noon, when walking on the sidewalk near the corner of the plaza in front of the store of Mr. Duchene,[60] I saw that Dutchman Kuhn on horseback in front of me, apparently drunk. I wished to avoid him, but as I neared him he rode onto the sidewalk and seized me by the shoulder. Half a dozen other horsemen appeared, as though they had risen out of the ground. One seized my pistol and ordered me to mount his horse quickly. I did so, and he vaulted up behind me, and away we all went a clattering gallop toward the Texas side. When we had crossed the river I asked, "Where do you intend to take me?" One answered, "To Fort Bliss." I requested that they would not take me through El Paso, but they decided to do so. Kuhn then said to me that it was all right, I would have a fair trial and so on. I said: "I want no talk with you, sir; you are a scoundrel and a murderer. These soldiers obey orders. You betray for money." I said more, and offered to fight him if they would give me my pistol. As I expected, this piece of pluck won the chivalrous young Texans. I saw no possibility of escape, and knowing the bitter feeling against me it appeared to me the chances were in favor of being hung or shot. Not that I considered myself a spy, for I had not been in disguise nor in the enemy's lines, but I did not suppose those gentlemen would hesitate much about technicalities.

To a soldier taken in battle imprisonment merely means exchange or parole, but this was a different matter. It was not probable that the soil of a neutral republic had been violated merely that the Texan officers might have the pleasure of my company about their quarters. At Fort Bliss I was taken before the then post commander, Major Waller,[61] who said: "You are brought here a prisoner, sir." I asked why they had taken me from neutral soil, and he said I would learn in time. He then sent

---

[60] Emile Duchesne. See Appendix I, for short biographical sketch.

[61] Major Edwin Waller, Jr., Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles. Martin Hall, *Sibley's New Mexico Campaign*, p. 307.

for the officer of the day, Captain Ike Stafford,[62] who conducted me to the guardhouse; it was filled with vermin and bad men. (Captain Stafford still lives in Texas.)

The first night a blacksmith[63] came and took the measure of my ankle, and presently returned with a ball and chain which he rivetted on my leg. I soon found that by removing my boot I could slip the iron over my foot, but the chances for escape were very poor, and I often shuddered when awakened from troubled sleep by its clanking. The idea of kidnaping me did not originate with the Texan military, but was instigated by citizen non-combatants—my own neighbors.]

The next day two of the young men who kidnaped me came to see me at the guard house. Their names were[64] Craig and McGarvey—James McGarvey, now of Galveston. Before they left they promised to be my friends, and faithfully kept their words. They told me that Kuhn had offered to divide with them the reward paid him for my arrest, but they declined the blood-money.

Colonel Herbert also called to see me, and denounced my arrest and volunteered to act as my counsel.

The colonel applied for a writ of habeas corpus, but the district judge refused to grant it.

[I asked to see Colonel Baylor, and asked to be tried and hung or shot or released. He said he had evidence enough to hang me, though he would dislike to do it. Still, if I insisted, he would give me a court martial. He recounted very correctly some of the incidents of my journey to Santa Fe.

The next day Baylor sent his adjutant to inform me that he could not grant a court martial.

---

[62] Captain Isaac C. Stafford, Company E, Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles; he was age 22 in May, 1861. Hall, *Sibley's New Mexico Campaign*, p. 315.

[63] Butler Fleming was the blacksmith for Company E, Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles. Hall, *Sibley's New Mexico Campaign*, p. 315.

[64] James McGarvey and J. M. Craig were youthful privates in Company E, Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles. Hall, *Sibley's New Mexico Campaign*, pp. 315-16.

FREEMAN THOMAS MASSACRE

Before my arrest I had written my brother Emmitt, who was employed on the overland* stage line west of Mesilla, that there would be fighting between the Texas and United States troops, and suggested that he come in and report to the commanding officer at Fort Fillmore. near Mesilla, N.M. He came, but received no encouragement at Fillmore, and learning of my arrest and being in danger of rebels at Mesilla, he attempted to make his way toward California. He went in the mail coach with a party of six other young men, all well armed.

At Cook's canyon, about one hundred 80 miles west of Mesilla, they were attacked by a large body of Apache Indians under Mangas Coloradas, "Bloody Sleeves," and one of the most desperate frontier fights on record ensued. It appears that our friends had time to gain the top of a little hill and build a stone breastwork about two feet high, inclosing a space about twelve feet square. A freighter, Mr. Deguere,[65] questionable who passed the scene a few days later with his wagons, found and buried the bodies and found everywhere the evidences of a terrible struggle. Under a stone, on the top of the wall, he found a pencil note, dated July 23d, 1861, stating that they had been fighting two days; had killed many Indians; that all were now killed or wounded except two; that they were out of water and would try to escape that night. I have visited the scene of this conflict. A tree, not more than ten inches in diameter, about one hundred yards from the fortification, has many marks of bullets evidently discharged from inside the wall. I give a list of the names of these brave men, the extent of whose daring and suffering can never be known in this strange life of ours. They were: Emmett Mills, Freeman Thomas, Joe Roacher, Ger. M. Champion, John Pontel, Bob Avlin and John Wilson. *All were killed.* The Indians who sold their arms and watches in Mexico said that they lost

No note there

---

[65] Alexandre (Alejandro) Daguerre was a noted merchant and trader of El Paso del Norte; he was a native of France; his wife was Refugio Samaniego, sister of Dr. Mariano Samaniego.

* This would be Giddings' OVERLAND MAIL "Jackass Mail" from San Antonio to San Diego revived Mar 1861 after discontinuance of the Butterfield Overland Mail, but because of Civil War it too was obliged to give up undertaking

forty warriors in the fight. The newspaper containing this sad account was thrown to me through the window of my prison.[66]

It was about this time that I stood at the door of the guard house and saw Colonel Baylor with less than three hundred poorly armed Texans start on his march to capture Fort Fillmore, then garrisoned by seven hundred and fifty regular troops, the flower of the United States army, and I knew and said that he would succeed. That history is a short one. Baylor took possession of the town of Mesilla unopposed, Major Lynde made a show of attempting to dislodge him, and a skirmish ensued in which Lieutenant McNally, not yet knowing that it was only mimic war, exposed himself and was wounded.

Lynde retreated in good order(?) and that night abandoned the post and fled in the direction of Fort Stanton. A show was made of destroying the stores at the post, but very little damage was done. All was confusion and demoralization. A patriotic quartermaster, Lieutenant Plummer, left some government drafts in his pockets at his quarters. These were sent to Washington indirectly by the rebels, and the money collected.

The command marched, or straggled, to San Augustine Springs, eighteen miles east of Fillmore, where being overtaken by Colonel Baylor with about two hundred men, they surrendered unconditionally without firing a gun. No sooner was the surrender an accomplished fact than the same subordinate officers who had aided to bring it about, some by indifference, some by sympathy and some by treachery, united in charging the whole responsibility upon poor old Lynde.[67]

---

[66] The account of the death of Emmett Mills and his companions at Cooke's Springs appeared in the Mesilla *Times*, July 26, 1861. See Appendix III for a synthesis of the available evidence concerning the tragic affair.

[67] The reader interested in the complete details of Lynde's feeble defense of Fort Fillmore will do well to consult Herbert O. Brayer, "The Fall of Fort Fillmore" in the *Westerners Brand Book*, 1951, pp. 411-438; a concise account can be found in Keleher, *Turmoil in New Mexico*, 1848-1868, pp. 147-153. The official reports and letters of the participants, Northern and Southern, appear in the *ORR*, Series I, Vol. IV, pp. 1-45.

Major Lynde was dismissed from the service, but was reinstated after the war. He was not treacherous, he was weak, and he was deceived to his ruin and the disgrace of his flag. I have never doubted but that had he been properly supported and encouraged the result would have been different. Of his subalterns some resigned, some joined the enemy and some went into the recruiting and quartermaster's service, none, so far as I know, except McNally ever did much fighting. I do not censure all of them, but I thought, and still think, that there should have been one among them who would have assumed command, arrested Lynde, and won a colonel's eagles.

When Colonel Baylor returned to Fort Bliss he sent for me and proposed to release me on parole. I refused to give my parole, and he informed me that I was released from close confinement and given the limits of the post. "But," said he, "if you attempt to escape to the enemy's lines I will capture and hang you."

The secret of my release was that General Canby had arrested at Santa Fe a prominent secessionist, General Pelham, and, placing him in prison, threatened him with the same treatment that I should receive, and Canby was a man of his word.

At the request of my friends, McGarvey, Craig and others, the "limits of the post" were enlarged as to me, so that finally I drifted to the Mexican side of the river. I had been confined about thirty days, in July and August, 1861.

The nearest United States troops were at Fort Craig,[68] one hundred and seventy-five miles north of El Paso, but I determined to make the journey. I obtained a horse from Craig and bought another, and secured the services of a Mexican who claimed to be a guide.

---

[68] Fort Craig was situated roughly halfway between Fort Fillmore and Albuquerque on the west side of the Rio Grande. Established about 1853, the post was abandoned and sold in 1885. Officers considered Craig one of the choice assignments in New Mexico.

We started at 11 p. m. from Juarez. We crossed the river below Concordia and traveled north on the east side of the Organ Mountains, avoiding all roads. When we thought we had reached a point nearly east of Fort Craig, we rode west across the mountains. The journey was not so easy as I supposed. The guide did not know the country, and, the weather being cloudy, we were lost in the mountains. When the sun came out we traveled west, knowing that we must strike the river somewhere. The fifth morning out from El Paso we heard the band play guard mount at Fort Craig, and rising a little hill my heart was gladdened by the sight of the flag of my country.

This post, Fort Craig, was then commanded by Col. B. S. Roberts,[69] of the regular army, a brave and true soldier, who was concentrating a force to resist General Sibley, who was then (December, 1861) en route from San Antonio with a force of thirty-five hundred Texans to capture and hold New Mexico. Colonel Roberts received me very kindly, and after I had made a written report of what I had seen and learned, offered to procure me a captain's commission in the New Mexican volunteers (Kit Carson's regiment) or to get me a commission as first lieutenant and place me on his staff as aide-de-camp. I chose the latter.[70]

Early in February, 1862, General Sibley arrived before Fort Craig with his whole force and a battery of six guns, Major Teel's. Col. Roberts had collected, to oppose him, one thousand regulars, two regiments of Mexican volunteers (natives), under Colonels Carson and Peno,[71] and two companies of Colorado volunteers. Two companies of our infantry had been detached and trained to a battery of six guns, under the brave, unfortunate Captain McRae. On a Sunday evening the Texans appeared in force in front of the post, and we marched out to fight them in the plain, but they retired.

That night they crossed to the east bank of the Rio Grande, below Fort Craig, and next morning commenced to pass round the post by a road which our engineers had declared impassable. Their advance reached the river five miles above the post at 9 o'clock a. m. at Valverde, since changed to San Marcial. General Canby, who had arrived at Fort Craig, ordered Colonel Roberts to check them with the cavalry, and I went with him. We drove their advance back from the water, and Roberts sent me back to report to General Canby that the enemy's whole force would reach the river before noon, and to ask for reenforcements. Canby sent Major Selden's column of infantry, six hundred strong, McRae's battery, Carson's New Mexico volunteers and the two Colorado companies.

When we reached the scene of action the enemy had arrived at the foot of the hills, about a mile east of the river, there being between them and the river a level plain studded here and there with cottonwood trees, but in places the ground was open. Our right and their left rested on a round mountain on the east bank of the river. This was February 21st, 1862.

---

[69] Colonel Benjamin Stone Roberts, a native of Vermont, was born in 1811. He was a man of protean talents: graduate of the Military Academy (1835); civil engineer in charge of railroad construction both in the United States and in Russia; a lawyer; soldier of the Mexican and Civil Wars; inventor of a breech loading rifle; and professor of military science at Yale. Mills regarded Roberts as the superior of Canby in military initiative and leadership.

[70] Mills' record does not appear in Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army;* apparently he was given a commission in the First Regiment of New Mexico Volunteers on detached service.

[71] Colonel Miguel E. Pino commanded the Second Regiment, New Mexico Volunteers at Valverde. Hall, *Sibley's New Mexico Campaign*, pp. 73-103 *passim.*

Begin pg. 134

CONFISCATION—AN EXPLANATION—NOT AN APOLOGY

All Governments, including the Southern Confederacy, have written in their statute books that whoever engages in rebellion or takes up arms against their authority shall forfeit not only his property but his life. I am glad now that my Government did not enforce these harsh penalties against any of the Confederates.

In 1864 the United States District Judge for New Mexico, himself a Southern man, held that his Court had the power to libel and confiscate the real estate of such citizens of El Paso County, Texas, as were then in arms against the United States. He based this claim upon an Act of Congress approved March 3d, 1863, which provided that "The jurisdiction of the United States Court for New Mexico is hereby extended over the citizens of El Paso County only in cases not instituted by indictment."

I, being Collector of Customs, had caused this act to be passed to enable me to condemn and sell goods smuggled into El Paso County (there being then no United States Courts in Texas). I am frank to say that I did not then even dream of the confiscation of any one's real estate.

The United States Attorney and Marshal for New Mexico came to El Paso and libeled the property of certain leading Confederates and proceeded against it in the United States Court at Mesilla, New Mexico, and certain of these lands and lots were declared forfeited and were sold at El Paso by the United States Marshal, and I purchased a portion of this property, as did others. I paid the Marshal eighteen hundred dollars good and lawful money therefor, and received and recorded his deeds.[117]

---

[117] A concise, contemporary account of the confiscation cases appeared in the Tri-Weekly *State Gazette* (Austin), March 15, 1866 quoting an item in the San Antonio *Herald* under the heading "News from El Paso"– Reported to the Paper by Z. W. Sandford of Saint Louis, who left El Paso, February 1, 1866.

"In December, 1865, quite a number of important confiscation cases were disposed of in El Paso, Texas. The property of John S. Gillett and Henry S. Gillett, Simeon Hart,

I protected the property of some of my Confederate neighbors, Dowell's and Stephenson's and others.

Along with what I purchased was a six-eighths' interest in the El Paso town tract belonging to the Gillett brothers, who were then absent with the Confederate army; but some years later, when they returned to El Paso and we patched up a peace, I proposed to them that if they would join their title with mine I would pay their debts, amounting to a few thousand dollars, which debts were a lien on the property, and we would hold it share and share alike.

This they declined to do, and in the end they lost it all. So did I, for years later the Supreme Court of the United States decided, *not* that the property was not subject to forfeiture, as all such property certainly was, but simply that the Act of Congress referred to did not confer the jurisdiction claimed by the Court at Mesilla.

Without a murmur I reconveyed all the property to the original owners and lost the eighteen hundred I had paid the Marshal.

Then the Gillett's creditors sold them out. I had held possession of the town tract and paid taxes on it for five years.

It has been said that I purchased the property of Simeon Hart at the confiscation sale. That is not true. I purchased that property at Sheriff's sale on a judgment for false imprisonment, which I obtained against Hart in a Texas court, which judgment was twice affirmed by the Supreme Court of Texas.

B. Dowell, F. Pierpont, B. W. Gillock, S. Magoffin and many others too numerous to enumerate were [sic] libelled in '63 by the U. S. District Attorney of the Third Judicial District of New Mexico Territory and tried before the U. S. District Court for the Third Judicial District, held at Mesilla, N. M., in December last. Decisions in favor of the U. S. were ruled in all cases, with exception of B. W. Gillock, Esq., and Mr. B. Dowell. The property known as the Ft. Bliss property sold under the hammer for $6,000. Mr. H. Carniff (sic), the United States Consul, and Capt. Albert H. French were the purchasers. The Supreme Court of New Mexico decided against the jurisdiction of the court and termed the U. S. Marshall a trespasser. It has been appealed and taken to the Supreme Court in Washington City. (What a mess!)."

tion and demanded that Williams be immediately arrested. Clarke was a firm believer in "the majesty of the law." He summoned a posse, consisting of E. A. Mills, John Evans, Johnnie Hale, John Gillett and J. A. Zabriskie, the District Attorney, and went to Williams' quarters where Williams, being inside, had locked and bolted all the doors. French was there as a policeman. He went to the rear of the house to prevent Williams from escaping that way. Admittance being refused, the posse commenced to batter down the door. Then Williams came out, bare-headed, and leveled his shotgun at Judge Clarke, who stood very near. Clarke did not move, but said two or three times: "Don't you dare, Williams! Don't you dare!" Williams fired and Clarke staggered a few steps toward his home, then fell and died in a few moments without speaking. French, hearing the shot, came immediately upon the scene, and finding Williams still armed and running *"amuck,"* shot him twice with his pistol, and Williams died in about an hour.[125]

---

[125] Shortly before noon, December 7, 1870, B. F. Williams, belligerently drunk, was reviling Gaylord Clarke and Albert Fountain in Dowell's Saloon. Fountain, unaware of Williams' presence, entered from the street and was shot twice but ran to safety. Word of the affair was carried to Clarke, district judge, who ordered the State Police under Captain Albert French to assist him in arresting Williams who had fled from the scene of the shooting to his place on the corner of San Francisco and El Paso Streets. There he had barricaded himself and refused to come out at Clarke's order. The door was broken open and in the confusion Williams chose to disregard all his assailants except Clarke whom he singled out and shot. French returned the fire, striking Williams twice, once in the right side and again in the eye. Clarke died immediately and Williams within twenty minutes. *San Antonio Herald,* December 17, 1870.

An eye witness account of the affair was given years later by S. Abrahams on a visit to El Paso: ". . . Colonel A. J. Fountain, who was killed a few years ago in New Mexico, and Williams had a row in a saloon. Williams fired five times at Fountain and escaped out of the back door, jumped the fence, fled to his room and locked the door.

Judge Clark was then district judge and a bold, fearless man. He organized a posse and called on all good citizens to aid him in upholding the law and arresting Williams. He went to the latter's room and, when admission was refused, started to break down the door with an axe. Williams then came out with a double-barrelled shotgun loaded. Clark was the first man he met and he instantly fired, killing him on the spot. A minute later he himself was shot and killed by Captain French, then chief of police. About a year later French went crazy and died in the insane asylum." *El Paso Daily Times,* November 20, 1900.

The Cardis-Howard FEUD—*The Mob at San Elizario, 1877*

IN 1877 but before the coming of the first railroad to El Paso and when the population had increased but little beyond what it was in the "sixties," there arose a bitter feud between two remarkable men, Lewis [Louis] Cardis and Charles H. Howard, which resulted in the killing of both leaders and many other tragedies and agitated the people of the valley as nothing else ever did before or since.

Out of this local trouble evil-minded persons sought to manufacture excitement in Texas and throughout the country about a "war of races," "organized invasion from Mexico," and to involve the two countries in war. Cardis was an Italian who had served as an officer in Garibaldi's army in his youth, and had resided for several years at El Paso as a merchant and contractor, and knew the Spanish language and the Mexican character perfectly. He had been my lieutenant in political affairs during the sixties and early in the seventies he had, with my consent, succeeded me as the friend, adviser and leader of the Mexican people of the valley but was not so successful with the Americans.

Howard had come later from Texas. He was a lawyer and had served in the Confederate army. He was a man of imposing appearance, powerful physique and wonderful determination and courage, or rather recklessness. A friend of mine recently told me that the first time he saw Howard, although he knew nothing about him, *he feared him.* Howard's chief characteristic was *force;* that of Cardis was persuasion and management—a natural diplomat. Howard was a Democrat, Cardis was a Republican.

I was absent at the Capital of the State during the tragic month of which I am writing, but I knew both the parties well

town . . .” Whether or not these fragmentary bits of evidence pertain to the same John Evans is impossible to determine. The guide and driver to which Mills referred was quite likely the Evans from Kentucky and member of the state police.

JOSE MARIA FLORES, son of Nicolas Flores and Teresa Valdez, was born in San Antonio, Texas, October 8, 1832. Standing as god-parents at his baptism were James Bowie and his wife, Ursula Veramendi. He came to El Paso about 1852 to join his kinsmen: Gabriel Valdez, an uncle; and his uncles by marriage, James W. Magoffin and Isaac Lightner. He married Margarita Stephenson, daughter of Hugh Stephenson, June 19, 1858. Flores was a man of substance and standing in the international community at El Paso for over sixty years. He died September 17, 1916, and was buried in that pantheon of distinguished border families, the churchyard of San José.

A. J. FOUNTAIN was born on Staten Island, New York, October 23, 1838; his father, Solomon Jennings, was a ship captain in the China trade, his mother was a Huguenot of the “Fontaine” family. As a young man Albert Jennings traveled to the Orient in search of his father who had become involved in some sort of difficulty which remained shrouded in mystery. Young Jennings thought it necessary to conceal his identity by assuming his mother’s family name and was henceforth known as Albert Jennings Fountain. Adventures in the East, in Nicaragua and California filled his days before the Civil War. He came to El Paso as a corporal, Company E, with the First California Volunteer Infantry, was promoted to second lieutenant, Company G, same Regiment, May 5, 1863, and mustered out as first lieutenant at Fort Craig, New Mexico, August 31, 1864. Orton, *Record of California Men*, pp. 354 and 363.

He located at El Paso after the war, serving as deputy collector of the customs under W. W. Mills with whom he broke politically in 1869. He was a member of the Texas Senate in 1868-1870. In 1874 he moved to New Mexico and thereafter was associated with the territory until his death February 1, 1896. His disappearance has remained one of the *causes celebre* of Southwestern history, replete with all the trappings of a detective story.

ALBERT H. FRENCH was born in Massachusetts in 1836; he was a resident of California in August 16, 1861, when he enrolled as first lieutenant, Company D, First Regiment of Cavalry, California Volunteers; he was promoted to captain, Company A, same Regiment, April 24, 1863, and was mustered out at Las Cruces, New Mexico, August 31, 1864. He commanded the detachment from Company A, First California Cavalry, that defeated and killed Henry Skillman at Spencer’s Ranch, April 15, 1864. Orton, *Record of California Men, 1861-1865*, pp. 73, 89 and 117. He married Benancia Stephenson. French was a friend and business associate of W. W. Mills. During the early 1870’s he was a member of the State Police and in that capacity killed B. F. Williams, December 9, 1870. On January 11, 1877, French died in the State Hospital at Austin, Texas. His widow married J. B. Leahy.

"Jackass Mail"

GEORGE H. GIDDINGS, proprietor of the San Antonio-San Diego Overland Mail Company, was not really a resident of El Paso though a frequent visitor in the late 1850’s. Giddings was born in Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, in 1823. He joined an elder brother, Jabez, at Brenham early in 1846. He organized the San Antonio-Santa Fé (Line No. 12,900) in 1853 and carried the mail between the two points via El Paso until 1857 when he expanded his operations into the Overland Mail; his contract was soon nullified by the federal government in favor of the Butterfield Mail on the westward leg of the line. The business was discontinued by the War. Giddings died in 1903 in Mexico City.

DR. FRANCIS MARION GIDDINGS, brother of George H. Giddings, came to El Paso in 1854. He was killed about May 15, 1858, in Ben Dowell’s billiard saloon by Tom Smith, a gambler. Tom Smith first shot Giddings through the fleshy part of the thigh; the ball passed through and broke Billy Smith’s leg below the knee. Tom Smith’s second shot struck Giddings in the head, the guilty man then fleeing across the river. “Overland Via ‘Jackass’ Mail in 1858, The Diary of Phocion R. Way, William A. Duffen, ed., in *Arizona and the West*, II, No. 2, p. 147

HENRY SMITH GILLETT was born in Missouri, April 13, 1827; he was a son of John Gillett and Mary Ann Fristoe. In 1848 he went to Chihuahua where he worked as a clerk in a general store operated by his mother’s brother, John Fristoe, the Chihuahua trader. In the fall of 1849 he removed to El Paso, Texas, and opened a business in partnership with his brother, John Smith Gillett. Henry Gillett married Ellen Gillock, daughter of Braxton and Elizabeth Gillock, March 10, 1859. The brothers suffered the loss of their business with the Confederate failure to hold Trans-Pecos Texas and moved to San Antonio. After the end of the war Henry Gillett returned to El Paso and worked as a clerk in the sutler’s store at Fort Bliss for two or three years. He took up residence at Silver City after the silver strike of 1870 and recouped his fortune in merchandising. The date of his death has not been ascertained though he was known to have been alive in 1895. There is reason to believe that he spent part of his latter years at Santa Rosalia, Chihuahua. *Illustrated History of New Mexico*, p. 542.

JOHN SMITH GILLETT was born in Missouri in 1828. He came to El Paso in 1849 with his brother, Henry Gillett, mentioned above, and with him ran a mercantile establishment of some magnitude. He was a man of hair trigger disposition: he fought a duel with Samuel Magoffin, in November, 1858, to neither man’s injury. On another occasion he threatened to shoot Anson Mills on sight but nothing came of it. He was a man of some education and served as District Clerk of El Paso County, 1856-58. Impoverished by the loss of his property after the Civil War, he drank heavily and was reduced to abject poverty, *i.e.*, according to W. W. Mills’ report.

BRAXTON W. GILLOCK was born in Kentucky in 1811. By 1850 he was riding express for the army and came to settle in El Paso. He and his wife, Mary, ran the famous Gillock Hotel. Mary Elizabeth Gillock was born at Versailles, Woodford County, Kentucky, in 1815, and came to El Paso in 1857. It is not known if she married Braxton W. Gillock before or after her arrival in El Paso. She died in Ysleta, December 4, 1893. (El Paso *Times*, December 5, 1893.) Braxton W. Gillock and W. P. Bacon were members of the Constitutional Convention of 1866 for El Paso County. Gillock died just after his return from Austin, the exact date unknown.

HALL – There were three men named Hall in ante-bellum El Paso: Charles F. Hall, artist; Edward Hall, mail agent; and Thomas Jefferson Hall, Associate of Dr. Joseph Nangle. Since Nangle was also agent for the San Antonio Mail, it would appear that

father of Sam

JAMES WILEY MAGOFFIN was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky in 1799, and entered the Mexican trade sometime before 1825, when he was appointed American consul at Saltillo. He married Maria Gertrudis Valdes, a native of San Antonio, Texas, while she was at Saltillo, a refugee from the cholera epidemic in 1833. The Official Register for the years 1830, 1832, 1835, 1838, 1839, 1841, and 1843, show him as consul at Saltillo for the first two years only; there is no official confirmation that he ever acted as consul at Chihuahua. The last letter addressed to him as consul at Saltillo by the United States Consul General in Mexico City was dated 1836. (Records of the Foreign Service Posts of the Department of State.) From 1830 to 1846 he made almost annual trips to the United States for goods, and at least one trip in 1836, to Mexico City. Sometime before 1841, he was joined by his brother, Samuel Magoffin; and in 1844, James Wiley moved his family to a farm near Independence, Missouri. There his first wife died in 1844. He continued in the overland trade, however, and served the American army as a secret agent in Santa Fé and Chihuahua in 1846, was captured by the Mexicans and held until after the end of the war. He then came to El Paso and settled in the house that acquired fame as a center of frontier hospitality. August 17, 1850, he married Dolores Valdes, sister of his first wife. (*Western Texan*, September 19, 1850.) He was post sutler at Fort Bliss in 1860. (El Paso County Census, 1860.) During the Civil War he sold supplies to the Confederacy; he died in San Antonio, September 28, 1868.

JOSEPH MAGOFFIN was born in Chihuahua, January 7, 1837. He attended school in Lexington, Kentucky until 1856, when he joined his father in El Paso. Serving in the Confederate army, he attained the rank of major. Octavia McGrael was his wife. He served twice as mayor of El Paso and was the last ante-bellum resident of El Paso alive in 1923.

SAMUEL MAGOFFIN, son of James Wiley McGoffin and Gertrudis Valdes, was born in Chihuahua in 1835. His career paralleled that of his brother Joseph, in education and residence until the outbreak of the Civil War. In November, 1858, he engaged in a bloodless duel with John Gillett. He served in the Confederate army, and attained the rank of major before he died on June 14, 1864. He was killed in Louisiana while en route to visit his fiance, Sally Woolfolk. *El Paso Herald Post*, April 12, 1937. Susan had d.

JOHN L. McCARTY (not James McCarty as Mills has it) was born in Mississippi *circa* 1815. He was a resident of San Elizario. He was chief justice of El Paso County in 1858 and county judge in 1859. He was a man of some means and engaged in merchandising on a large scale; in 1880 he was a partner of Tom Collins.

HENRY McWARD came from California to Arizona in 1856 and was deputy collector of the United States customs at Tucson in 1869. Later he became inspector of customs at Maricopa Wells, Arizona. *The Weekly Arizonian* on January 22, 1870, in reporting his death mentioned that McWard was a native of San Francisco, California, and that he left a wife and two children. The name H. McWard turns up in several places as Tax Assessor and Collector for El Paso County in 1860. The connection, if any, has not yet been determined.

CHARLES MERRITT was born about 1824 in Virginia; during his residence at El Paso he was the manager of Hart's Mill. The *War of the Rebellion* records (Series I, Vol. XV, pp. 598-599) mention Merritt as quartermaster of the New Mexico expedition under General Baylor in 1862. Further information concerning Charles Merritt, however, is not now known.

MILBY has eluded the historian completely.

TOM MILLER was a San Elizario resident. County records show a T. J. Miller was County Clerk August 16, 1850. Another notation indicates T. J. Miller was County Clerk August 16, 1852.

ANSON MILLS was born in Thorntown, Indiana, August 31, 1834. After a short career at West Point, he resigned and came to Texas; he reached McKinney in April, 1857, and taught a term of school. On May 8, 1858, he came to El Paso and became a surveyor and builder in this area until the outbreak of the Civil War. Some newspaper accounts credit Anson Mills with being "the father of El Paso," because he surveyed the original townsite. As a Unionist during the war, he attained the rank of brigadier-general. Anson Mills is also given credit for inventing a web cartridge belt which was used by the armies throughout the world. *The Dallas News*, December 14, 1924, specifically mentioned the British Army which adopted the belt after a trial use in 1899 by several Canadian regiments during the Boer War. Mills retired from the belt manufacturing business in 1905, but the factory bearing his name – Mills Woven Cartridge Belt Company, continued in business and was located in Worcester, Massachusetts. In September, 1920, Anson Mills came to El Paso to dedicate a shaft to his brother, Emmett, who was killed by Indians at Cooke Springs. The account of this dedication appeared in the El Paso *Herald*, September 17, 1920. Anson Mills died in Washington, November 5, 1924.

EMMETT MILLS, younger brother of William W. and Anson Mills, was born the 15th day of December, 1841, in Thorntown, Indiana. He came to El Paso in 1859 and was employed by the Butterfield Overland Mail Company. On the 20th of July, 1861, Emmett Mills with six other stage employee companions, left El Paso bound for California. The next day they were intercepted by a large band of Indians at Cooke's Springs, near Deming; and all seven men were killed, July 20-23, by Apaches.

ETHAN ALLEN MILLS – Not much is known about him except that he did reside in El Paso for a short time. During the unveiling ceremonies in honor of Emmett Mills, Allen Mills, from Thorntown, Indiana, was listed as present at the dedicatory services. The conclusion is, therefore, that he returned to his native state and probably died there sometime after 1920.

WILLIAM WALLACE MILLS was born February 10, 1836, at Thorntown, Indiana, and came to Texas in the spring of 1858. He arrived in El Paso December 22/23, 1858, and went to Fort Fillmore where he clerked for Hayward and McGrorty, the post traders, for a year; he returned to El Paso at the end of 1859 and spent the next year as a clerk in the store of Cuniffe and St. Vrain. The rest of his story is the subject of this memoir. He died February 11, 1913.

WILLIAM J. MORTON was born in Georgia in 1838, and was resident of Gillock's Hotel in 1860. During this year he was elected district attorney for the 11th district. Masonic records for the El Paso Lodge show William J. Morton as being active during 1858 and 1859. He died at Hot Springs in 1863.

was carried out in the first four months of 1862. The inglorious adventure was soon over: May 2, Sibley was back in El Paso with ten companies, ragged, hungry, defeated; preparations for the retreat to San Antonio were completed and the companies marched off on May 20, May 21 and June 5; Sibley and his staff left June 10.

Colonel William Steele, left behind at Mesilla as a rear guard, came to Fort Bliss, July 8, 1862, and marched away four days later. During his brief stay Steele sold the public property at the fort for $830 and turned the proceeds of the sale over to Dr. M. A. Southworth for the use of the military hospital. When General James Carleton, U. S. A., reached Fort Bliss in the middle of August he found twenty-five sick and wounded men there under the charge of a surgeon. (The Confederate casualties were sent to San Antonio under military escort about the first of September.)

4) Fort Bliss stood vacant from the departure of the Confederates until the fall of 1865 though units of the Carleton's California Column were billeted at Hart's Mill, Franklin and San Elizario throughout the period. Since Fort Bliss had fallen into disrepair during the Confederate tenure, the California volunteers were not able to make use of the post.

5) Troops of the regular army came back to Franklin August 15, 1865; Captain D. H. Brotherton with two companies of the Fifth Infantry camped at Franklin for two months while Fort Bliss was being rebuilt on a site adjacent to the post of 1854; thereafter it was occupied continuously until March 1, 1868, when it was abandoned in favor of Concordia, a move prompted by the destruction of much of the establishment by the great floods of July, 1867, and February, 1868. The War Department had ordered the move after the first freshet and the second only served to hasten the removal.

6) Concordia Post (the name Fort Bliss was restored in 1869) was situated on leased land, a part of the Stephenson Ranch, located in east El Paso of the present between Alameda Avenue and Concordia Cemetery. It was occupied as a one company post until January, 1877, when the troops were withdrawn and distributed among neighboring forts. The abandonment of Fort Bliss proved unwise and the Salt War soon demonstrated the need for a garrison on the border. The buildings at Concordia fell down during 1877; when the troops returned January 1, 1878, they were housed in down town El Paso on the Pioneer Plaza and adjacent streets.

7) To remedy the unsatisfactory arrangement Congress authorized the purchase of one hundred thirty-five acres of land laying on the Rio Grande near Hart's Mill; the purchase was completed September, 1879. When private contractors asked far more to build the post buildings than Congress had appropriated for the purpose the War Department ordered them constructed with soldier labor. But the troopers were often busy chasing Apaches and it was not until September, 1880, that houses were constructed—not enough, it would seem, as in 1881 there were complaints that the project was still uncomplete. In May, 1881, the first passenger train reached El Paso over the Southern Pacific Railroad from California; the track crossed the military reservation. Narrowly restricted between the river and the hills, the tract proved to be too small so in 1890 Congress authorized the War Department to sell the Fort Bliss property on the river and to purchase a new site.

8) The land on the mesa east of town was purchased in 1890 and new quarters and barracks were ready for occupation October, 1893; Colonel H. M. Lazelle was in command of the first contingent to be housed at the present Fort Bliss.

The garrison of Old Fort Bliss evacuated May 31, 1894, and entrained for Fort Clark.

— M. H. Thomlinson, *The Garrison of Fort Bliss, 1849-1916* (El Paso, 1945).

APPENDIX III

DEATH AT COOKE'S SPRINGS

The story of the death of Emmett Mills and his six companions at Cooke's Springs, July 21/23, 1861, is a heroic episode in the saga of our frontier. Since there were no survivors of the desert Thermopylae we must depend "upon the mute testimony of the dead bodies" for the details of the fight they made and lost.

In the summer of 1861 the approach of John R. Baylor's Texans rendered the further sojourn of Union sympathizers in the middle Rio Grande valley precarious: Mesilla was a hot bed of secession and Major Isaac Lynde at Fort Fillmore was uncertain in his zeal for defense. Thus Emmett Mills and his associates of like sentiment determined to try ? to reach California and the protection of the Federal troops. On Saturday morning, July 20, 1861, they set off from Mesilla in a purloined Overland Giddings Mail Company coach, not, it will be noted, a Butterfield stage, as some have said; nor was it a Concord coach of romance but an ambulance or "celerity" wagon.

b.1831

Is this Cottonwood?

The members of the party were: the conductor, Freeman Thomas, a native of Ohio, age 29, listed in the *El Paso Census of 1860* as a grocer; Joseph Roescher, age 26, stage driver, and a native of Holstein, Germany; Emmett Mills, age 19, stage company clerk at Tres Hermanos station; John Wilson, a sportsman who had killed Cochise's Mexican slave and interpreter, José, at Apache Pass a year before; John Portell who had shot (not fatally) Virgil Mastin, a secessionist, at Mesilla, May 17; Robert Aveline and M. Champion of whom we know nothing except the manner of their death.

From the garbled accounts of their battle (no extant account is contemporary with the event except the notice in the Mesilla *Times*, July 27, 1861) we can reconstruct the circumstances as follows: the party was attacked about a mile beyond Cooke's Springs on Sunday morning by a large band of Apaches under the leadership of Cochise and Mangas Coloradas. The occupants of the coach deserted the vehicle and made for the higher ground to the southward where they took position on top of a peak about a half mile from the trail. There they succeeded in building a crude rock inclosure some two feet high, to serve as a miniature fort; they had little food and perhaps no water.

The course of the fighting itself can only be determined by the evidence of those who found and buried the victims; that they fought desperately is shown by the length of their defense — three days. It can be assumed that Mills, Roescher, Portell and Aveline were killed in the little barricade on the hill. Either after their companions' death or in the confusion of the final attack, Thomas, Champion and Wilson sought to escape. Thomas and Champion were slain some sixty yards from the barricade but Wilson managed to crawl out 150 yards before death overtook him. Members of the burial party, Charles Brown and James Tevis, recalled that Wilson was badly wounded and his course around the hill could be traced by the blood that flowed from his wounds. Later it was said that the bodies had been stripped but not mutilated and only two or three men were scalped. No writing was found — this is an important point since Mills ! speaks of a note left behind. Over the fortified spot was a cover of cedar boughs, perhaps to shield a wounded man from the burning rays of the July sun.

Tradition could never agree upon the identity of the persons who discovered and buried the victims' bodies. W. W. Mills, who relied upon George Frazer's account (written by O. W. Williams, published in the *Southwestern Sentinel,* Silver City, New

Mexico, January 31, 1885, and reprinted in the El Paso *Times,* January 20, 1887), says they were found and interred by Alejandro Daguerre's wagon train en route from the Hanover Copper Mines to Mesilla. James Tevis in his *Arizona in the '50's,* page 230, asserts he helped bury the bodies; Charles O. Brown is identified in Farish, *History of Arizona,* Volume II, page 59, as a member of the burial party; quite likely the two men were with Daguerre's freight outfit. But Frazer reports he was sent by Colonel John R. Baylor with fifteen men to ascertain the particulars of the massacre and that the bodies were found as described above and were buried where they lay. Finally the contemporary account (the item in the Mesilla *Times,* July 27, 1861) declares the corpses were discovered on the morning of July 27 by the mail rider from Pinos Altos who rode hurriedly to Mesilla with the ill tidings; editorially we may assume this news prompted Baylor to send Frazer to the scene of the massacre.

buried them

Residents of Janos reported later that Indians told them the attack was made by Apaches under Mangas Coloradas and Cochise. During the first two days of the fight the combined bands of the two chieftains fought against the intrepid frontiersmen but Mangas Coloradas left on the night of the second day after having lost forty of his men; Cochise remained to finish the third day's battle.

So much for the frontier mythos; this account may well be as near the truth as we are likely to get. The tale has been told for a century now whenever men recall the raw courage needed to bring order and security to the dry frontier. The traveler through Cooke's Cañon today may hear in the shrill winds that scour its walls the echo of the last shot that killed John Wilson high on the slope; nor can he forget the naked bodies of dead young men left unburied beneath the pitiless July sun until ministering hands scratched their graves in the rocky earth.

PHOTOGRAPH

* Pages 58-134,
136-148, 150-179, 182-193 3
scanned DPL West 1/99

WW Mills: 40 Yrs at El Paso
scan missing pgs. 136-48, 150-79; 182-3; 185-193
Henry Skillman - employ 1854 by Giddings & Wasson
to conduct mail San An to EP until Birch & Woods got
contract 1857. + worked for them 1 yr. He drove 1st
stage from E to EP for Butterfield Sept 1858. Gave
his occ. as contractor in 1860.
No mention of Cottonwood Sta or Los Tres Hermanos.

* this ed. has different pagination

DPL,
west

Ind ed 1921

My Story by Anson Mills, d. Brig Gen of U.S. Army

b. Ind. Desc. from Quakers who came over w Wm Penn

Went to West Point, 1855 2 yr. & set. Phila. Arr Tx 1857 - Colin Co - taught school to 60 scholars at McKinney. met Sam Houston here; felony to teach Negro to read & write. Wm (bro) W.W. MILLS succeeded him as teacher. EL PASO - May 1858 - millions buffalo E of the Pecos; earth trembled. Fruit, melon, orchards, grain - all beautiful; canals. Paso del Norte [E.P. - now Juarez? - pop 13,000] Town on Am. side - Franklin, a ranch Pop 200 - 300, most Mex. 3 wholesale stores w goods from K.C. via Santa Fe; Butterfield Overland Mail. Dangerous to go far from E.P. but Mex side OK. Appt surveyor; also employed by Over-

Jae NOTE: land Mail Co to b. large station. Laid out town - platted it Name changed to El P at his suggestion. Got here WW job as clerk in sutlery at Ft Fill [near Mesilla, N.M.] for 1 yr. & then b. house for $1000 in E.P. Sent for bro Emmett & the 3 bros bought

p.53 ranch 18 mi. above E P called "Los Tres Hermanos" w Emmett occupying this ranch which was made

NOTE into a Santa Fe mail sta. A. b. houses, wore buckskin. His employer was Sam A Maverick a unionist of San An & S. Car. who owned most cattle in Tx. claiming wild cattle (mavericks) during Civil War. John S. Gillett - rich wholesaler merchant. Anson to Wash to join Fed Army My Bros in Tx - Ans got commission in Wash. Mar 1861 Saw in New Orleans paper W.W. prisoner at Lynde's surrender, & Emmett "in

p.67 2 trying to escape to Calif slain by Ind July 21 at Cook Spr, Ariz" after 2 day siege in rocks above spr, & bodies of pass & stage driver f. by Calif troops enroute to El Paso". In a letter to Sec Interior Smith Ans. wrote "One of my 2 bros (whom I left in Tx last Mar

Emmett
+ who, not being able to procure means to carry them to the Sts, were compelled to go to S N.M. for Union sentiments, where they joined (1st Rgt. N.M. Vols) was brutally murdered by Apache Ind, on 21st July at Cook Sprgs. The other was taken prisoner at Lynde's surrender". A. Mills, 1st Lt, 18th Inf.

|| Anson goes on to say newspaper was incorrect & that W.W. Mills was unlawfully seized by Texans in Mex as a spy.

[Photocopy pgs. 69-75, 26, 54-55]

Anson spent 4 yrs in Civil War 14 May 1861 - 65 serv w/ Gen Rosecrans w Army of Cumberland at Chickamauga + Gen Thomas at Missionary Ridge (Lookout Mtn), Jonesboro near Atlanta. After war furnished mounted guards + patrols to daily Overland Mail. 1872 assigned to post of N. Platte w Buffalo Bill as guide + met Spotted Tail of Brule Tribe. 1873 Gen Sheridan ordered him to escort Lord Dunraven + 3 friends on hunt exp. accompanied by Buff Bill. Apr 1875 Gen Crook ord him to command Camp Sheridan, Nebr. On to Deadwood in Black Hills ord by Crook. Ind. troubles took him to Ft Sill When was Geronimo brought in 1881. to Ft Thos at Yuma. N Apaches on warpath. His troops drove Apaches into Mex ending Geronimo's depredations for a time. 1889 assigned ~~to~~ Ft Bliss. Col. of Cavalry 1893 - to Ft Reno. Served posts all over West

Engaged in BATTLE of the June 17, 1876 ROSEBUD - 2nd in imp. in Sioux War - after Little Big Horn of Custer fame. 1874-5 Crook ord Am to follow Spot Tail est near Nebr-Dak bound.

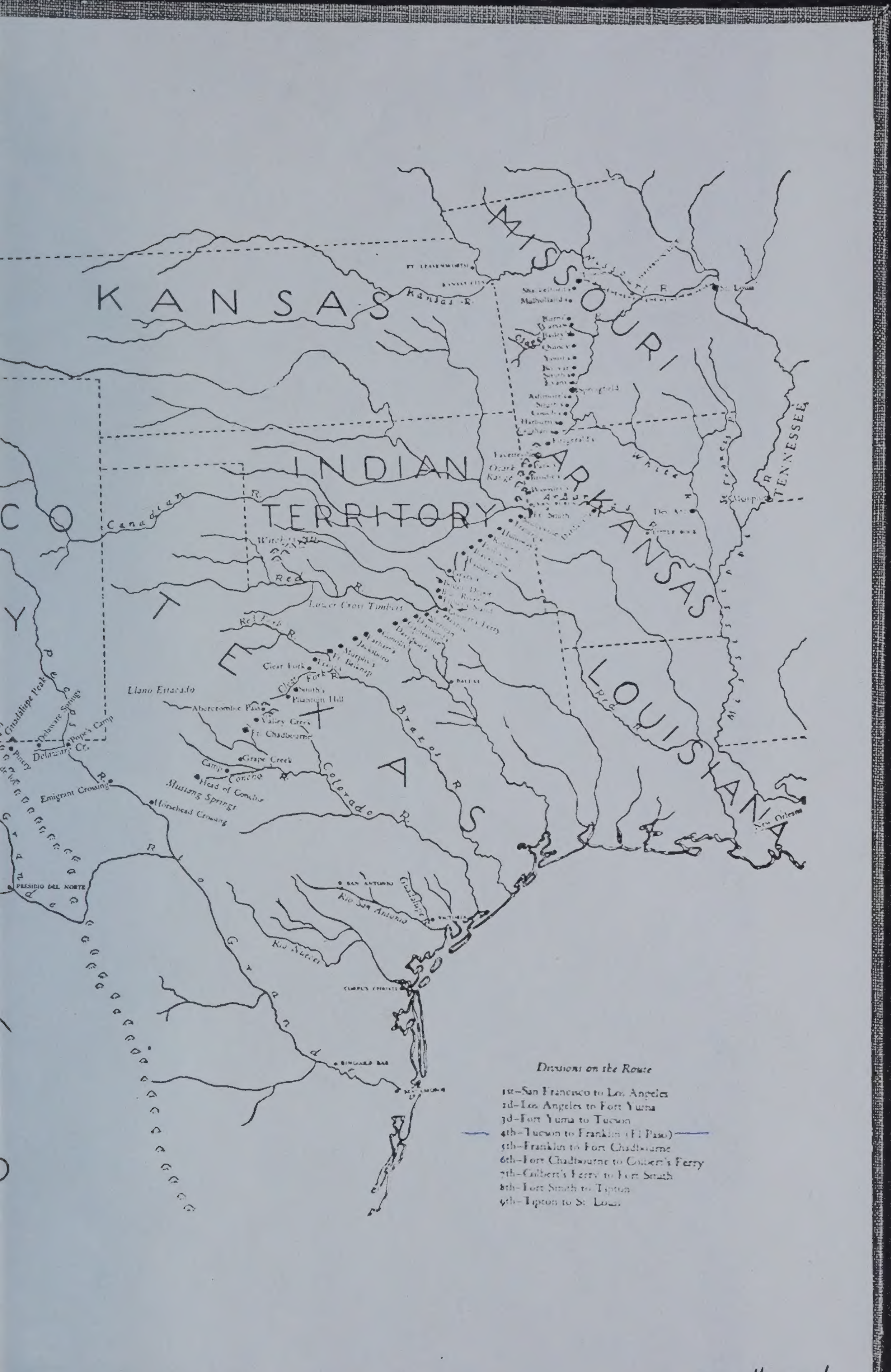
Mills battalion faced Sioux + Cheyennes in Rosebud canyon to take village. ~~Humbug~~ Defeated

~~397-98~~ in Geronimo - by Debo. = p. 363 -

Geronimo was brought in to Ft Sill Okla ; he surrendered 1886 - 36 Ap captured by 5000 U.S. troops

~~maybe~~ yes Oct 4 - winter of 1894-95 - 296 Apaches now prisoners of war brought from ____ ~~[illegible]~~ by train via New Orleans + Fort Worth to Fort Sill.

+ b. wickiups that 1st winter - went into cattle raising + cultivation


KANSAS
MISSOURI
INDIAN TERRITORY
ARKANSAS
LOUISIANA
TENNESSEE
TEXAS
CO
Y
Kansas R.
Ft. Leavenworth
St. Louis
Springfield
Fayetteville
Ozark Range
Ft. Smith
Ark. R.
White R.
Memphis
Canadian R.
Red R.
Lower Cross Timbers
Dallas
Red Fork R.
Clear Fork
Ft. Belknap
Phantom Hill
Llano Estacado
Abercrombie Pass
Valley Creek
Ft. Chadbourne
Grape Creek
Camp
Concho R.
Head of Concho
Mustang Springs
Horsehead Crossing
Brazos R.
Colorado R.
Guadalupe Peak
Delaware Springs
Pope's Camp
Delaware Cr.
Emigrant Crossing
Pecos
Presidio del Norte
Rio Grande
San Antonio
Rio San Antonio
Guadalupe
Rio Nueces
Corpus Christi
Ringgold Bar
New Orleans
Divisions on the Route
1st–San Francisco to Los Angeles
2d–Los Angeles to Fort Yuma
3d–Fort Yuma to Tucson
4th–Tucson to Franklin (El Paso)
5th–Franklin to Fort Chadbourne
6th–Fort Chadbourne to Colbert's Ferry
7th–Colbert's Ferry to Fort Smith
8th–Fort Smith to Tipton
9th–Tipton to St. Louis

smaller map

Ariz 973.66
Phoenix G85
Archives

Hist of Mesilla Valley or the Gadsden. Purchase by Geo. Grimes? Griggs

traitor as that he was just incompetent and did not exercise the proper care.

Capt. Lane had been sent, just before the fort fell, to take some supplies to Fort Craig, to get them out of reach of the Confederates if they captured Fillmore—the orders to remove the supplies came from Santa Fe, not from the major commanding at Fillmore—and while en route to Fort Craig, the wagonmaster tried to delay the train on the Jornada del Muerto (the journey of death) until Baylor's Confederates could get up and capture them, but couriers overtook Capt. Lane and warned him in time to push on to Craig in safety.

Before the Lanes left Fillmore, several of the officers, including the future Gen. Longstreet, resigned to go south and join the Confederacy. "Much pressure was brought to bear," she writes, "upon Lieut. Joseph Wheeler by his southern relations, all urging him to resign. Between his desire to be true to the government and his anxiety not to offend one nearest and dearest, he was almost distracted, but yielded at last to the importunities of his friends and left the United States army, but very reluctantly," she writes.

Mrs. Lane relates that all of the officers who resigned to join the Confederate cause, if they had families, left them behind temporarily and that they received the same attention from the loyal officers and families as they had received prior to the break. Many of the friendships between these families remained steadfast throughout the war, Mrs. Lane relates.

Capt. Lane resigned his commission in the regular army after the Confederates had taken most of New Mexico, and hastened to Kentucky, his native state, to accept the colonelcy of a volunteer regiment that had been offered him, but the war department declined to accept his resignation and appointed him chief mustering and disbursing officer for Pennsylvania, which position he filled during the civil war, coming out of the war a major in the regular cavalry establishment and a brevet lieutenant colonel.

* * * * *

THE CIVIL WAR, MESILLA VALLEY

The following notes are published substantially as they are written soon after the close of the campaign. The remoteness of New Mexico from the scenes of vastly more important conflicts prevented historians of the war from writing of that campaign, which though insignificant by comparison, was one of the knightliest and most romantic in history.

Colonel Loring at that time commanded the United States troops in the adjoining territory of New Mexico. There was a garrison at fifty miles north of El Paso, but United States officers who had resigned and passed through El Paso going south, gave out that Loring was "with the South."

In the month of March, 1861, a convention was held at Mesilla purporting to be a "convention of the people of Arizona" acting separately from the government of the Territory of New Mexico repudiating the

.M. had econ ties w/USA due to Santa Fe trade

United States and attaching themselves to the Confederate States of America.

This convention adopted resolutions, one of which was, "That we will not recognize the present Black Republican administration, and that we will resist any officers appointed to this territory by said administration by whatever means in our power." San Lorenzo Labadie, at the time United States Indian agent at Mesilla, was served with a copy of this resolution by the editor of "The Mesilla Times," and was threatened with tar and feathers in the event he attempted to exercise the duties of his office.

I then went to Fort Fillmore and enroute was given a letter, with the request that I was to hand ti to Captain Lane, then commanding that post. Being introduced to Captain Lane, in conversation about secession he complained that we El Paso people had taken advantage of his position to treat him badly. He knew we knew his feelings were with the South, and had presumed upon the fact in taking his horses and placing him in an embarrassing position. He said he could recapture the horses and destroy our town, but he would not. This satisfied me that nothing could be hoped for from him. Of course, Lane supposed that I was in sympathy with rebellion, and for good reasons I did not undeceive him. I told him in a jocular way that he might as well turn over his saddles as they were useless to him without horses, at which he became angry and I left him. I then proceeded to the town of La Mesilla five miles from the fort, Fillmore and found a secession flag flying in the street and the secession leaders notifying Union men to leave. They had held a convention and organized a Confederate territorial government for what they called Arizona.

The conditions prevailing in the Mesilla Valley at this time are well outlined in a letter to Judge John S. Watts from W. W. Mills, * a loyal citizen of El Paso, wherein he says:

Mesilla, June 23, 1861. ?

"I assure you that I find matters here is a most deplorable condition. A dis-union CSA flag is now flying from the house in which I write, and this country is now as much in the possession of the enemy as Charleston is. All the officers at Fort Fillmore, except two, are avowedly with the South, and are only holding on to their commissions in order to embarrass our Government, and at the proper time turn over everything to the South, after the manner of Gen. Twiggs. The Mesilla Times is bitterly disunion, CSA and threatens with death anyone who refuses to acknowledge this usurpation.

I met at the post another young army surgeon, Dr. Alden, who had lately arrived from Santa Fe. I found him as enthusiastic and as distrustful of the officers as myself. He told me that he had thought of sending a private express to General Canby, advising him of the danger, but as I was going he would entrust it to me. He promised to meet me next day in Mesilla, and did so, but such was the feeling against Union

See Records of Rebellion [OR?] Series I, Vol IV, p. 56 for original

[This story is told by W. W. Mills in his Forty years at El Paso

~~Frames~~ Griggs – Mesilla ✓

* W. W. Mills is Wm, bro. of Anson & Emmett

③

This material is verbatim from W.W. Mills' Forty Years at El Paso 1858-1898, pgs 44-48 pub. 1962

men that this United States officer, almost under the guns of his post, did not dare to speak to me on the street, but beckoned me to an outhouse, where he privately handed me a letter to Lieutenant Anderson, Canby's adjutant.

I then called upon Dr. M. Steack, a loyal man, who was Indian agent, and received from him some encouragement and a letter to some friends of the government at Santa Fe. We started the next morning to Santa Fe by stage coach. There were nine passengers, all Union men, I believe, and well armed. When about ten miles out we were overtaken by a Mexican courier with a note for Don Labide, a loyal Mexican passenger, informing him that a force of rebel horsemen had left Mesilla that morning, intending to capture the stage at the Point of Rocks that night. We held a consultation and determined to proceed and fight if attacked. When near the point of Rocks eight of us got off the coach, with arms, and followed it at a distance, instructing the driver that if halted he should get them into a parley and give us the first fire. We, however, passed the point unmolested, probably because a company of United States troops camped near there. I went into this camp and found Lieut. McNalley, with his company, enroute to Fort Fillmore, and informed him of the condition of affairs there. At my request re gave us an escort. I found him loyal and ready for any duty. Arriving at Santa Fe I was introduced to General Canby, and delivered Dr. Alden's letter to his adjutant, Captain Anderson, who read it and handed it to Canby.

I made a verbal report of all I had seen and heard. General Canby informed me that he would order Captain Lane away from Fort Fillmore, and he did. The general also stated that he had ordered Major Isaack Lynde to leave his station in Arizona and take command of Fillmore. He had confidence in Lynde, and, telling me something of his plans, requested me to return to Fort Fillmore with dispatches for that officer.

I arrived at Las Cruces, six miles from Fillmore, with these dispatches at sunset about the 15th of July, and met Dr. Steck, who avoided recognizing me. I took a room in the hotel, locked the door and tried to sleep. About 10 o'clock, Dr. Steck came by stealth to my room to advise me of danger. The contents of my letter to Canby had been unwisely made known, and even United States officers were threatening vengeance. ••••

at this point Mills' acct continues on pg. 50

One of them, Kelly, a CSA secession editor of Mesilla newspaper, said: "So you are a spy." I replied: "No, who says I am?" "Then you are a liar." He struck at me but I avoided the blow and placed a cocked pistol at his breast. He threw up his arms and said: "Don't fire," and I put up my pistol. Kelly was soon killed by Colonel Baylor in a street fight in Mesilla. ••••

"I was taken prisoner," says W. W. Mills, "and taken before Major Waller who said: "You are brought here a prisoner."] That was all.

Story cont. on pgs 52-53

I was taken to the guardhouse. [The first night a blacksmith came and took the measure of my ankle, and presently returned with a ball and

~~Grimes~~ Griggs - Mesilla Valley

(4)

Verbatim from W.W. Mills, Forty Years in El Paso, p. 52, 53, 54

chain which re riveted on my leg. I soon found that by removing my boot I could slip the iron over my foot, but the chances for escape were very poor, and I ofted shuddered when awakened from troubled sleep by its clanking. The idea of kidnapping me did not originate with the Texan military, but was instigated by citizen non-combatants—my own neighbors. ....

I asked to see Colonel Baylor, and asked to be tried and hung or shot or released. He said he had evidence enough to hang me, though he would dislike to do it. Still, if I insisted, he would give me a court martial. He recounted very correctly some of the incidents of my journey to Santa Fe.

The next day Baylor sent his adjutant to inform me that he could not grant a court martial.

Before my arrest I had written my brother, Emitt, who was employed on the overland stage west of Mesilla, that there would be fighting between the Texas and United States troops, and suggested that he come in and report to the commanding officer at Fort Fillmore. He came, but received no encouragement at Fillmore, and learning of my arrest and being in danger of rebels at Mesilla, he attempted to make his way toward California. He went in the mail coach with a party of six other young men, all well armed. (7)

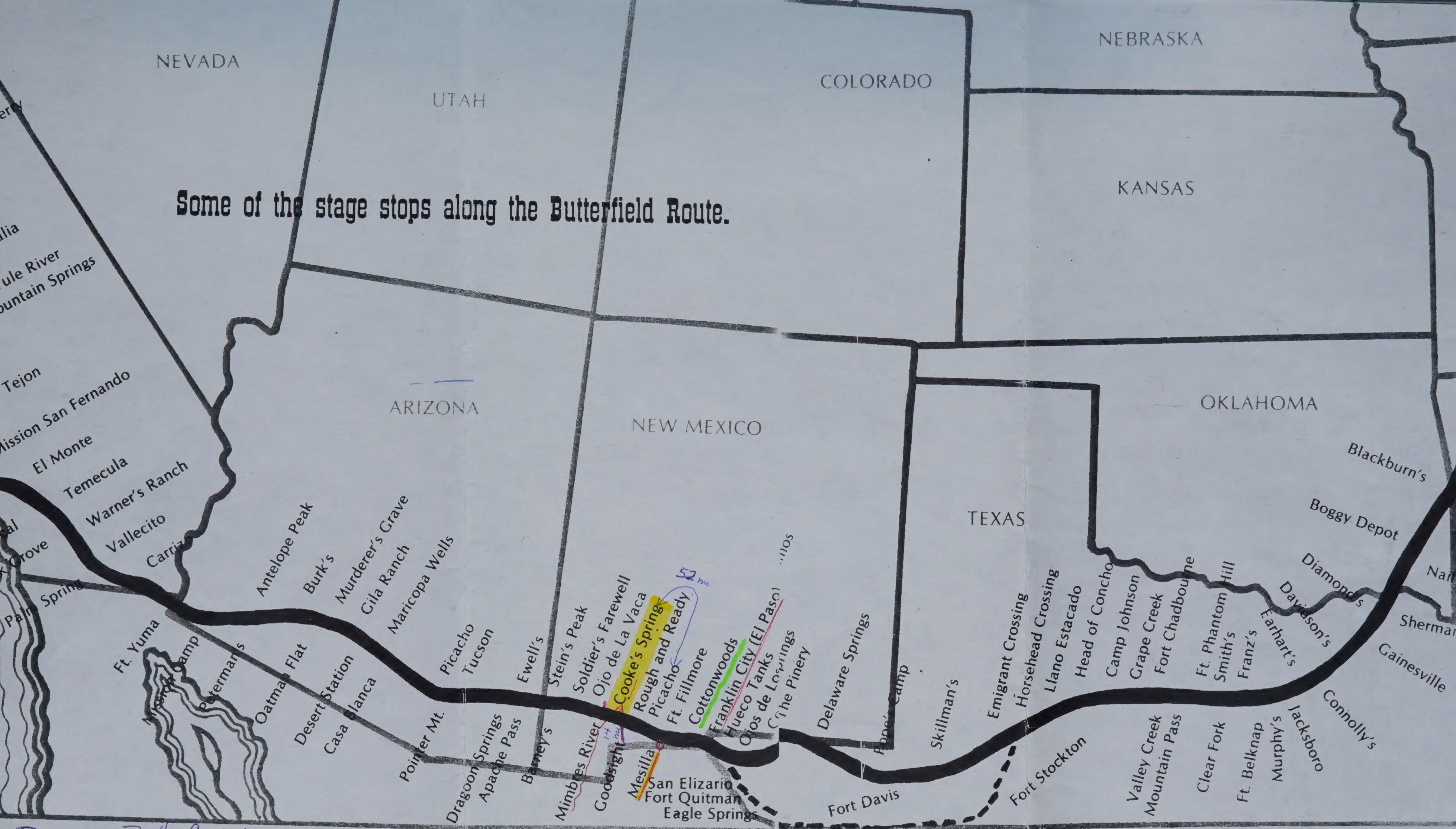
At Cook's canyon, about one hundred miles west of Mesilla, they were attacked by a large body of Apache Indians under Mangas Coloradas, "Bloody Sleeves," and one of the most desperate frontier fights on record ensued. It appears that our friends had time to gain the top of a little hill and build a stone breastwork about two feet high, inclosing a space about twelve feet square. A freighter, Mr. Dekuere, who passed the scene a few days later with his wagons, found and buried the bodies and found everywhere the evidences of a terrible struggle. Under a stone, on the top of the wall, he found a pencil note, dated July 23, 1861, stating that they had been fighting two days; had killed many Indians; that all were now killed or wounded except two; that they were out of water and would try to escape that night. I have visited the scene of this conflict.

A tree, not more than ten inches in diameter about one hundred yards from the fortifications, has many marks of bullets evidently discharged from inside the wall. ? Eight Americans were killed, among them my brother, Emmett Mills. (8) The Indians, who sold their arms and watches in Mexico said that they lost forty warriors in the fight. The newspaper containing the sad account was thrown to me through the window of my prison. It was about this time that I stood at the door of my guard house and saw Colonel Baylor with less than three hundred poorly armed Texans start on his march to capture Fort Fillmore, then garrisoned by seven hundred and fifty regular troops, the flower of the United States army and I knew and said that he would succeed. The history is short. Baylor took possession of the city of Mesilla.

#

griggs
[illegible] - Mesilla Valley

Some of the stage stops along the Butterfield Route.


NEVADA
UTAH
COLORADO
NEBRASKA
KANSAS
ARIZONA
NEW MEXICO
TEXAS
OKLAHOMA
erey
lia
ule River
ountain Springs
Tejon
ission San Fernando
El Monte
Temecula
Warner's Ranch
Vallecito
Carriz
al
Grove
Palm Spring
Ft. Yuma
Mission Camp
Peterman's
Oatman Flat
Desert Station
Casa Blanca
Antelope Peak
Burk's
Murderer's Grave
Gila Ranch
Maricopa Wells
Picacho
Tucson
Pointer Mt.
Dragoon Springs
Apache Pass
Ewell's
Barney's
Stein's Peak
Soldier's Farewell
Ojo de La Vaca
Cooke's Spring
Mimbres River
Goodsight
14 mi
52 mi
Rough and Ready
Picacho
Ft. Fillmore
Mesilla
Cottonwoods
Franklin City (El Paso)
Hueco Tanks
Ojos de Lo
The Pinery
Delaware Springs
Pope's Camp
San Elizario
Fort Quitman
Eagle Springs
Fort Davis
Skillman's
Emigrant Crossing
Horsehead Crossing
Fort Stockton
Llano Estacado
Head of Concho
Camp Johnson
Grape Creek
Fort Chadbourne
Valley Creek
Mountain Pass
Ft. Phantom Hill
Smith's
Franz's
Clear Fork
Ft. Belknap
Earhart's
Murphy's
Jacksboro
Davidson's
Diamond's
Connolly's
Blackburn's
Boggy Depot
Nai
Sherman
Gainesville

SOURCE: Butterfield Overland Stage Thru N.M. & Tex. by Marjorie Reed.

FREEMAN THOMAS MASSACRE

SUNSET DEPARTURE FROM COOKE'S SPRING STATION

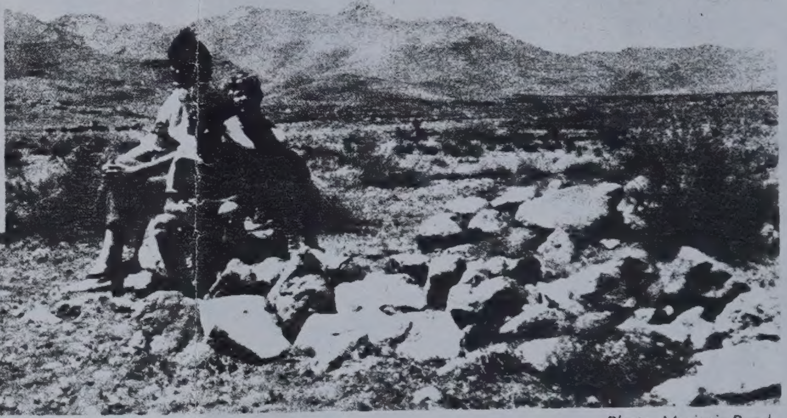
The road beyond the Mimbres River is excellent. On the flat plain our horses fairly fly over the hard packed surface, until reaching the west entrance to Cooke's Canyon where numerous Indian petroglyphs cover the rocky walls along the trail. A grave beside the road with a rough stone marker bearing the inscription "J. CHAFFIN, PLATTE COM U. DIED NOV. 21, 1849" is a sobering momento of the dangerous country we are now traversing.

On a rolling hillock just east of Cooke's Spring, the station, another high rock-walled corral with rooms attached to the inner walls, is a welcome sight.

A quick change of horses and we are on our way again with a spectacular sunset splashing the bald summit of Cooke's Peak with brilliant shades of pinks and mauves. Our six strong animals, their heads held high and manes streaming in the wind is most exhilarating, making everyone aboard a little less aware of the threat of ambush as we continue on our way across the Apache country.

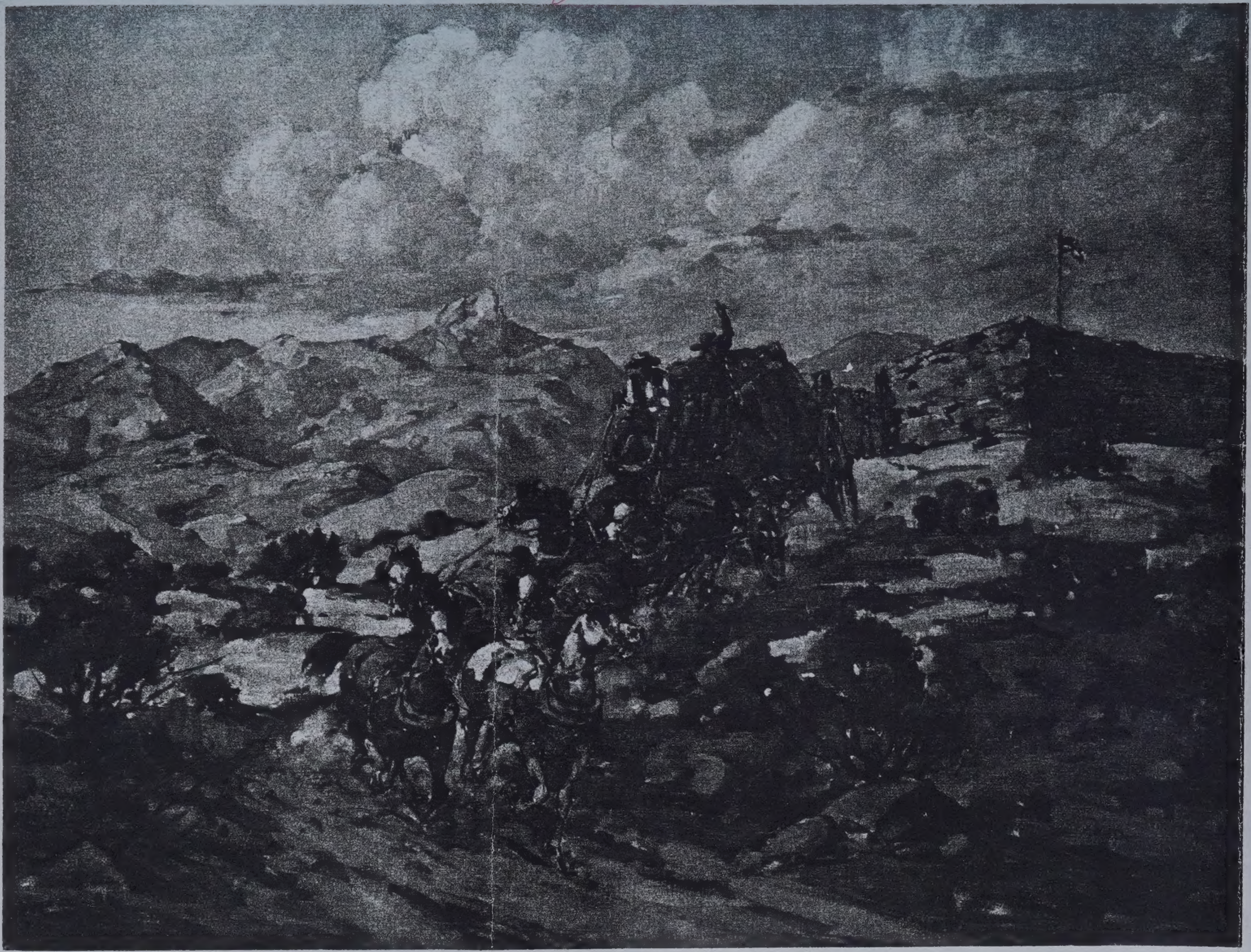
Cooke's Peak from station site

Photo, Marjorie Reed



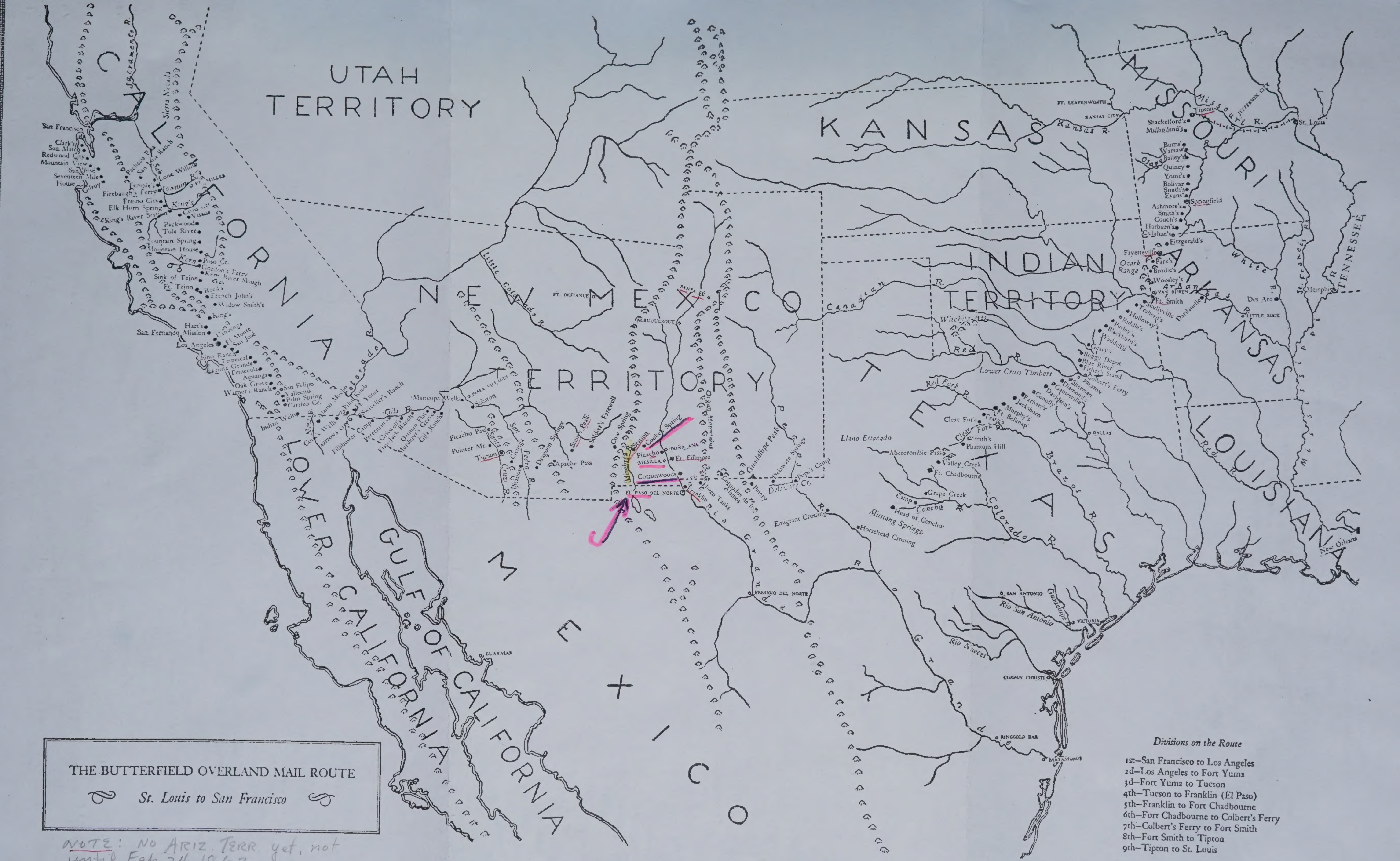
Graves along the Cooke's Spring road

Photo, Marjorie Reed



Cooke's Peak

COOKE'S SPRING STATION


UTAH TERRITORY
CALIFORNIA
NEW MEXICO TERRITORY
KANSAS
MISSOURI
INDIAN TERRITORY
ARKANSAS
TEXAS
LOUISIANA
TENNESSEE
MEXICO
LOWER CALIFORNIA
GULF OF CALIFORNIA
San Francisco
Clark's
San Mateo
Redwood City
Mountain View
San Jose
Seventeen Mile House
Gilroy
Pacheco Pass
San Luis Ranch
Lone Willow
Temple's
Firebaugh's Ferry
Fresno City
Elk Horn Spring
King's River Station
King's
Visalia
Packwood
Tule River
Mountain Spring
Mountain House
Kern R.
Poso Cr.
Gordon's Ferry
Kern River Slough
Sink of Tejon
Ft. Tejon
Reed's
French John's
Widow Smith's
King's
Hart's
San Fernando Mission
Cahuenga
El Monte
San Jose
Los Angeles
Chino Ranch
Temescal
Laguna Grande
Temecula
Aguanga
Oak Grove
Warner's Ranch
San Felipe
Vallecito
Palm Spring
Carrizo Cr.
Indian Wells
Alamo Mocho
Cooke's Wells
Ft. Yuma
Swiveller's Ranch
Filibuster Camp
Peterman's
Griswell's
Flap-Jack Ranch
Oatman Flat
Murderer's Grave
Gila Ranch
Gila R.
Maricopa Wells
Pima Villages
Sacaton
Picacho Pass
Pointer Mt.
Tucson
Santa Cruz R.
Cienega
San Pedro R.
Dragoon Springs
Apache Pass
Stein's Peak
Soldier's Farewell
Cow Spring
Mimbres Station
Cooke's Spring
Picacho
Doña Ana
Mesilla
Ft. Fillmore
Cottonwoods
El Paso del Norte
Franklin
Hueco Tanks
Cornudos de los Alamos
Pinery
Guadalupe Peak
Delaware Springs
Pope's Camp
Delaware Cr.
Pecos R.
Emigrant Crossing
Horsehead Crossing
Mustang Springs
Head of Concho
Camp Concho
Grape Creek
Ft. Chadbourne
Valley Creek
Abercrombie Pass
Llano Estacado
Phantom Hill
Smith's
Clear Fork
Franz's
Ft. Belknap
Murphy's
Jacksboro
Earhart's
Conolly's
Davidson's
Gainesville
Diamond's
Sherman
Colbert's Ferry
Fisher's Stand
Blue River
Boggy Depot
Geary's
Waddell's
Blackburn's
Pusley's
Riddle's
Holloway's
Trahern's
Skullyville
Ft. Smith
Van Buren
Woosley's
Brodie's
Park's
Ozark Range
Fayetteville
Fitzgerald's
Callahan's
Harburn's
Couch's
Smith's
Ashmore's
Springfield
Evans
Smith's
Bolivar
Yoast's
Quincy
Bailey's
Warsaw
Burns'
Mulholland's
Shackelford's
Tipton
Jefferson City
St. Louis
Missouri R.
Osage R.
Kansas R.
Kansas City
Ft. Leavenworth
Ft. Defiance
Santa Fe
Albuquerque
Little Colorado R.
Colorado R.
Canadian R.
Witchita Mts.
Red R.
Red Fork R.
Lower Cross Timbers
Brazos R.
Colorado R.
Dallas
San Antonio
Guadalupe
Victoria
Rio San Antonio
Rio Nueces
Corpus Christi
Ringgold Bar
Matamoros
Rio Grande
Presidio del Norte
Guaymas
Des Arc
Little Rock
Memphis
Dardanelle
White R.
St. Francis R.
Mississippi R.
New Orleans
Sacramento R.
San Joaquin R.
Sierra Nevada

THE BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND MAIL ROUTE

St. Louis to San Francisco

Divisions on the Route

1st—San Francisco to Los Angeles
2d—Los Angeles to Fort Yuma
3d—Fort Yuma to Tucson
4th—Tucson to Franklin (El Paso)
5th—Franklin to Fort Chadbourne
6th—Fort Chadbourne to Colbert's Ferry
7th—Colbert's Ferry to Fort Smith
8th—Fort Smith to Tipton
9th—Tipton to St. Louis

NOTE: No Ariz. Terr. yet, not until Feb. 24, 1863.

Butterfield Overland
Mail Route

wmen could also ex-
t that posses eagerly
d days.

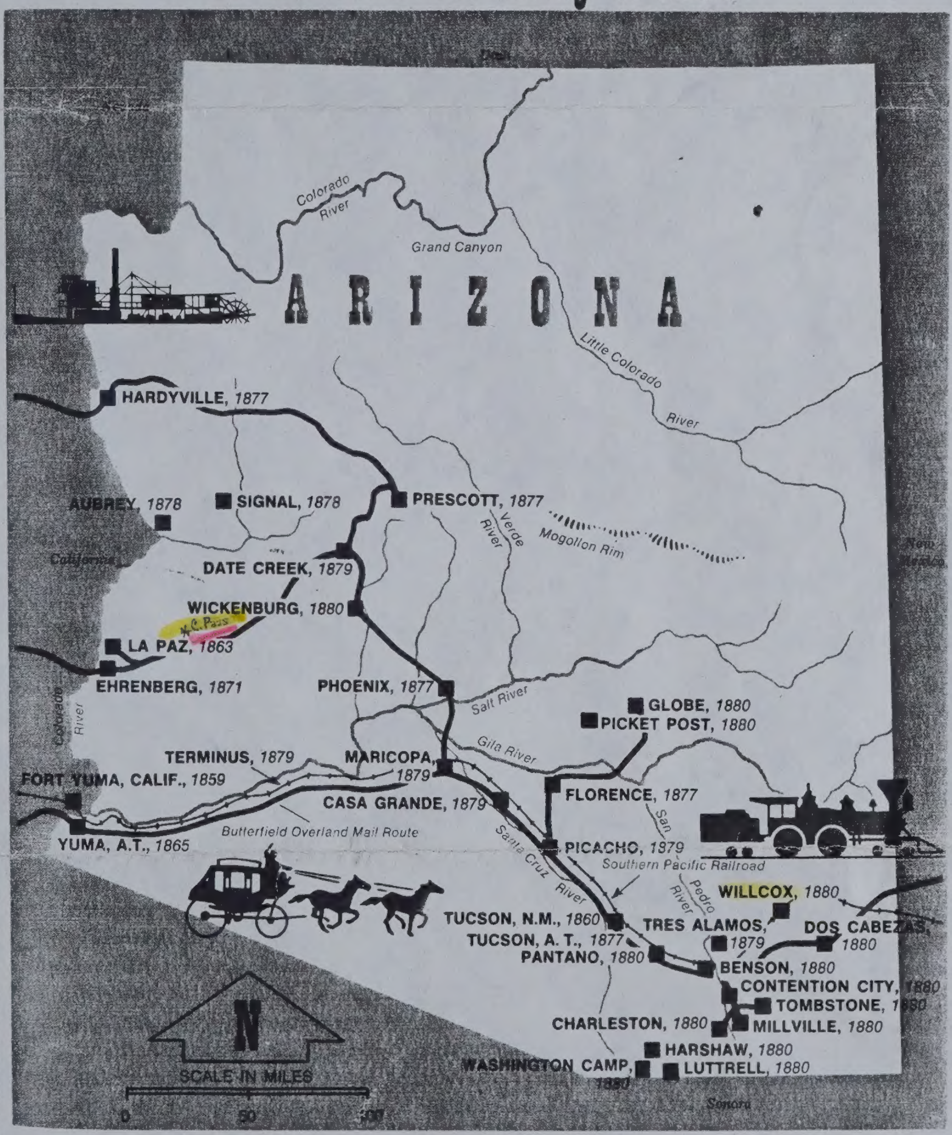
pursuit of maldoers
he criminal element
uled services. Rarely
most cases of sensa-
als were caught, and
not pay.

Wells Fargo encoun-
f Arizona's residents.
new arrivals repre-
who tried their luck
businessmen. Others
ls persuaded to leave
s determined to im-
Vest Coast. To escape
here mingling with
e Arizona gained an
who preyed on good

ne of 1860 wrote to
laining "the roads in
long time. In fact, it
e white bandits were
still, but more merci-
n run out of the way
dated upon men and
d an immunity from
t of the way place."

is travels at Stanwix
as impressed by two
d E. C. Stevens and
urance" and credited
had banded together
t Yuma, and Jacobs,
igilante action to dis-
oyee of the firm of a
onfined several of the
identified as a Major
ound his neck, he was
ions around his neck.
f the captured gang

Establishment of WELLS FARGO AGENCIES in Arizona Territory to 1880


Utah
Nevada
Colorado River
Grand Canyon
ARIZONA
Little Colorado River
HARDYVILLE, 1877
AUBREY, 1878
SIGNAL, 1878
PRESCOTT, 1877
Verde River
Mogollon Rim
California
DATE CREEK, 1879
WICKENBURG, 1880
*C. Pass
LA PAZ, 1863
EHRENBERG, 1871
PHOENIX, 1877
Salt River
Colorado River
GLOBE, 1880
PICKET POST, 1880
Gila River
TERMINUS, 1879
MARICOPA, 1879
FORT YUMA, CALIF., 1859
FLORENCE, 1877
CASA GRANDE, 1879
San Pedro River
New Mexico
Butterfield Overland Mail Route
YUMA, A.T., 1865
PICACHO, 1879
Santa Cruz River
Southern Pacific Railroad
WILLCOX, 1880
TUCSON, N.M., 1860
TRES ALAMOS, 1879
DOS CABEZAS, 1880
TUCSON, A. T., 1877
PANTANO, 1880
BENSON, 1880
CONTENTION CITY, 1880
TOMBSTONE, 1880
CHARLESTON, 1880
MILLVILLE, 1880
HARSHAW, 1880
WASHINGTON CAMP, 1880
LUTTRELL, 1880
Sonora
N
SCALE IN MILES
0
50
100

Yuma Co.

drawn by Don Bufkin Cottonwood Pass (Sycamore Pass) Az. - in Harcuvar Mts.

.Re Freeman Thomas [LDS-500 S. Langley]

17.91 N 213   Az Hist Soc – 949 E. 2nd St. – 00 Park. & Speedway

Ariz. 1986: —

1. Natl Gazetteer of U.S.A.

	Status	County	Coordinate	Map Name
Cottonwood Pass (gap)	BGN	YUMA	335255N1133901W	Harcuvar Peak
Sycamore Pass	Variant			

2. [Between Wickenburg & Parker + Blythe? is LaPaz Co. but prob was Yuma before:

Cottonwood Pass	LAPAZ	T6N R13W
(Also called Sycamore Pass)	LA PAZ	"

Source: Ariz's Names: X Marks the Place. Hist Names of Places in Ariz. by Byrd Howell Granger

3. Wells Fargo in Az Terr. Theobald, Jno & Lilliam 1978
1.8 miles from Cottonwood ~~exp. off.~~ Yavapai Co. Office at Prescott.
La Paz agency f. 1863 (but in use before then).

reeman Thomas located at Cookes' Spr., N.M.

Wells Fargo did not carry mail in Az but treasure (coin, bullion, paper money for az mine payrolls) (gold) – ~~robbed by~~ Black Bart rob in Calif.

— Infamous Wickenburg Massacre, Nov Apr 1871 – Date Creek Yavapais stopped stage west of Wickenburg, killing 4 pass. + scattered mail from stage – this Ind. action was exceptional rather than ordinary. Attempts made to blame attack on Mex or Anglos dressed as Ind.

Note: ALL 1870's dates here.

Prescott – 1877 – Driver – a Mex. Luyan said 2 masked men put rope across road, felling horses, & rob stage + agent Seed & guard Evans.

- Prescott – 1877 – another Calif bound stage robbed of mail. No F.T.
- Wickenburg – My 1877 – Prescott stage robbed of bar of gold bullion. Highwaymen.
- Prescott stage rob in fall 1877. No F.T.

Many robberies 1877-78 induced W-F. to put spec. shotgun messengers aboard.

Wickenburg Massacre - 4 Nov. 1871. Stage to Ehrenburg - 9 mi W of Wickenburg - kill driver Dutch Joh Lentz + 5 pass., includ NY Trib. reporter Frederick Loring; 2 survived - Mollie Shepherd - madam + W. Kruger army paymaster. Renegade Ind. from Date Cr - or Mex bandits, or Am dress like Ind. Culprits behind mass prob Kruger + Shepherd themselves.

a ARIZ. PLACE NAMES
search for "Cottonwood"

CHAPTER XIII

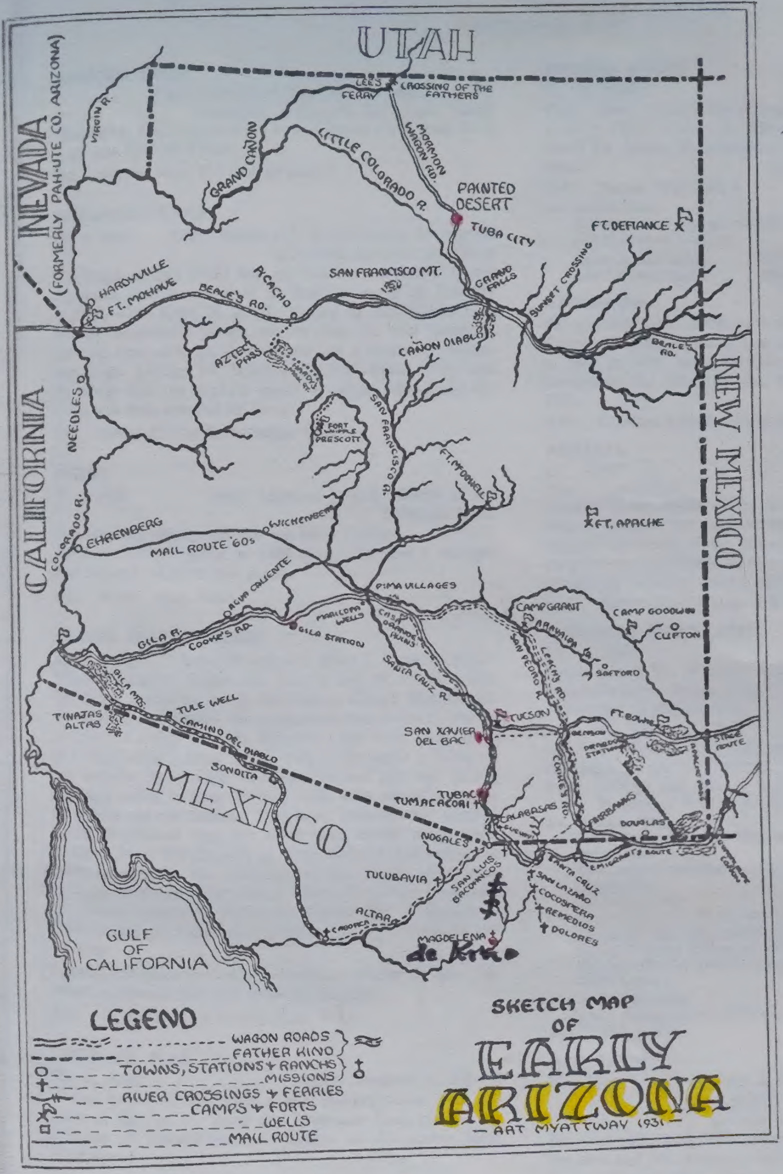
ARIZONA ROADS AND TRAILS—OLD AND NEW

NOTHING on earth is so interesting as a road—except the human being who travels it. Yet, as for Arizona, travelers for decades thought of her not as an objective with alluring trails inviting to unknown regions but as an obstacle dreaded and avoided if possible —not a place to get *to* but *through*. Arizona was the Alps beyond which lay California. Arizona, ugly, arid, alien, infested by Apaches, rattlesnakes and Gila monsters, encompassed by gray, saw-toothed mountains; California with pearl-strewn seashore, golden, prosperous with sunny hacienda, orchards, vineyards, milk and honey.

We have already followed the spectacular entrance and exit of Fray Marcos and Coronado, have traced the incursion of Espejo and of Farfan, later, into Arizona by way of the Hopi villages and then on to the silver ledges somewhere west of Prescott, and with Oñate have crossed Arizona and descended the Colorado to Yuma; but none of these bold riders broke a regular and continuing highway. It should, however, be noted that the Spanish settlers in New Mexico, previous to 1700, had entered into trade relations to some extent with the Indians on the San Pedro River.

It was left for Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, the humble padre and puissant traveler, to break the way for civilization along routes that endured as highways. Kino was in quest of souls, not of gold and gems. He sought the centers of Indian population, and these were found along the streams, where water, and fuel, and game were abundant, and where the soil was productive. His missionary journeys eventually took him through barren mountains and across terrible arid wastes, but his main objective always was the tribes of unconverted dwellers by streams, on highways along which Nature invited the advance of civilization. Fourteen times Kino made missionary and exploring journeys into what is now southern Arizona and in so doing crisscrossed the rough, unexplored region west of Tucson and south of the Gila.

THOMAS,
Freeman


UTAH
NEVADA
(FORMERLY PAH-UTE CO. ARIZONA)
CALIFORNIA
NEW MEXICO
MEXICO
VIRGIN R.
LEE'S FERRY
CROSSING OF THE FATHERS
GRAND CAÑON
LITTLE COLORADO R.
MORMON WAGON RD.
PAINTED DESERT
TUBA CITY
FT. DEFIANCE
SAN FRANCISCO MT.
GRAND FALLS
SUNSET CROSSING
HARDYVILLE
FT. MOHAVE
BEALE'S RD.
ACACHO
CAÑON DIABLO
BEALE'S RD.
AZTEC PASS
HARDY'S
NEEDLES
FORT WHIPPLE
PRESCOTT
SAN FRANCISCO R.
FT. McDOWELL
FT. APACHE
COLORADO R.
EHRENBERG
WICKENBERG
MAIL ROUTE '60s
AGUA CALIENTE
PIMA VILLAGES
MARICOPA WELLS
GILA STATION
CASA GRANDE RUINS
GILA R.
COOKE'S RD.
CAMP GRANT
ARAVAIPA
CAMP GOODWIN
CLIFTON
SAFFORD
SAN PEDRO R.
LEACH'S RD.
SANTA CRUZ R.
GILA MTS.
TINAJAS ALTAS
TULE WELL
CAMINO DEL DIABLO
TUCSON
FT. BOWIE
SAN XAVIER DEL BAC
STAGE ROUTE
SONOITA
TUBAC
TUMACACORI
CALABASAS
COOKE'S RD.
DOUGLAS
NOGALES
EMIGRANT'S ROUTE
TUCUBAVIA
SAN LUIS BACOANCOS
SANTA CRUZ
SAN LAZARO
COCOSPERA
REMEDIOS
DOLORES
ALTAR
CABORCA
MAGDELENA
de Kino
GULF OF CALIFORNIA
LEGEND
WAGON ROADS
FATHER KINO
TOWNS, STATIONS + RANCHS
MISSIONS
RIVER CROSSINGS + FERRIES
CAMPS + FORTS
WELLS
MAIL ROUTE
SKETCH MAP OF EARLY ARIZONA
— ART MYATTWAY 1931 —

MOHAVE COUNTY:

Pro.: /mowhávi˙/

On November 8, 1864, Mohave County was one of four created in the new Territory of Arizona. Its name was taken from that of the Mohave Indians, a tribe related to the Yuma Indians; the Mohaves lived along the Colorado River in the southwestern part of the county. The name Mohave means "three mountains," (from *hamol*, "three," and *avi*, "mountains") and has reference to the center of tribal activities in the vicinity of The Needles *(q.v.)*.

As originally created, Mohave County consisted of the entire northwestern region of Arizona. The county seat was first at Callville but when that portion of Arizona was given to Nevada in 1865, the county seat was removed to Mohave City in 1866 and then by 1872 to Hardyville *(q.v.)*. It was changed from there to the mining center of Cerbat in 1871 and thereafter to Mineral Park in 1873. In 1887 with the completion of the railroad through Kingman, the county seat was moved to Kingman where it has remained.

Mohave County encompasses 8,486,400 acres, making it the second largest county in Arizona and the third largest in the nation. Mining and ranching are the principal industries. A large portion of the county is contained in the Hualapai Reservation.

AMAPOOK CREEK

Loc.: Mohave 6, FG-2-4; Yavapai 2, A-3-5
Hualapai: *A' Ha'a*, "water"; *Pook*, "head"

Descriptive. This stream rises near Cygnus Peak and flows south into Spencer Creek.

Ref.: Dobyns. Map: C-7 (Ah-ah-pook).

ALEXANDER, CAMP

El.: c. 500′ Loc.: Mohave 3, A-11. Above Hardyville 1.5 miles on Colorado River

The origin of this name has not yet been learned. Camp Alexander was in existence at least as early as January 8, 1868, when Capt. S. B. M. Young of the Eighth U.S. Cavalry mentioned in his report that he had intended camping here with his detachment on a scouting expedition. Capt. George M. Wheeler in September 1871 said the camp was the highest point at which the Colorado River was then crossed by ferry.

Ref.: 169, p. 52; 175, I, 157. Map: None.

AMBOY

El.: c. 500′ Loc.: Mohave 5, E-8. Mouth of Bill Williams River

The origin of this name has not been learned.
Charles Debrille Poston in 1865 suggested that a military post be established at this point.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: None.

AMBUSH WATER POCKET

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Mohave 1, F-11.3 (approximate).
When William H. Dunn and Seneca and W. H. Howland (brothers) withdrew from the Powell Grand Canyon exploration party in 1869, the three men clambered up out of the canyon to the Shivwits Plateau. They then went north to a large water pocket where they came upon a camp of Ute Indians. They were well received and fed, but during the night other Indians arrived with tales about outrages by miners against Indians. The band immediately jumped to the conclusion that the three men could never have emerged from the canyon as they claimed and were the guilty miners. In the morning as the three white men came up from the water pocket after filling their canteens, the Indians ambushed them. Because of this, Frederick S. Dellenbaugh gave the name Ambush Water Pocket to the location.

Locally, the place had been referred to as Pen Pockets because cattlemen corralled wild horses here.

Ref.: 42, pp. 228-230; Barnes. Map: None.

AMERICAN FLAG

El.: c. 4000′ Loc.: Mohave 6, AB-1.5
During boom mining days, a new mining camp took the name of the first big mine–the American Flag–located by a group of Cornishmen. All traces of the mines have disappeared.

Ref.: Babcock; Harris. Map: E-20.

ANDRUS SPRING

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Mohave 1,
Capt. James Andrus developed this seep for watering stock c. 1866. Andrus led the pursuit of Indians who r dered Dr. James M. Whitmore (cf. Whitmore Pools, C nino).

Ref.: Barnes. Map: GH-6.

a.n. **Andrus Draw** Mo
Although not topographically a canyon, this is somet called Andrus Canyon.

Upper Andrus Spring Map:C-12 Mo
Lower Andrus Spring Map:C-12 Mo

ANNADALE

El.: c. 2500′ Loc.: Mohave 4, CD-7.5. Just e. of Hackb
Currently three families live at a small settlement b c. 1945 by Mrs. Anna McCaw, whose first name was in naming the locality. Mrs. McCaw sold her interes 1951.

Ref.: Clarence Schaefer, Valentine. Map: None.

ANTARES

El.: 3608′ Loc.: Mohave 4,
Pro.: /ænteýrįys/
Antares is the name of the brightest star in the const tion of Scorpio, but no evidence has been uncovered t sociate the name of this place with that of the star.
Any former settlement at this place has disappeare remaining currently only a section house on the railro

Ref.: Barnes; Harris. Map: GH-6.

AQUARIUS MOUNTAINS

El.: c. 5000′ Loc Mohave 6, F
Capt. Amiel W. Whipple named this range in 185 cause his party found numerous streams flowing from mountains. Although Whipple in one place calls the m tains "the Aquarius range" and in others "Aquarius M tain" or "Mount Aquarius," these are not the same as Aquarius Range in T. 16 N., R. 11 W.

Ref.: 177, pp. 201, 202; 71, p. 46; 169, p. 7 (Note 8); Do
Maps: C-2; E-12; E-20; GH-8.

a.n. **Aquarius Cliffs** Mo
Loc.: From Aquarius Mts. on Bill Williams River to C rado River.
This almost continuous cliff rim takes its name from mountains.

Cottonwood Cliffs Mo
Loc.: Ts. 21, 22, 23 N., Rs. 11, 12 W.
These are the cliffs called by Whipple the White cliffs cause of dense groves of cottonwoods and also beca the fantastically shaped white cliffs in the area. (cf. W Cliffs Creek).

White Cliff Valley
Loc.: Along course of White Cliff Creek. Mo

Ref.: 177, p. 202.

ARK BASIN

El.: 3800′ Loc.: Mohave 3, CD-9. S. W. Mineral Pa low foothills at western base of the ra and the border of Sacramento Va

Prior to 1906, a series of mines in this area was owned the Ark and San Antonio Mining Company.

Ref.: 62, p. 87. Map: None.

Agency and to ask permission for the tribe to return to and remain in their own mountainous country. Kautz advised Cherum to talk to J. A. Tonner, Indian Agent on the Colorado River Reservation, since Kautz had no authority in the matter. Cherum told the army officer that the Indians had left the Colorado River Agency because his people were dying, there was no grass, their horses had nearly all perished, and the tribe, instead of getting twenty-four beeves a week, had been cut down to seven. (cf. Camp Beale Springs).

In January 1874 six hundred twenty Hualapais had been ordered to the hot river bottom reservation. The Indians promptly took to the hills, but at the insistence of their friend, Capt. Thomas Byrne, they went peaceably to the Colorado River Reservation, having a promise that Byrne would go also. Capt. Byrne was transferred to a camp at La Paz to keep an eye on his Indian friends and to be in charge of issuing rations. Within a few months the Hualapai tribe was greatly decimated and half its horses were dead. In March 1875 during the absence of Capt. Byrne, Tonner told the Indians that rations would no longer be distributed by Byrne at La Paz and that thereafter rations would be issued only at the Indian agency headquarters, forty-five miles north of La Paz. Tonner then issued short rations. The Indians apparently made ready to follow his orders, but instead of going to Tonner's headquarters, they headed for their own native mountains. At this juncture, Cherum called on Col. Kautz. The Indians never returned to the Colorado River Agency.

Ref.: 169, pp. 97, 98, 113. Maps: C-13; GH-3.

CHLORIDE

El.: 4009′ Loc.: Mohave 3, D-8.1

Chloride was named because of the type of silver ore found in the area.

Of the several mining communities which sprang up in this area in the 1860's and 1870's, Chloride was not only the first, but it is the only one which survives.

Chloride was a mining camp in 1864. With the opening of additional mines, the camp developed into a town, and by 1900 it had a population of two thousand. The earliest prospectors in the district were time and again driven away by Indians, but the richness of the ores always brought the miners back. The first locations were made in 1863 at Silver Hill, where the Hualapai Indians laid their hands on their first guns, using them to kill four miners at Silver Hill Camp. One was shot, and two others were killed by the Indians' throwing stones down the mining shaft.

P.O. est. March 27, 1873. Robert H. Choate, p.m. Wells Fargo Station, 1903.

Ref.: 62, pp. 51-52; 89, pp. 81, 82; Schroeder; P.O. Records. Map: GH-3.

CLACK

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Mohave 3, E-8.7
3 miles s. of Mineral Park

The Clack brothers, who had a lease on the land, named the post office at the Oro Plata mine for their family. This place has since disappeared.

P.O. est. July 20, 1898. John W. Babson, p.m. Discont. August 26, 1899.

Ref.: Barnes; P.O. Records; Babcock. Map: None.

COOPER POCKETS

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Mohave 2, A-5
N.w. of Mount Trumbull c. 30 miles

A sheepman named Cooper once used these water holes c. 1862-1874.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: None.

COTTONWOOD BASIN

El.: c. 1000′ Loc.: Mohave 3, A-8

Cottonwood Basin was formed when Cottonwood Island, named descriptively, disappeared under waters impounded by Davis Dam. Lt. Joseph Christmas Ives named the island on his trip up the Colorado River in 1857.

Cottonwood Station was a way-stop on the route from Searchlight, Nevada, to Mineral Park.

Ref.: Harris; Burns; 87, p. xliv. Map: E-20.

There are too many place names using "cottonwood" for a full list to be included. However, those below are examples:

a.n. **Cottonwood Valley** Mohave

Loc.: Where Colorado River emerges from Black Canyon
Named by Ives in 1857.

Ref.: 100, pp. 37-38; 121, p. 78.

Cottonwood Creek	Loc.: T. 3 S., R. 11 E.	Pinal
Cottonwood Canyon	Map: GE-5	Graham
Cottonwood Mountain	Loc.: Sec. 2, T. 7 S., R. 21 E.	Graham
Cottonwood Canyon	Map: GF-2	Greenlee
Cottonwood Spring	Map: GB-1	Cochise
Cottonwood		Pinal

P.O. est. November 9, 1881. Charles D. Henry, p.m. Discont February 4, 1884.

Ref.: P.O. Records.

CROZIER

El.: c. 4000′ Loc.: Mohave 4, C-7.1

Samuel Crozier had one of the first cattle ranches in Mohave County in the early 1870's in the area where the Crozier section house on the A.T. & S.F. R.R. is now located. Crozier was said to have sold Peach Springs, located on the Hualapai Indian Reservation and a principal source of water for the Hualapai Indians, to the A. & P. R.R. in 1882. Years later c. 1927 this led to a law suit by the Hualapais against the railroad. The Indians claimed that Crozier never lived anywhere near the springs in question and so had no right to a homestead claim in the area.

A Hualapai Indian who was a cowhand for Crozier adopted his employer's surname, replacing his Indian name of Haka with the name Kate Crozier. Kate Crozier served as a scout under Generals Crook, Miles and Willcox. In 1927 Kate Crozier testified that Sam Crozier did not, in fact, sell Peach Springs, but did sell Truxton Springs to the railroad, the latter water being on Crozier's ranch. Kate Crozier also said that the spring which was sold was that which ran at the former Crozier Station, called (in 1927) Truxton Canyon Station.

Sam Crozier was a close friend of Charlie Spencer and in early 1888 was trustee of Spencer's estate (*see* Spencer Canyon).

Wells Fargo Station, 1907.

Ref.: Harris; 169, pp. 156, 256, 270. Map: C-10.

CYCLOPIC WASH

El.: 4500′ Loc.: Mohave 3, G-4.6

Cyclopic Wash takes its name from the former presence of the Cyclopic Mine, which was discovered in the early 1880's by men named Patterson, Rowe, and Glen, who c. 1896 leased it to a Seattle company. The name was applied to a post office which was established to give mail service to miners.

P.O. est. July 7, 1905. Robert Nickel, p.m. Discont. February 15, 1917.

Ref.: P.O. Records; 62, p. 124. Map: C-12 (P.O.).

a.n. **Cyclopic**

P.O. est. September 19, 1914. Stanley C. Bagg, p.m.

CYGNUS MOUNTAIN

El.: c. 4000′ Loc.: Mohave 6, FG-7

On January 25, 1854, Lt. Amiel W. Whipple wrote that he had named a range of snow-topped mountains "Cygnus Mountain." Although Whipple does not state his reason for so doing, it may be that the white-backed range in some way reminded him of a swan.

This is the same mountain which Marcou in 1857 called Whipple Mountain. It is a curious fact that several men tried to honor Whipple by naming peaks and mountains after him, but the name never became attached permanently to any mountain in Arizona. For instance, Ives in 1857 appears to have called The Needles (*q.v.*) "Mount Whipple," and in 1858 Beale so named a peak south of the junction of the Puerco and Little Colorado Rivers.

Ref.: 177, pp. 200, 234 (Note 4). Maps: C-4; E-20.

DAVIS DAM

El.: c. 700′ Loc.: Mohave 3, A-10

Located in Pyramid Canyon (*q.v.*), Davis Dam was originally called Bullhead Dam because of a rock formation at the dam site. The project to construct the dam was authorized in April 1941, and construction began a year later on the earth-and-rock filled embankment with its concrete spillway, intake system, and power plant. The dam was renamed in 1941 for Arthur Powell Davis, Director of Reclamation 1914-1923, who was among the group responsible for the beginning of the Colorado River development.

Work on Davis Dam was interrupted by World War II, but was resumed in 1946. In January 1950 the first water began to be stored. The dam rises two hundred feet from its foundation and about one hundred forty feet from the river bed.

P.O. est. in Clark Co., Nevada, but shifted to Mohave County December 1, 1950. Discont. August 31, 1954.

Ref.: "Davis Dam Power Plant," U. S. Dept. of Interior, Bureau of Reclamation, Region 3, Boulder City, Nevada, February 1953; Hornbuckle; P.O. Records. Map: GH-4.

DAVIS, MOUNT

El.: c. 2000′ Loc.: Mohave 3,

Lt. Joseph C. Ives, who passed through this area in 1 may have named the mountain for Jefferson Davis, was Secretary of War for the United States from 185 1857.

Ref.: Barnes. Maps: C-4; E-20.

DEAN PEAK

El.: c. 8000′ Loc.: Mohave 4, A

In 1877 William (Bill) Dean located a mine near this pe later selling it and leaving the country to investigate min prospects elsewhere.

Ref.: 151, p. 257; Harris. Map: C-12.

DELAWARE SPRING

Loc.: Dou

Lt. Edward Fitzgerald Beale named a spring in Engles P (between Truxton and White Rock springs) for Dick Delaware Indian, who was a member of Beale's explor party in 1857-58.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: None.

DELLENBAUGH, MOUNT

El.: 6650′ Loc.: Mohave 4, DE

Maj. John Wesley Powell named this mountain for Fr erick S. Dellenbaugh, the artist of the second Grand Cany expedition in 1871-72.

Ref.: 41, p. 259; 42, p. 310. Map: C-6; C-12.

DELUGE WASH

El.: c. 2500′ Loc.: Mohave 6, CD-

The story is that a prospector named Tom Burch had camp in this wash. It was destroyed by a cloudburst in 18 Others think the name of the prospector was Diamo Joe Reynolds, whose name in reality may have been J Diamond.

Ref.: Barnes; Harris; 100, p. 22. Maps: C-7; C-11.

DIAMOND BUTTE

El.: 6250′ Loc.: Mohave 2, A-6

Frederick Dellenbaugh, artist and topographer with M John Wesley Powell's second Grand Canyon expeditio applied the name "Diamond Butte" because near it Powel party found an ant-hill covered with quartz crystals whi sparkled like diamonds.

Ref.: 41, p. 192. Maps: C-3; E-20.

DIAMOND CANYON

El.: c. 1500′ Loc.: Mohave 4, F-3. Coconino 3, CA-7

While it is known that Lt. Joseph Christmas Ives, who plored the possibilities of navigation on the Colorado Rive used the name for this canyon, its origin is not known. O April 5, 1858, Lt. Ives and Dr. John S. Newberry cam to the western end of the Grand Canyon at Diamond Peal Before the construction of a railroad from Williams to th Grand Canyon in 1907, tourists viewed the Grand Canyo

Ref.: 52, IV, 49; 111, p. 111; P.O. Records. Maps: GM-3; GM-6; GM-7; GM-10; GM-22.

a.n. **Copper Basin Wash** Maps: GM-6; GM-8; GM-10 Yavapai
Copper Basin Road Spring Map: GM-10 Yavapai
Copper Canyon Map: GM-21 Yavapai
This is the deepest cut (200 feet) in the Black Canyon Highway. The old stage road along the canyon floor can be seen from this point. Copper Canyon had its name at least as early as 1864 when King S. Woolsey mentioned it in his report.

Ref.: 52, III, 258-259.

Copper Map: GM-13 Yavapai
This is a small station nineteen miles north of Prescott on the Ash Fork-Phoenix branch of the A.T. & S.F. R.R.

P.O. est. August 2, 1902. Rose Roberts, p.m. Order rescinded March 2, 1905 (Never in operation).

Ref.: P.O. Records.

Copper Mountain El.: 5018′. Maps: GM-3; GM-11 Yavapai
Copperopolis Map: GM-3 Yavapai
According to one source, Copperopolis was a "copper-metropolis which didn't metrop."

P.O. est. October 17, 1884. Edward E. Hellings, p.m.

Ref.: 102, p. 29; Barnes; P.O. Records.

Copperopolis Creek Map: GM-3 Yavapai

CORDES

El.: 3762′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, C-7.8
Pro.: /kórdes/
Before the railroad arrived at this spot, the place was called locally Antelope Station. When the railroad came through the residents asked for a continuance of the name, but this was refused because there was already an Antelope on the line. John H. Cordes then named the location after his family.

P.O. est. June 9, 1886. John H. Cordes, p.m. Discont. November 15, 1944.

Ref.: Barnes; P.O. Records. Maps: C-6; GM-3; GM-11.

a.n. **Cordes Cabin** Map: GM-4 Yavapai
Cortes Peak El.: 4233′. Map: GM-11 Yavapai
This name is a corruption of the correct name.

CORNVILLE

El.: c. 3500′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, E-3
The original name for this location was the Pitchner Place. As a settlement formed around this location, the Verde Valley residents suggested that it be named Coaneville for a pioneer family named Coane. The name was submitted to the post office department in Washington, but was returned as Cornville.

P.O. est. July 9, 1885. George A. Kingston, p.m.

Ref.: Barnes; Schnebly; P.O. Records. Maps: C-6; GM-21.

COTTONWOOD

El.: 3310′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, EF-2.6
In 1874 soldiers from Camp Verde were stationed at an adobe house where Cottonwood stands today, but they had no name for the place. Gradually as settlers moved in, a community developed and took its name from a circle of sixteen large cottonwoods growing about a quarter of a mile away from the river.

The location of the community in the center of the 1500 mile-square Verde Valley contributed greatly to its growing importance; however, malaria and dysentery were severe problems in the early days. Mosquitoes rose in thick clouds from the stagnant pools left by the flooding river after it had receded. The only medicine available was quinine at four dollars an ounce, to be had only when it was in surplus at Camp Verde.

By 1879 several families were living in the community, including the Nichols, Van Deerens, Hawkins, Strahans, and others. It is a curious fact that each of the families named had nine children, making a total of fifty-four altogether. The adobe building once used by soldiers was turned into a schoolhouse.

Today Cottonwood is a thriving community, but both the adobe building and the cottonwoods have long since disappeared.

P.O. est. March 6, 1879. William H. Michael, p.m.

Ref.: Stemmer; Willard; 127, pp. 41, 153; P.O. Records. Maps: C-6; GM-9; GM-12.

COURT HOUSE BUTTE

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, G-2.1
Descriptive. This is a large square rock, sometimes referred to erroneously as Cathedral Rock.

Court House Butte was named by a settler, Bill James, c. 1876.

Ref.: Barnes; Schnebly; Colton. Map: GM-21.

COX

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Yavapai 2, H-5. Near Prescott
The origin of this name has not yet been learned.

P.O. est. July 18, 1883. William Durbin, p.m. Discont. December 17, 1883.

Ref.: P.O. Records. Map: None.

C.P. BUTTE

El.: c. 4000′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, EF-9-10
T. 9 N., R. 5 E.

Col. C. P. Roundtree had a mine at this butte, which has his initials for its name.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: None.

CRAIG

El.: 3764′ Loc.: Yavapai 2. G-8.1
The name for this post office was a shortening of the last name of its first postmaster.

P.O. est. August 13, 1894. George W. Craighead, p.m. Discont. May 15, 1903.

Ref.: P.O. Records. Map: GM-6.

CROOK CITY

Loc.: "On east branch of Hassayampa near Maple Gulch"
In 1875 Crook City consisted of about fourteen miners' cabins strung out along the Hassayampa River. The little settlement was named for the General Crook Mine in the vicinity, which in turn was named for Gen. George Crook the famous Indian fighter.

Ref.: *Weekly Arizona Miner*, April 30, 1875, 3:4. Map: None.

a.n. **Crook Canyon** Maps: GM-3; GM-20 Yavapai
v.n. **Crooks Canyon**

CROOKTON

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Yavapai 1, E-3.3
This point on the railroad was named for Gen. George Crook (*See* Crook National Forest, Gila).

Ref.: Barnes. Maps: B-4; GM-24.

CROSS MOUNTAIN

El.: 6625′ Loc.: Yavapai 1, A-4.7
In 1854 Lt. Amiel W. Whipple named this mountain because it forms a perfect cross.

Ref.: 178, p. 95; Rothwell; 57, p. 200. Maps: C-6; GM-24.

CROWN KING

El.: c. 6000′ Loc.: Yavapai 2, A-9.2
Although Crown King is today a ghost town, in the 1880's it was a very active mining camp. It took its name from the first mine in the vicinity.

P.O. est. June 29, 1888. George P. Harrington, p.m. Discont. May 15, 1954. Wells Fargo Station, 1904.

Ref.: Barnes; Schnebly; P.O. Records. Maps: C-7; GM-3; GM-7.

CROWN POINT

El.: 4635′ Loc.: Yavapai 2, H-9.7
Active in the early 1900's, Crownpoint *(sic)* was a mine lying between Crown King on top of the mountain and Goodwin near its base. It was named by its discoverers after the Crownpoint Mine at Gold Hill, Nevada.

P.O. est. January 12, 1900. R. J. Bignell, p.m. Discont. December 22, 1903.

Ref.: Gardner; Barnes; P.O. Records. Maps: C-9; GM-6.

CRUICE

El.: 5126′ Loc.: Yavapai 1, GH-4.9
Pro.: /kruws/
This station on the Ashfork-Prescott branch of the A.T. & S.F. R.R. was named for S. P. Cruice, Assistant General Freight Agent for the railroad.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: GM-1.

CURTISS

El.: c. 4300′ Loc.: Yavapai 3, BC-6.7
The origin of this name has not yet been ascertained.

P.O. est. November 27, 1891. Marvin A. Baldwin, p.m. Discont. March 23, 1895.

Ref.: P.O. Records. Map: C-7 (Curtis).

DATE

El.: 3367′ Loc.: Yavapai 2, D-7.8
At one time this railroad point was named Date Creek after the stream which rises nearby. The railroad company shortened the name.

Ref.: Barnes. Map: C-9.

DATE CREEK, CAMP

El.: 3726′ Loc.: Yavapai
In 1863 Charles C. Genung and others came upo
was later to be called Date Creek. The men were
at once by the beauty of the place, a green meado
grass four feet or more in height and scattered cott
groves. Through the meadow ran a stream of clea
which the Indians called Ah-ha Carsona, meaning
water." According to another source, the Apache
for the sink about twenty miles below the old f
A-ha-Ca-son, meaning "sinking waters." White m
plied the name to Date Creek because of the abu
of wild dates or yucca in the area, the name for yu
ing "da-tal."

The richness of the Date Creek vicinity attracte
white man and Indian, and conflict was inevitab
first recorded skirmish occurred on September 5,
and from that time forward there were frequent
attacks on wagon trains, detachments of troops, an
viduals. Even earlier, Camp McPherson had been
lished in nearby Skull Valley. It was named for Bri
James Birdseye McPherson, who was killed on J
1864, at Atlanta, Georgia. The post was established
1864 by the California Volunteers; regular troops
in 1866 to protect the settlers of Skull Valley.

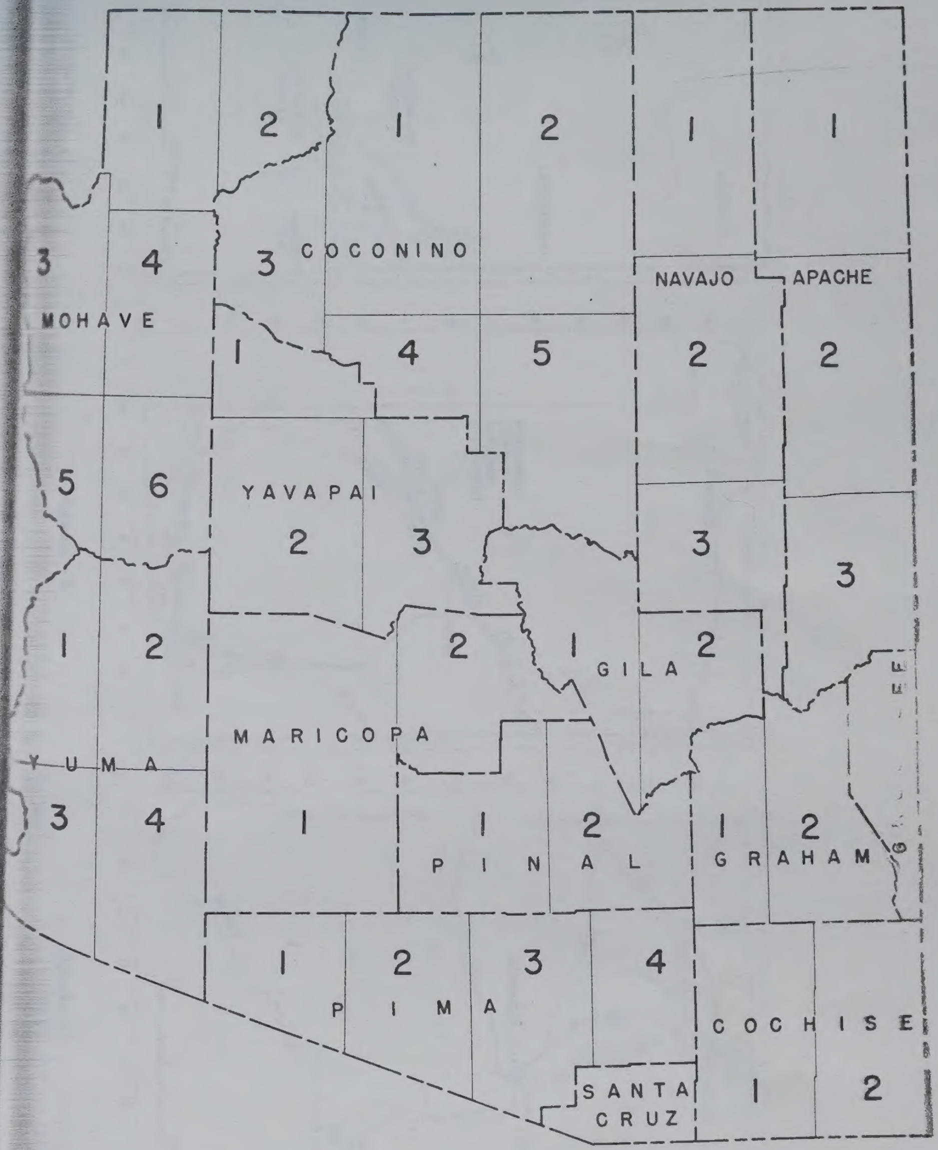
In 1867 McPherson was abandoned; the comman
moved and the name of the new location changed to
Date Creek on July 15. Camp Date Creek was at th
tion of the north and south forks of the creek. Acc
to one source the camp was established by Californi
unteers at Date Creek in 1864, but troops moved i
twenty-five miles to the north to Camp McPherso
returned to the original camp in 1867. The final lo
was arrived at in 1868 on the south bank of Date
twenty-six miles from Wickenburg. The name was off
changed to Camp Date Creek on November 23, 18
order of Gen. H. W. Halleck.

A temporary reservation was established at Date Cr
Vincent Colyer in 1871 and in June rations were
to two hundred twenty-five Indians. The number in
to almost one thousand from various tribes. The
group was moved to Camp Verde in May 1873, for a
stay, being removed from there in March 1875. The
vation at Date Creek was abolished in July 1872, by
of Gen. O. O. Howard. In 1874 the Secretary of W
stored the lands to the public domain, agreeing tha
Camp Date Creek Reservation was of no use whatev
military purposes.

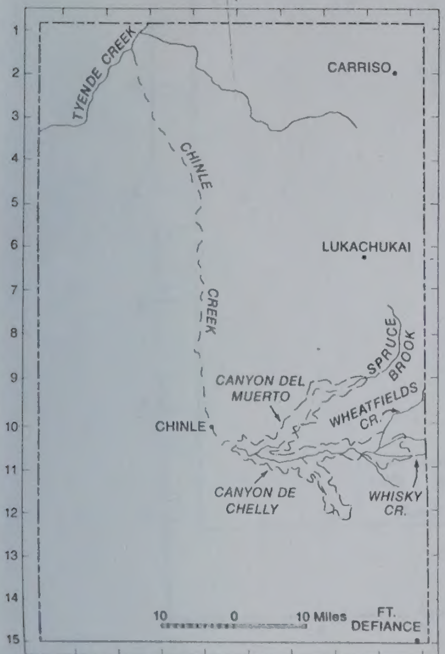
The withdrawal of the reservation and of troops di
mean the end of Date Creek, despite the fact that in
1875, there were only two men here caring for
Nevertheless, a post office for the convenience of s
continued to exist for several years.

P.O. est. March 1, 1872. George H. Kimball, p.m. D
October 18, 1880. Wells Fargo Station, 1879.

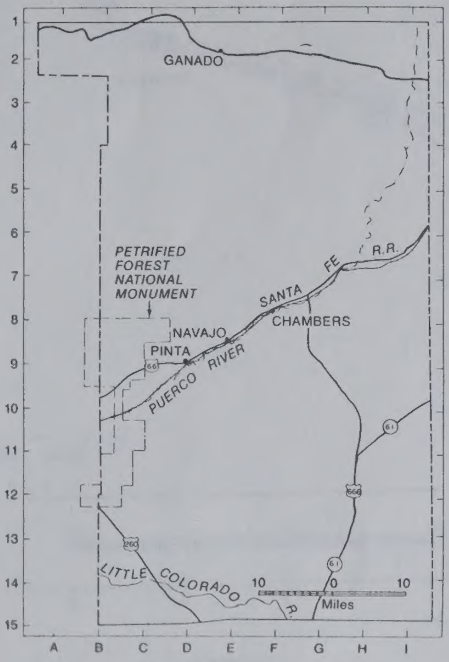
MAPS


1
2
1
2
1
1
3
4
3
COCONINO
NAVAJO
APACHE
MOHAVE
1
4
5
2
2
5
6
YAVAPAI
2
3
3
3
1
2
2
1
GILA
2
MARICOPA
YUMA
3
4
1
1
2
1
2
PINAL
GRAHAM
1
2
3
4
PIMA
COCHISE
SANTA CRUZ
1
2

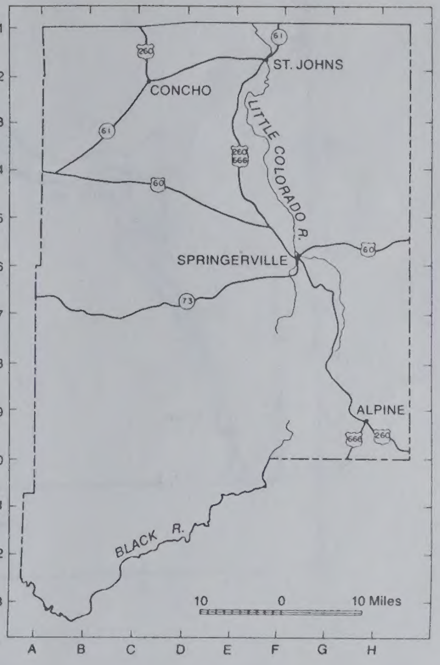
These maps were prepared through the generous cooperation of Mr. Robert T. O'Haire, Assistant Minerologist, Arizona Bureau of Mines


TYENDE CREEK
CARRISO
CHINLE
CREEK
LUKACHUKAI
SPRUCE BROOK
CANYON DEL MUERTO
WHEATFIELDS CR.
CHINLE
CANYON DE CHELLY
WHISKY CR.
10 0 10 Miles
FT. DEFIANCE
A B C D E F G H I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

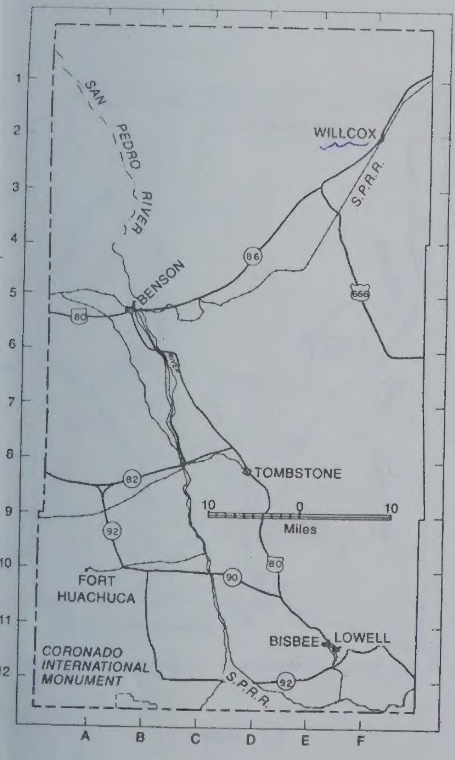
Apache – 1


GANADO
PETRIFIED FOREST NATIONAL MONUMENT
SANTA FE R.R.
NAVAJO
CHAMBERS
PINTA
66
PUERCO RIVER
61
666
260
61
LITTLE COLORADO R.
10 0 10
Miles
A B C D E F G H I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

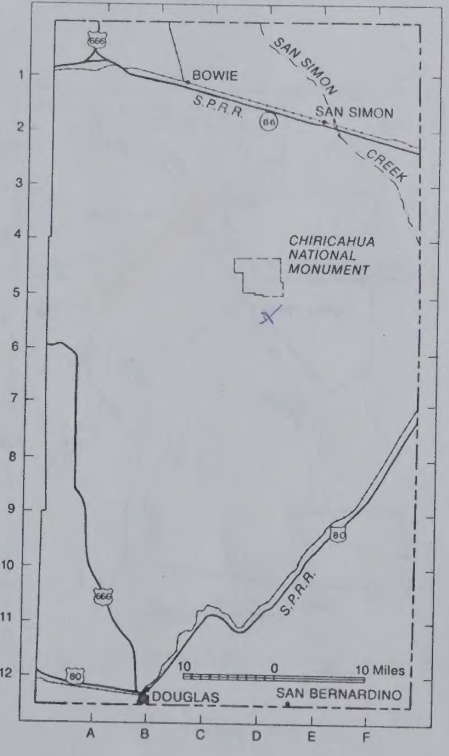
Apache – 2


61
260
ST. JOHNS
CONCHO
61
260 666
LITTLE COLORADO R.
60
SPRINGERVILLE
60
73
ALPINE
666
260
BLACK R.
10 0 10 Miles
A B C D E F G H
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

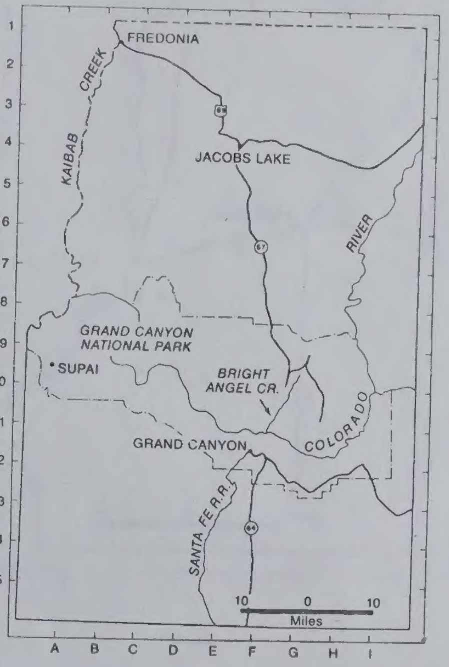
Apache – 3


SAN PEDRO RIVER
WILLCOX
S.P.R.R.
86
666
BENSON
80
82
TOMBSTONE
10 0 10
Miles
92
80
90
FORT HUACHUCA
BISBEE
LOWELL
CORONADO INTERNATIONAL MONUMENT
92
S.P.R.R.
A B C D E F
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

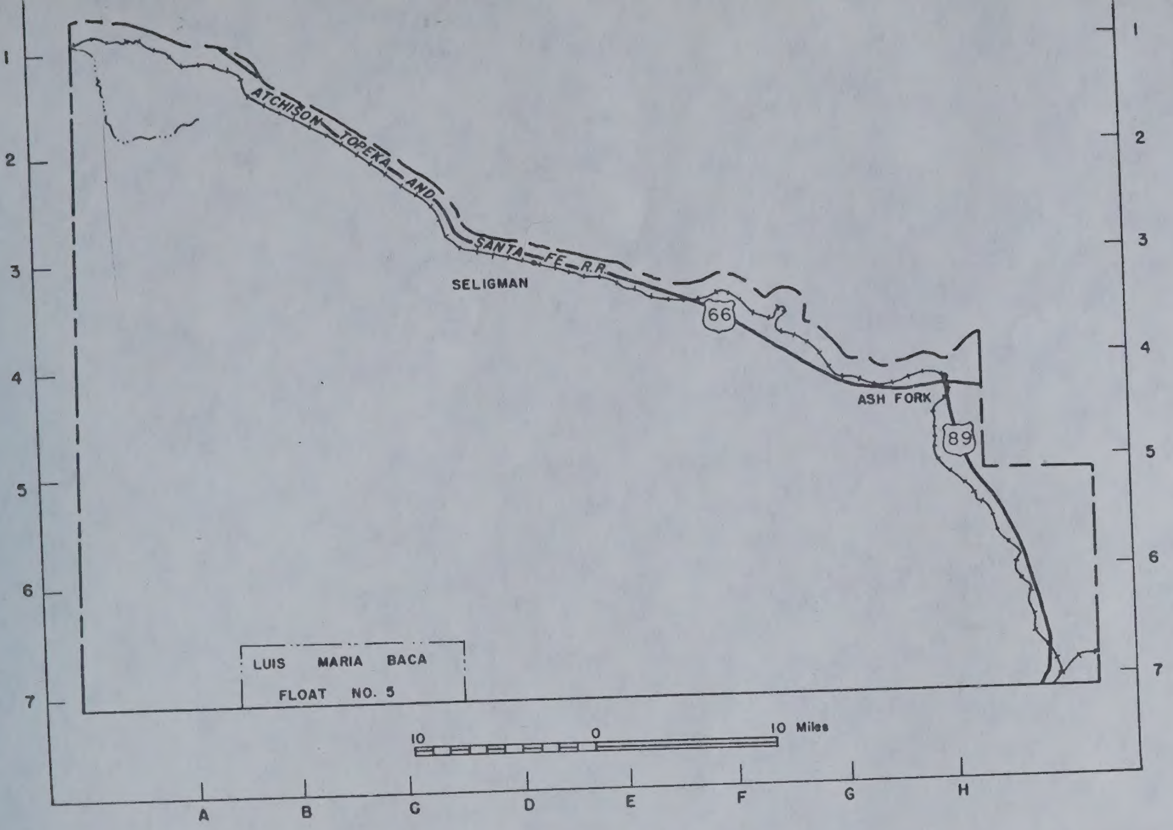
Cochise – 1


666
BOWIE
SAN SIMON CREEK
S.P.R.R.
86
SAN SIMON
CHIRICAHUA NATIONAL MONUMENT
80
S.P.R.R.
666
80
10 0 10 Miles
DOUGLAS
SAN BERNARDINO
A B C D E F
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

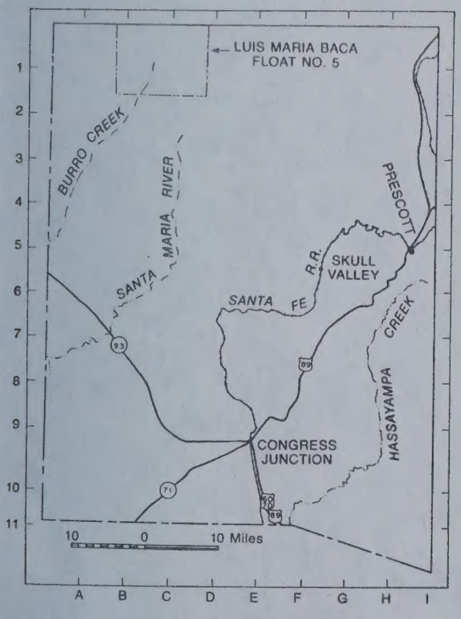
Cochise – 2


FREDONIA
KAIBAB CREEK
89
JACOBS LAKE
RIVER
67
GRAND CANYON NATIONAL PARK
SUPAI
BRIGHT ANGEL CR.
GRAND CANYON
COLORADO
SANTA FE R.R.
64
10 0 10
Miles
A B C D E F G H I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

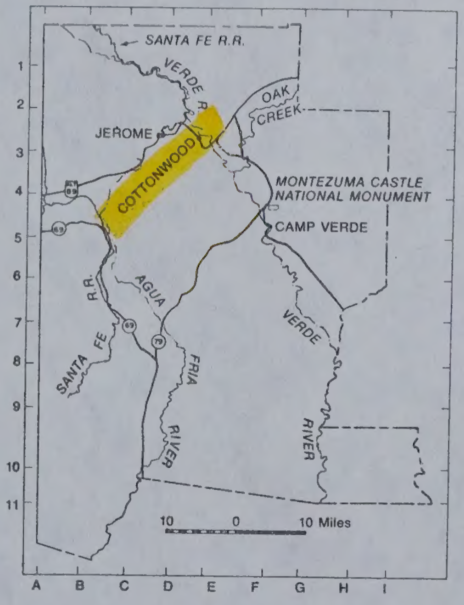
Coconino – 1


ATCHISON TOPEKA AND SANTA FE R.R.
SELIGMAN
66
ASH FORK
89
LUIS MARIA BACA
FLOAT NO. 5
10
0
10 Miles
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
H

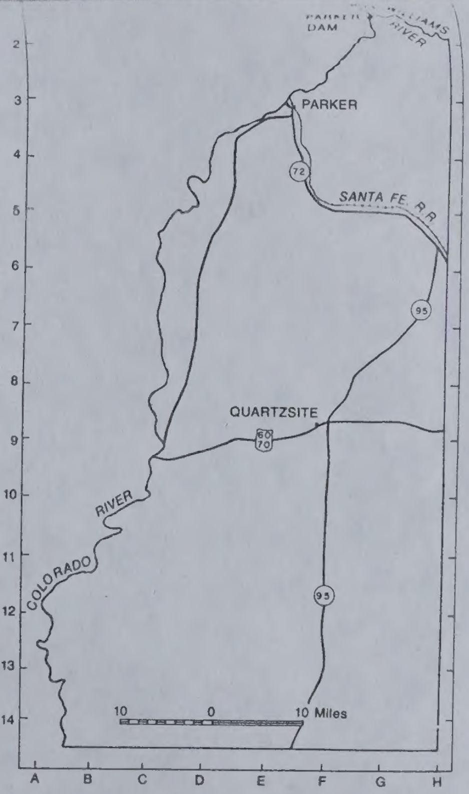
Yavapai – 1


LUIS MARIA BACA
FLOAT NO. 5
BURRO CREEK
SANTA MARIA RIVER
PRESCOTT
SKULL VALLEY
SANTA FE R.R.
93
89
HASSAYAMPA CREEK
CONGRESS JUNCTION
71
60
89
10
0
10 Miles
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
H
I

Yavapai – 2


SANTA FE R.R.
VERDE R.
OAK CREEK
JEROME
COTTONWOOD
MONTEZUMA CASTLE NATIONAL MONUMENT
CAMP VERDE
89
69
SANTA FE R.R.
AGUA FRIA RIVER
VERDE RIVER
79
10
0
10 Miles
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
H
I

Yavapai – 3


PARKER DAM
WILLIAMS RIVER
PARKER
72
SANTA FE R.R.
95
QUARTZSITE
60
70
RIVER
COLORADO
95
10
0
10 Miles
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
H

Yuma – 1

Conkling & Conkling

1857-69

According to A. J. Fountain, the Butterfield station was a large adobe building with a high walled corral attached, located a short distance south of Fountain's new store and post-office where remains of the adobe walls may still be seen.

The first west-bound Butterfield Overland arrived in Mesilla on the afternoon of thursday, september 30, 1858. The name of the station-keeper at that time has not been ascertained, but Emmett Mills and Freeman Thomas were in charge here at some time later. The postmaster at the time is believed to have been W. D. Skillman. k

With reference to the commercial activities, Ormsby states: "A few speculating Yankees live here and are making fortunes rapidly, by their enterprise in keeping stores. They get what prices they can for what goods they please. Lumber is two hundred dollars a thousand feet, and everything else in proportion except grain and hay which are comparatively cheap." [282]

There were no commodious or substantially constructed buildings; the stores and houses were small, and built of adobe or mud-wattled stakes.

In 1859, *The Mesilla Times*, the first newspaper to be published between San Antonio and Los Angeles, was printed in Mesilla.

Butterfield?

In the spring of 1860, the Overland Mail Company operated the Santa Fé Mail branch line on a fortnightly schedule. Mesilla was made the junction point for that route with the mail line, and so maintained until the service on this route was suspended in march, 1861, (see map of Santa Fé Mail route in atlas).

NOTE! Jack ass mail

The San Antonio and San Diego Mail line also ran

---

[282] New York *Herald*, november 11, 1858.

VOL. II. CONKLING R. & CONKLING
Butterfield Overland Mail

Conkling & Conkling

See p. 115 ff
for Freeman Thomas
Massacre

a weekly passenger service between San Antonio and Mesilla.

Permanent settlement in this section of the Rio Grande valley was first established by natives from Chihuahua who extended their holdings along the best bottom lands as far north as present-day Hatch. With little or no protection from their government, they succeeded in protecting themselves from the Indians and managed to cultivate extensive tracts of the fertile bottom lands. Settlements of which nothing is known came into existence along the river, and even a small mission was established near what is now the town of Hatch. The security of the settlers was threatened, however, when Texas, after the revolt of 1836, laid claim to the Rio Grande valley lands as far north as Santa Fé, and under the "Texas head-rights" law issued certificates to American settlers giving rights to such lands. These certificates usually embraced grants of six hundred forty acres, although some of them covered large unsurveyed and unlocated tracts. The owner of such a certificate was privileged to locate land where he chose, provided it was not lawfully occupied. This proviso, however, was generally disregarded, and this abuse was often the cause of serious clashes between the Mexican land holders and the newly arrived Americans who naturally had an eye for the fertile bottom lands, already taken up and under cultivation. Supported by Texas law, the newcomers managed to lay claim and appropriate some of the best cultivated sections.

These efforts to despoil them of their lands caused numbers of the Mexican settlers who were opposed to living under Texas, or United States rule, to abandon their ranches and retreat south, and thus the little settlement of Doña Ana came into existence about the year

old road over this section is all abandoned but is still well defined over the distance.

Goodsight station, like Rough and Ready, was established to provide a relay on the fifty-two mile stage between Picacho and Cooke's Spring. The station site is located in Luna county, in township 21, range 6, section 36. It was named for Goodsight Peak and the spring of the same name, four miles northwest from the station site.

The station, judging from the ruins, comprised a rock and adobe corral, forty-five feet long by about thirty feet wide. There were two rooms, one at each end of the corral and each provided with a fireplace. An earth-made tank, about thirty by forty feet, stood seventy-five feet north of the station building, the road passing between them. This tank was supplied with water transported in tank wagons from Goodsight or Cooke's Spring.

Goodsight station ruin is on the Brownfield ranch property.

The road after leaving the station crossed a great flat plain, extending north and south lying between the Magdalens and Cooke's Range, and continued on in a slightly northwest direction, then making the ascent of the low hill on which Cooke's Spring station was located.

The Hatch-Deming highway crosses the mail road, 3.3 three and three-tenths miles north of the Santa Fé railroad station at Florida.

On clear days when crossing this flat the traveler is always presented with the sight of the ever changing mirage which may be observed to the best advantage south toward the jagged Florida Mountains. These mountains frequently appear like rocky islands in the midst of a sea of inviting blue water.

Bartlett observed this when he crossed this plain twenty miles farther north on his journey to Santa Rita in april, 1851. "To the south," he writes, "at some fifty or sixty miles distant, rose a high mountain, the intervening plain presented the most beautiful mirage I ever witnessed. It seemed like the surface of a broad lake, the mountain peaks standing detached, like so many islands rising from the bed of its placid waters. If I had not known that the region before me was a barren desert, I would certainly have been deceived." [286a]

Cooke's Spring, the next station, fourteen miles slightly northwest from Goodsight, was located in Luna county, New Mexico, in township 21, range 8, section 23, (*plate* 56). The spring, located about a quarter of a mile west from the station, and the peak and mountain range were named for Colonel Philip St. George Cooke,[287] who arrived at this place on november 16,

VOL II CONKLING.

[286a] Bartlett (John R.) *Personal Narrative,* vol. 1, p. 218.

[287] Philip St. George Cooke was born near Leesburg, Loudoun county, Virginia, june 13, 1809. His father was Dr. Stephen Cooke, a native of Philadelphia, who had served as an army surgeon in the War of the Revolution. His mother was Catherine Esten, daughter of a prominent British official. Philip attended the academy at Martinsburg (now in West Virginia). He entered West Point Military Academy at the age of fourteen and graduated july 1, 1827, as a second lieutenant and was assigned duty with the Sixth Infantry at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. He later distinguished himself in the Indian wars, and in may, 1835, was made a captain. He married Rachel Wilt Hertzog at Fort Leavenworth, on october 28, 1830. Their children – one son and three daughters – were all born at the army posts. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, Cooke was ordered south but under a counter order he was assigned to duty with Kearny in New Mexico in the occupation of Santa Fé, august 18, 1846. On the death of Lieut. Colonel James Allen, commander of the Mormon Battalion organized at Council Bluffs, Kearny had Cooke appointed in his place, and in this assignment he achieved the greatest feat in the history of the Infantry when he led the Mormon Battalion from Santa Fé to San Diego, California, and opened the first road for wagons through that unknown desert region. Though his son espoused the Southern

Conkling + Conkling

1846, on his memorable march with the Mormon Battalion, from Santa Fé to San Diego.

There are the ruins of two large rock walled stations at this place and the investigator is again confronted, as along the Davis mountain route in Texas, with the problem of providing a reason for two stations being located on the same site. Although the San Antonio and San Diego Mail line was the first to establish a station at this point on the route, in 1857, there is no evidence that this organization erected any kind of a permanent structure, for Ormsby definitely states that there was only a tent here to shelter the station men on the arrival of the first west-bound Butterfield Mail, shortly before midnight on september 30, 1858.

The first location of these ruins standing nearest the old road comprised a stone walled corral, fifty by eighty feet, with a small house attached to the southwest corner. The other ruin is located sixty-five feet slightly northeast of the first described, and this comprised a stone walled corral one hundred and fifty feet square with three detached stone houses inclosed within the corral. One of the houses was twenty by twenty feet and the other two approximatey twelve by twelve feet. There was also a four by eight foot tank or cold cellar in the southwest corner of the corral. The walls of both corrals were thirty inches thick, and though standing

---

cause, Cooke was ever a Unionist. On october 29, 1873, after forty-six years of active service in the army he was retired. He was the author of two books, "Scenes and Adventures in the Army," and "The Conquest of New Mexico and California." He died at his home in Detroit, Michigan, march 20, 1895, aged 85 years. Colonel Cooke belonged to that old order of gallant army men who pioneered the way into the unknown West, and who possessed the vision and foresight to record the things they saw and experienced first-hand for the enlightenment of those who came after. Though a century has passed since his memorable march to California, his name still clings to the old trail he opened for his twelve ox-carts, and to the land marks and water springs along the way.

only two feet above the ground in places, to-day, the walls were originally not less than ten feet in height.

The smaller ruin, the older of the two, was the original Butterfield station which was destroyed by Indians shortly after the abandonment of the route. The other ruin is no doubt the station built in part from the ruins of the old Butterfield station, by the later mail contractors Kearns and Mitchell, in 1872. It was also the sutler's store at one time. The location was a favorable one with an abundance of good water and excellent grazing. The nutritious grama grass was more abundant than now.

This spring was on the great east and west Indian trail through the region, and like a hundred or more of the other station sites along the route it was an early center of settlement.

Cooke's Spring was reported in 1846, as being fifty feet across, located in a marsh or tarn surrounded by rushes and the water slightly brackish. The spring was cleaned and became the source of supply for the later established mail station, and the still later army post. It is now the source of supply for the Santa Fé railroad tank at Florida station, five miles east, the water which is of excellent quality, being conveyed by gravity through a four inch iron pipe to its destination. The spring is walled and protected by a wooden superstructure. Thus it is that this old spring that provided good water for primitive man, the early explorers and travelers, the first mail lines, and the barracks, now furnishes power for the modern steam locomotive and the cooling agent for many passing motor vehicles at Florida station.

In july, 1861, Cooke's Spring was the scene of the ambush and murder of seven young men, all employees of

Conkling + Conkling

no the Overland Mail Company. Their names were, Emmett Mills (age nineteen), Freeman Thomas, M. Champion, Robert Alvin, Joseph Poacher (or Porcher), John Pontel, and John Wilson. After the secession of Texas and the suspension of the Company's operations, the seven young men who were all loyal to the Union, finding that their lives were in danger, no attempted to make their escape from El Paso. They obtained a mail wagon and a team of horses, and securing what Company books and papers that were available, and with a limited supply of provisions, arms and ammunition, they made a start at night over the road west no in hope of reaching safety in California. Their plan was unhappily frustrated, for on arriving at Cooke's Spring their march was intercepted by the Apache chief, Mangas Coloradas and a large band of his savage followers. The seven ambushed men fortified their position as best they could and for three days managed to withstand the Indian siege, but on the third day, when all but two had been killed, the Indians in a massed attack killed the remaining two. Two days later the driver of a passing freight train discovered the naked and mutilated bodies of the young men and buried them. A note, written by Emmett Mills, was found under a stone containing the names of the seven men and describing the hopelessness of their position. More than twenty of the savages had been killed by the defenders before they met their end.

SIC? BOMR should be Giddings Overland Mail!

Sometime later, the personal effects of these unfortunate young men were exhibited by drunken Indians about the saloons of the Mexican town of Paso del Norte (Juarez), and the disclosures were of a shocking nature, for though never proved, the evidence was undeniable that these seven boys were the victims of a

Vol II. Conkling.

? political conspiracy and betrayed into the hands of the notorious bloodthirsty savage, Mangas Coloradas.[288]

No available version of the tragic affair has ever given a satisfactory clue as to the location of the siege. Anson Mills, the brother of the unfortunate Emmett, with whom the writer once discussed this subject, was unable to shed any light on this point. After a very careful survey and study of the location, the authors are of the no opinion that the young men fortified themselves in the ruined house in the station corral, for here were unearthed in the sand covered floor, several hundred empty cartridge shells. To have withstood a three-days siege by a horde of savages, behind an overturned mail wagon, or a hastily erected stone fortification as some versions state, would have been an impossibility. It was logical that they would have taken refuge in the stone walled station, and though it had been partially destroyed at the time by the Indians, it would have provided a place of defense in this emergency. The presence of the empty shells bears out this theory, for there

---

[288] This Apache savage, Mangas Coloradas (Red Sleeves) was self-named from the red lining of the sleeves of a suit of clothing furnished him originally by U.S. Commissioner John R. Bartlett while the commission was camped at the Copper Mines at Santa Rita, New Mexico, in july, 1851. The suit was made of blue broadcloth and consisted of a frock coat lined with scarlet material and ornamented with gilt buttons, and a pair of pantaloons of the same material, slashed from the knee down, Spanish fashion and the scarlet material inserted. The coat which he insisted on wearing with the sleeves turned inside out, evidently appealed to his vanity and suggested the name. A red sash and once white shirt completed his garb. The shirt he also preferred to wear with the tails outside his pantaloons. Bartlett, like many other well-meaning eastern officials, was completely deceived by the savage cunning of this creature whose catalogue of crimes is almost without parallel in the history of the Apache.

Bartlett, John R., *Personal Narrative,* vol. 1, p. 319.

Mangas Coloradas was captured in 1863, and shot dead at one of the western posts. Accounts of the incident vary widely, but whoever it was who accomplished the end of this creature, deserves a monument to his memory for his thoughtful act.

is no other way to account for such a quantity of empty shells in such a limited space.

On october 2, 1863, Fort Cummings, named for Major Joseph Cummings, was established a short distance northeast of the spring. It was located directly on Cooke's or the old Fort Thorn road and provided a favorable base of operations against the Indians. The reservation originally comprised 2,560 acres. The post was permanently abandoned in 1891. Well-preserved ruins of the substantially constructed buildings are still standing.

From the station the old road headed west for the entrance of Cooke's Canyon, passing south of the spring and crossing a wash and over a ledge of exposed coarse granitic rock where Bartlett collected some fine specimens of chalcedony, quantities of which exist here.

8 mi

About a mile before entering the main canyon, the road passed the grave of a man thought to have been an American soldier. The inscription cut on the rough stone marker reads: "J. Chaffin, Platte Com U. Died nov. 21, 1849."

The road through the canyon ascended and descended a spur of the mountains, then wound about the foot hills at the base of the peak, and then curved northwest and made the ascent of a gradual acclivity between Goat Ridge and the base of the mountain, to the plains of the Mimbres valley. There are numerous Indian petroglyphs incised on the faces of the boulders and cliffs along the road through the canyon. Henry Standage in his journal kept by him on his march with the Mormon Battalion, in november, 1846, refers in a quaint way to these petroglyphs and other signs of early Indian culture he observed in the canyon. "Close to our camp is some traces or proof that the Nephites once lived here." He writes, "Large entrances into the rocks and several pestals and mortars found made of rock, also some pieces of ancient crockery ware, showing that a people once lived here who knew how to make such things, whereas the Indians who now inhabit these parts do not understand such things. We found a great many hieroglyphics engraven in the rocks, which resembled those found in Pike Co. Illinois. I take this for good circumstantial evidence of the Devine authenticity of the Book of Mormon."[289]

A short distance after ascending to the Mimbres plain, or nine miles from Cooke's Spring, Leach's road curved sharply west and continued almost straight across the plain, crossing the Mimbres river about a mile and a quarter northeast of present-day Spalding, and then heading direct for Cow Spring. The Butterfield road, however, continued on northwest across the plain, to Mimbres River Station, located a mile south of what was later known as Old Town or Mowry City, the seat of Lieutenant Sylvester Mowry's speculative land boom in the early sixties, now the location of Bell's ranch.

Mimbres River, the next station, eighteen miles northwest of Cooke's Spring, was in Luna county, and located three hundred feet from the east bank of the Mimbres river, in township 20, range 10, section 31. The station was a large one as might be expected in such a favorable location. There were great groves of cottonwoods here and also a beautiful variety of willow from which the river derives its name. Although the Mimbres belongs to the peculiar class of the southwest desert streams, that flow and sink into their beds to re-

---

[289] Golder (Frank Alfred) *The March of the Mormon Battalion*, New York, 1928, p. 184.

was less because it was based on the assumption that in California the route to San Francisco would go by way of San Bernardino and Cajón pass.

The length of the all-land Memphis-Fort Smith branch, by way of Des Arc, Little Rock, Dardanelle, and Paris was called 322 miles. In order to expedite the service over this branch, the Company inaugurated a semi-weekly steamboat passenger, mail, and freight service on the Arkansas river between Fort Smith and Little Rock. The ultimate plan was to take advantage of the Memphis and Little Rock railroad which was in process of construction, but it was not until july, 1860, that the plan could be put into effect, and then only over some of the short completed sections on the eastern and western extremities of the line.

To facilitate the operations, Butterfield divided the route into two major Eastern and Western divisions, making El Paso the dividing point. He then sub-divided these into nine minor divisions, five on the eastern half, and four on the western. Each of the nine divisions was in charge of a general superintendent who was responsible for the operations over his division.

Without the help and co-operation of the men that Butterfield's genius in the field of organization had selected in furthering his enterprise, it could never have succeeded. His superintendents of the line were chosen from among the ranks of the foremost stagemen of the time, all veterans of the road and skilled in the business of staging in both the eastern and western sections of the country. Among them were: Hugh Crocker, in charge of the First, Second, and Third divisions of the route from Saint Louis, Memphis, and Fort Smith to Colbert's Ferry. He was succeeded in 1860-1861 by J. R. Robinson of Mansfield, Ohio. Henry Bates of New York, in charge of the Fourth division from Colbert's Ferry to Fort Chadbourne. A. N. Fisher of Stockton, California, was also connected with this division. James Glover of Memphis, in charge of the Fifth division from Fort Chadbourne to El Paso (Franklin City). William M. Buckley of New York, in charge of the Sixth division from El Paso to Tucson, and later in charge of the Fort Yuma section. Marcus L. Kinyon, of Rome, N.Y., in charge, in 1858, of the Seventh division from Tucson to Fort Yuma. Warren Hall and Giles Hawley of California, in charge of the Eighth division from Fort Yuma to Los Angeles; and E. S. Alvord, with such able assistants as Louis McLane and Charles McLaughlin, in charge of the Ninth division from Los Angeles to San Francisco.

There were many well-known names among the list of those in charge of the principal mail agencies. S. M. Allen, agent at Saint Louis; Charles E. Butterfield, agent at Fayetteville; J. B. Nichols, sub-agent on Crocker's division; Hiram Rumfield, agent at Fort Smith in 1860, and at Salt Lake City from 1861 to 1866; R. Crocker, brother of Hugh, assistant at Fort Smith in 1858, as was also a Mr. Cox; Doctor Birch, at Fort Belknap and Fort Phantom Hill; Captain C. Hanley, agent at El Paso, and Captain Henry Skillman sometime later; Emmett Mills, Freeman Thomas, Robert Alvin, Joseph Poacher (possibly Porcher), M. Champion, John Pontel and John Wilson, all connected with the El Paso and the Mesilla agencies; Mr. Jacobs, agent at Tucson; George M. Wood, and Dr. Stevens, agents at Los Angeles; and James G. Beggs, in 1861, assistant at the San Francisco agency (plate 11).

Among the station-keepers in Missouri were George Shackelford at Shackelford's, Syracuse; James P. Mun-

p. 127
VOL I.

CONKLING, ROSCOE P. & MARGARET B. CONKLING;
The Butterfield Overland Mail 1857-1869.
Glendale, Calif. 1947. VOL. I & II

Hayden File.
Az. Hist. Soc.
Tuscon.

ARIZONA PIONEERS
SOCIETY

HAYDEN

OURY, WILLIAM SANDERS

Arizona Daily Star, Tucson, 7/ 27/18 79, 3:2,3,4.

COOK'S CANYON.

A Scene of Carnage--Enacted There
in July, 1861.

(Written for the Star by W. S. Oury.)

Of the many deeds of desperate bravery performed all over the frontier of America by her hardy pioneers, probably none can compare in dogged determination and persistent fighting with such effective results as was displayed in the affair at Cook's canyon in July 1861. The mail party that left Mesilla July 20 of that year, consisted of Freeman Fred Thomas, conductor and manager; Joe Roacher, Mat Champion, John Portell, Robert Aveline, E. Mills and John Wilson, seven as gallent (sic) men (as the sequel will show) as ever shouldered a rifle. On the evening of July 21, as they were wending their way through the difficult mountain pass, they were attacked by the combined force of Mangus (sic) Colorado an (sic) Cachise, consisting of about 300 warriors, fully armed and equipped, who surrounded them on all sides, concealing themselves behind rocks and in the ravines, from which they poured a murderous fire upon the gallant but doomed party. Thomas, with the quick perception of the true frontiersman, seeing the great disadvantage of the situation, ordered the driver to leave the road and drive

up to the top of a bald hill to the left, where the Indians could not get at them without exposing themselves. Before they arrived at the top of the hill driver Johnny Portell, who was on the box of the coach was wounded slightly. As soon, however, as they reached a good position they stopped the coach, and under a galling fire from the Indians got out all their arms and ammunition (of which they had an ample supply), their canteens of water; in fact, everything they would require for their defence, and then started the team down the hill alone towards the road, where the body of the Indians still remained, hoping that they would be satisfied with plundering the coach and taking the team, and probably go away. They were doomed to disappointment in this. The mules, as soon as they reached the road, made a short turn and capsized the coach, and part of the Indians commenced the work of plunder; but there were so many of them that they kept up a vigorous attack all the time. In the meantime the boys were busily engaged in repelling the attack and building a breastwork of the slabs of slate with which the hill was covered. They succeeded in driving back the wily foe until dark, when the battle ceased for the night and our brave boys still hoped that the Apaches would leave during the night. They kept at work at the parapet, however, until they had built it about three feet high, which was sufficient for defensive purposes. After the completion of their work, Thomas concluded to make a reconnoisance/(sic) to ascertain whether the Indians had gone or not, and to his great mortification found that they were keeping up a vigilant watch in every direction, thus evidencing their determination to pursue them to the death. After ascertaining these facts and holding a short consultation, and placing a sentinel, the boys

HAYDEN

together for consultation and a last supreme effort to obtain that which was life itself to them (water). Here let me impress upon the minds of those who may read this feeble effort to portray the nobleness and heroism of the American frontiersman, his supreme unselfishness. After a short council Fred Thomas, soaring to the very pinnacle of grandeur, proposed that he and two others of his companions who should volunteer to go with him would, in the face of their relentless foe, make the last effort to reach the water and return to their relief or perish in the attempt. Scarcely had the words fallen from his lips when Bob Avelin and John Wilson sprang to his side to share his fate. As soon as they had collected all the canteens and filled their belts with catridges (sic), out into the very jaws of death coolly stepped these three heroes, with the high purpose of bringing relief to their companions or perishing in the attempt. Slowly they paced down the hill, the Indians closing in on them from every side, but not daring to approach too near; until, after repeated volleys, gallant Thomas is shot through both legs above the knees and falls to earth. His two companions are soon after stilled in death. Then follows the most sublime and heroic scene ever recorded in the annals of frontier warfare. Thomas, with both legs below the knee dragging after him, and moving upon the stumps firing at every step and his life blood smearing every stone in his path for more than forty feet,--he thus drags himself along from where he first fell, and firing his gun until his last cartridge was gone, then taking out his six shooter emptied it also, threw it at his foe and continued with stones until at last dispatched by the pitiless foe. The Indians, now aroused to madness by the determined resistance and their own great loss of life, rushed blindly upon the four men still remaining in

HAYDEN

the parapet. Prostrate with exertion and almost dead with thirst they defended themselves with that valor which never deserts the woodsman, until the last one is laid low in death. Thus ends the drama of Cook's canyon. Now, last some inquisitive reader may ask the very pertinent question , how do you know all this, when there was none left to tell the tale? It may be well enough to answer that Cachise himself told the tale just as it is given here at Corrallitos (sic), in the state of Chihuahua, where he went soon after the occurrence to sell the booty; and he further said that with twenty-five such men he would undertake to whip the whole United States, confessing that out of 300 warrior (sic) he and Mangus (sic) led into the fight only 125 came out alive, making his loss 175, all kiled (sic) by seven little backwoodsmen. All honor to Arizona's seven heroes.

Note: "Fred" Thomas is shown to be "Freeman Thomas" in other accounts. This was written 18 yrs after the event W.S. Oury, Tuscon's ~~1st~~ sheriff & owner of Tangue Verde ranche; earlier he was 1st mayor of San Antonio, & pioneer builder of Tuscon.

-91

Az Hist Soc. – Mar 28, 1991 G. Dodd

MS477 - Fred (Sic) Thomas.

Mag. - True West - Oct 1962 p. 16.

"Battle at Cookes Canyon" June 20, 1861. Chiricahua & Mimbreno Apaches k 7 wh men in a pass thru Peloncillo Mts. The mail coach was following Cooke's wagon road from Mesilla N.M. to Tuscon & Ft Yuma. Fred Thomas was leader of coach. This article not in file.

Hayden File. Fred (Sic) Thomas. - Conductor of mail party left Mesilla Jl. 1861. Killed at Cook's Canyon by Indians under Cochise and Mangas Colorado. - from STAR, 1879. 7/27/79 3:2,3,4

y W.S. Oury (1st mayor of San Antonio & sheriff & owner of Tanque Verde ranch; & pioneer builder of Tucson) pub. acct of heroic struggle in Tucson Citizen, 1879-

church is nearly com-
ws are all in, flooring
tiers are putting on the

uange restaurant, em-
cooks to be had. "This
is place" has attained
putation.

be forgotten that the
& Wood sell bacon,
cheap is because they
the producer.

Lace House of Miss
up yesterday with an
at all the admirers of
even as they run.

ith, remember that
st been received at
o.'s wholesale liquor
t, between Main and

rable for the table as
right from the dairy.
e made arrangements
the fresh article, from
a trial.

e flour for sale at cost
's confectionery. N.
genuine article; none
by a certain baker in
neither more nor less
shorts of barley and

y and Dick Gird are
Mr. Berry says that
er looked more pros-
Developments on all
d more every day the
of the district. Mr.
there is no question as
of the mineral in the
s to-day.

o., wholesale liquor
et, between Main and
appointed agents for
for the J. H. Cutter
hiskies, manufactured
& Co., Louisville, for
old firm of E. Martin
co, are sole agents for
If people will drink,
can do is to use the
rticle.

we learn that t e
out 190 feet deep and
s being taken out of it:
e to the Longarina are
nd are showing up
the Post Boy, which
rection from the Lon-
by Mr. Kennedy and
Rice shows also very
Arnold, the former su-
rived safely back in
of the Longarina are,
absence, superintend-
ndy. Messrs. Hard-
struck some very good
vari. They have also
able property in the

ing of carpets and surrounding furniture, and the bath is always ready for use. The only trouble is to fill the reservoir before bathing and empty afterwards. These bathing machines will be for sale to private individuals or families; and a bath house will also be established, where ladies and gentlemen can obtain baths at all times either medicated or otherwise at a moderate price.

Silver Bars.

The fourth shipment of Tombstone silver bullion was received yesterday by Hudson & Co's bank, consisting of ten bars of a total value of $25,110.97. The bars carry gold to the amount of $1,346.04, the remainder being silver. The bullion is all 960 fine, excepting one bar. This shipment, added to previous shipments, makes $84,768.44, which is not a bad showing for a mill which has been running not more than two months.

COOK'S CANYON.

A Scene of Carnage Enacted There in July, 1861.

[Written for The Star by W. S. Oury.]

Of the many deeds of desperate bravery performed all over the frontier of America by her hardy pioneers, probably none can compare in dogged determination and persistent fighting with such effective results as was displayed in the affair at Cook's canyon in July, 1861. The mail party that left Mesilla July 20 of that year, consisted of Fred Thomas, conductor and manager; Joe Roacher, Mat Champion, John Portell, Robert Aveline, E. Mills, and John Wilson, seven as gallent men (as the sequel will show) as ever shouldered a rifle. On the evening of July 21, as they were wending their way through the difficult mountain pass, they were attacked by the combined force of Mangus Colorado an Cachise, consisting of about 300 warriors, fully armed and equipped, who surrounded them on all sides, concealing themselves behind rocks and in the ravines, from which they poured a murderous fire upon the gallant but doomed party. Thomas, with the quick perception of the true frontiersman, seeing the great disadvantage of the situation, ordered the driver to leave the road and drive up to the top of a bald hill to the left, where the Indians could not get at them without exposing themselves. Before they arrived at the top of the hill Johnny Portell, who was on th box of the coach, was wounded slightly. As soon, however, as they reached a good position they stopped the coach, and under a galling fire from the Indians got out all their arms and amunition (of which they had an ample supply), their canteens of water; in fact, everything that they would require for their defence, and then started the team down the hill alone towards the road, where the body of the Indians still remained, hoping that they would be satisfied with plundering the coach and taking the team, and probably go away. They were doomed to disappointment in this.

ing to ordinary men. And at length, when night released them from the continuous attacks of their pitiless foe, they resolved under cover of the darkness to make an effort to renew their almost exhausted water supply, but found to their dismay that their now desperately exasperated enemy had not relaxed their vigilance. All their efforts in that direction proved a failure; nothing remained but to lay down to seek that rest which their exhausted condition demanded, in order to fit them for the renewed effort which the morrow's morning would surely require of them.

The third day was but a repetition of the day before, except that the Indians thoroughly exasperated at their immense loss, were more daring and presistent in their attack, and pressed our exhausted and thirsty heroes more closely, until in the evening when parched with thirst, and exhausted with continuous physical exertion, the heroic little band solemnly collected together for consultation and a last supreme effort to obtain that which was life itself to them (water). Here let me impress upon the minds of those who may read this feeble effort to portray the nobleness and heroism of the American frontiersman, his supreme unselfishness. After a short council Fred Thomas, soaring to the very pinnacle of grandeur, proposed that he and two other of his companions who should volunteer to go with him would, in the face of their relentless foe, make the last effort to reach the water and return to their relief or perish in the attempt. Scarcely had the words fallen from his lips when Bob Aveline and John Wilson sprang to his side to share his fate. As soon as they had collected all the canteens and filled their belts with catridges, out into the very jaws of death coolly stepped these three heroes, with the high purpose of bringing relief to their companions or perishing in the attempt. Slowly they paced down the hill, the Indians closing in on them from every side, but not daring to approach too near; until, after repeated volleys, gallant Thomas is shot through both legs above the knee and falls to earth. His two companions are soon after stilled in death. Then follows the most sublime and heroic scene ever recorded in the annals of frontier warfare. Thomas, with both legs below the knee dragging behind him, and moving upon the stumps firing at every step and his life blood smearing every stone in his path for more then forty feet,—he thus drags himself along from where he first fell, and firing his gun until his last cartridge was gone, then taking out his six shooter emptied it also, threw it at his foe and continued with stones until at last dispatched by the pitiless foe. The Indians, now aroused to madness by the determined resistance and their own great loss of life, rushed blindly upon the four men still remaining in the parapet. Prostrated with exertion and almost dead

Mines and mining titles examined and reported on in all parts of Arizona.
Mining claims and real estate bought and sold on commission. Procuring United States patents to mining property and real estate a specialty. Office on Congress street, opposite United States Depositary, Tucson, Arizona.

Thomas P. Gilmore, M. E.,
ASSAYER AND REFINER,
Warner's Quartz-Mill, one-half Mile east of Tucson, Arizona.

I am prepared to make all kinds of assays, and to make working tests of any kind of ore by any process. I have a process of working base ore by amalgamation to a high per cent. Information and advice regarding ores given gratis. Charges moderate.

ASSAYS AND ANALYSES
OF EVERY DESCRITION OF
ORES AND OTHER SUBSTANCES,
CONDUCTED BY
W. T. RICKARD, F. C. S., London.

Analytical Chemist and Assayer of
COPPER AND PRECIOUS METALS,
By special authority of the Chilian Government.

Patentee of the Rickard Furnace. Agent for the Hunt, Douglass & Stewart Lixiviation Process for Copper and silver ores. Plans of apparatus and instruction on the lixiviation process of reduction.
Scale of fees same as in San Francisco.
Assay office and Labratory, next door to Custom House, Tucson.

MISCELLANEOUS.

TO THE PUBLIC!

The undersigned hereby announces to the public that he has now received his new machinery and improved appliances for making

Good Healthy Beer
FROM
Barley and Hops Only,

Guaranteed to contain none of those dangerous ingredients, injurious to health, which are so liberally used in the manufacture of EASTERN EXPORT BEER, and have been so severely condemned by Professors Agassiz, Liebig and the great Chemist, Tiefenthal, of Bavaria.

If you care for your and your family's health, avoid the Eastern Export Beer; come and try mine; it will hereafter be superior to any made before, and will be sold at the low price of [illegible] per dozen, and retailed at 25c per bottle.

THE PARK BREWERY
Is now ready to serve
All Kinds of Choice Lunches,
Consisting of Smoked and Sour Herrings, Westphalia and other Sausages, Swiss and Neufchatel Cheese, Russian Caviar, cold meats of every description, home-made Pickles, and other relishes.
ALEX. LEVIN.

SOLON M. ALLIS,
Civil Engineer and U. S. Deputy Mineral Surveyor.
Is prepared to do any work in his line with promptness and dispatch. Topographical maps a specialty.
Has removed his office to corner Congress street and Plaza, with F. M. Thurmond.

ores and miner
specialty.

K
Fashiona
Cor. Market a

INS
BALL

We make a spe
and Shoes to ord
Lasts made t
Send for Self-

Lodgi
23 Stock
MRS. M. L
Pleasant sun
customers acco
times.

DUNHAM

HAR
Mining Supplie
107 109 and 111
st

BENE

Merch
136 Montg
Send for R

Hecht
(BUCK
Boots
528 and 530 Ma
ing through to
Pearl and High

THE PUBLIC
to negotiat
of H. Thompso
Fe, N. M., as pa
San Carlos, A.

TREE
ROB
GENE
Is again solici
Shrubs, Vines,
Pima County in
of those who ha
strong. Letter
office.

JAMES W. OAT
S
ATTORNEYS
San Franc
ence, Pacific

STAR — TUSCON, AZ.
1879, July 27, p. 3

"Fred" is shown to be "Freeman" elsewhere.

ARIZ. DAILY STAR, JULY 27, 1879 p.3
TUSCON, AZ.
AZ. HIST. SOC.
COOK'S CANYON (con't)

d to our city =
d says he is en-
Sonora. He is
with his own
ountrymen are
l S. is a man to
where his abil-
d his services

hurch people of
has determined
sign his pastor-
ppears to have
n in the meet-
ting, with one
Most of the
the younger
What the cause
nable to state.
it is said, this
and ministe-
will go to Cal-
ld a meeting
vere unable to

ng in our city,
of a very im-
which he will
time. It is a
s just been in-
nce not unlike
may be made a
niture. There
of the box, and
it up the sides.
on a lever the
through these
back into the
g as the pres-
lever the water
gle gallon of
ous bath, but
ordinarily used,
or not, at the
e is no splash-
ling furniture,
for use. The
eservoir before
wards. These
r sale to private
a bath house
ere ladies and
s at all times
use at a mod-

of Tombstone
yesterday by
nsisting of ten
5,110.97. The
t of $1,346.04.
. The bullion
one bar. This
ous shipments,
is not a bad
s been running

ox

The mules, as soon as they reached the road, made a short turn and capsized the coach, and part of the Indians commenced the work of plunder; but there were so many of the them that they kept up a vigorous attack all the time. In the meantime the boys were busily engaged in repelling the attack and building a breastwork of the slabs of slate with which the hill was covered. They succeeded in driving back the wily foe until dark, when the battle ceased for the night and our brave boys still hoped that, the Apaches would leave during the night. They kept at work at the parapet, however, until they had built it about three feet high, which was sufficient for defensive purposes. After the completion of their work, Thomas concluded to make a reconnoisance to ascertain whether the Indians had gone or not, and to his great mortification found that they were keeping up a vigilant watch in every direction, thus evidencing their determination to pursue them to the death. After ascertaining these facts and holding a short consultation, and placing a sentinel, the boys went to sleep to be prepared for the morrow's work, and no doubt, as determined men usually do in like circumstances, slept soundly. Early the next morning the ball was opened by the Indians, and kept up all day at marked sacrifice of life on their part, but without loss to our brave boys. The Indians tried every strategy upon them, but with no success. They placed large slabs of the slate rocks before them, and, crawling on their bellies, tried in this way to approach them; but upon the slightest exposure of body or head death was their portion. Although as yet all our brave men were unhurt, the broiling July sun pouring upon their devoted heads, and the hard work of repelling continual attack all day, caused such neccessary exhaustion of their scant supply of water as would have been appalling to ordinary men. And at length, when night released them from the continuous attacks of their pitiless foe, they resolved under cover of the darkness to make an effort to renew their almost exhausted water supply, but found to their dismay that their now desperately exasperated enemy had not ceased their vigilance. All their efforts in that direction proved a failure; nothing remained but to lay down to seek that rest which their exhausted condition demanded, in order to fit them for the renewed effort which the morrow's morning would surely require of them.

The third day was but a repetition of the day before, except that the Indians thoroughly exasperated at their immense loss, were more daring and presistent in their attack, and pressed our exhausted and thirsty heroes more closely, until in the evening when parched with thirst, and exhausted with continuous physical exer- [illegible] with thirst they defended themselves with that valor which never deserts the woodsman, until the last one is laid low in death. Thus ends the drama of Cook's canyon. Now, lest some inquisitive reader may ask the very pertinent question, how do you know all this, when there was none left to tell the tale? it may be [illegible] answer that Cachise himself told the tale just as it is here given at Corallitos, in the state of Chihuahua, where he went soon after the occurrence to sell the booty; and he furthur said that with twenty-five such men he would undertake to whip the whole United States, confessing that out of 300 warrior he and Mangus led into the fight only 125 came out alive, making his loss 175, all kiled by seven little backwoodsmen. All honor to Arizona's seven heroes.

ASSAYERS.

Assay Office

M. T. BROWN, : : : Assayer.

Office with W. S. Edwards, opposite Lord & Williams', on Congress street, Tucson, Arizona.

BAUDELIO SALAZAR,

Mining Engineer & Metallurgist

(From Freiberg, Germany).

Assay Office and Laboratory on Meyers street, opposite Palace Hotel.

Every kind of Assay and Chemical analysis promptly and accurately made. Mines examined and reported on at short notice. Furnaces constructed; chloridizing works a specialty. Will procure and perfect titles to Mexican mines. English, German, Spanish, and French spoken.

M. T. BROWN, Chemist and Assayer. WM. S. EDWARDS, Civil and Mining Eng

Mining Bureau and Real Estate Office

EDWARDS & BROWN, Mining Engineers

Mines and mining titles examined and reported on in all parts of Arizona.

Mining claims and real estate bought and sold on commission. Procuring United States patents to mining property and real estate a specialty. Office on Congress street, opposite United States Depositary, Tucson, Arizona.

Thomas P. Gilmore, M. E.,

ASSAYER AND REFINER,

Warner's Quartz-Mill, one-half Mile east of Tucson, Arizona.

I am prepared to make all kinds of assays, and to make working tests of any kind of ore by any process. I have a process of working base ore by amalgamation to a high per cent. Information and advice regarding ores given gratis. Charges moderate.

ASSAYS AND ANALYSES

OF EVERY DESCRITION OF

ORES AND OTHER SUBSTANCES.

CONDUCTED BY

W. T. RICKARD, F. C. S., London.

Analytical Chemist and Assayer of

COPPER AND PRECIOUS METALS,

SAN FRANCISCO,

The Baldwin,

The leading hotel of San Francisco, and the most elegantly appointed hotel in the world, over $3,500,000 having been expended by Mr. Baldwin in its construction and furnishing. Headquarters army and navy. Special accommodations for families and large parties. Prices the same as at other first-class hotels, $3, to $5 per day. Special con- [illegible] hotel coaches and carriages in waiting at all boats and railway depots. Rooms can be reserved before arrival by telegraph.

A. MACABEE, Bnsiness Manager.

GEARY STREET HOUSE,

Geary street, near Kearny, San Francisco.

W. E. KING, : : : Proprietor

Formerly of the Morton House.

This house contains all the modern improvements, and is centrally located, being near the junction of Kearny, Geary, and Market streets, and convenient to all the street-car lines.

H. BLACK,

SHIRTS!

And Underwear made to order. A perfect fit guaranteed. 126 Kearny, between Post and Sutter streets, Rooms 7 and 8 Thurlow Block.

Send for circulars for self-measurement.

A. S. HALLIDIE,

Manufacturer of and Dealer in all Kinds of

Wire and Wire Rope,

Wire Rope, Flat and Round, of Iron or Steel.

COPPER LIGHTNING CONDUCTORS,

WIRE CORD OF ALL KINDS.

Iron, Steel, and Galvanized Wire.

Proprietor of the Patent Endless Ropeway.

Factory, Clark's Point. Office, No. 6 California street. All Street Cars pass the door. Address A. S. Hallidie, Postoffice Box 2000, San Francisco, Cal. Sole agent of Holloway's Fire Extinguisher.

JOHN WILLIAMS, D. W. F. BISBEE, JOHN J. WILLIAMS, LEWIS WILLIAMS, BENJAMIN WILLIAMS.

Bisbee, Williams & Co.,

Mining and Metallurgy,

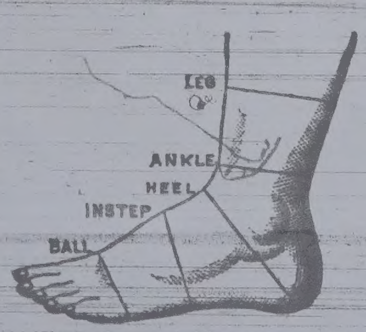
No. 32 Merchants Exchange, San Francisco,

Mines examined and Reported upon. Furnaces designed, constructed, and operated. Analyses of ores and minerals. Reduction of copper ores a specialty.

Kast's

Fashionable Shoe Store,

Cor. Market and Dupont-sts., San Francisco.



We make a specialty of Ladies' and Gents' Boots and Shoes to order.

Lasts made to order for tender or irregular feet.

SOURCE: COOKES PEAK – PASARON POR AQUI
Master's Thesis by Donald Howard Couchman
N.M. ST. UNIV: Las Cruces, N.M., Dec. 1988.

In Sweeney's COCHISE, p. 181 – The Freeman Thomas party of 7 were former employees of the Butterfield Overland Mail Co. & was waylaid in Cook's Canyon.

MA Thesis

See fn. p. 290 in this thesis for "correction"

miles west of Tucson, and the wounded driver fell from the vehicle. The conductor for that division, William Willis, was asleep inside at the time but managed to climb to the box and take control. When Willis reached Tucson, 16 bullet holes and a large number of arrows were found in the coach. Willis indicated that had the team not been the fastest on the line, and the station a short distance away, he probably would not have made it through.[23]

There was other evidence of Butterfield's continued operation on the line and the pending disruption to some of the employees' personal lives. Antonio Torres, residing at Cooke's Spring, placed the following advertisement in the Mesilla paper: "Pay Up. All those indebted to the undersigned are requested to come forward and pay their indebtedness to enable me to pay my debts." He had been listed in the 1860 census, taken less than eight months previously, as a tailor living at one of the "Overland" stations. Evidently he was trying to settle his financial affairs prior to being transferred out of the area.[24]

Not all of the violence at the time was attributable to the Apaches. Sometime in the week prior to April 13, 1861, four people had been found dead near Magdalena Canyon, about half-way between Mesilla and Cooke's Spring. The victims were William Watts, co-owner

---

23. Mesilla Times, April 13, 1861, p. 3:2.

24. Ibid., p. 3; New Mexico Census, 1860. If he had not moved since the census had been taken, that would make the other three men at the Cooke's Spring station C. M. Coleman, R. A. Abriel, and J. G. Pitman. What a tailor was doing living at Cooke's Spring, in the middle of nowhere, is beyond rational comprehension.

of the Hot Springs with A. Kuhne, J. W. Hagar, cousin to Robert P. Kelley, who would later become the editor of the *Mesilla Times*, and two unidentified Mexican women, a mother and daughter.

George Milton Frazer, operating his express line between the mining community of Pinos Altos and Mesilla, found the victims beside the road. Apparently there had been a peon found hanged in a bosque near Hot Springs, and the Mexicans accused Watts and Hagar of the deed. The attack was supposedly engineered by a man named Guerra, who was later reported killed during the fight.[25] Kelley offered a 500 dollar reward for the murderers, but there was no evidence that it was ever claimed.[26]

Include this story p. 171-173 according to Sweeney

As GEO. Giddings put things in motion to establish his mail line, another tragic event befell the family. On April 21, James J. Giddings arrived in Mesilla to carry mail toward California. He gathered four other men for the trip, and although few in number, they were heavily armed. They passed through Cooke's Spring on April 28 without incident, but at Stein's Peak they ran into Cochise's ambush. Edward Briggs and Anthony Elder, on the box, were killed in the first volley, and the driverless team ran for a mile and a half

1861 John J. according to Sweeney

bro of Geo.

1861?

---

[25] *Mesilla Times*, April 13, 1861, p. 3:2, 3; Oscar Waldo Williams, "An Old Timer's Reminiscences of Grant County, New Mexico," *Password*, Vol. 10 (Summer, 1965), pp. 46, 50 (hereafter cited as Williams, "Old Timer's"). Hagar, like Kelley, was from Palmyra, Missouri, and had been operating a sawmill at Pinos Altos.

[26] *Mesilla Times*, May 11, 1861, p. 3; John Philip Wilson, "A Mesilla Times Returns to New Mexico," *El Palacio*, Vol. 78 (Number 3, 1972), p. 2. Frank Higgins was the Mesilla newspaper editor until at least July 29.

Apache war began w/ Bascom affair - Jan 27, 1861. See COCHISE, 144ff

O.K.

Apache Cochise
cruelty

James John J or 1860 census

before the coach overturned. Giddings, Sam Nealy, and Michael McNeice crawled to cover and fought back before being overrun. Their bodies were never found, so it was assumed that they were captured alive and taken away for torture.[27] George Giddings learned of his brother's death on the same day he got the news of the firing on Fort Sumter.[28] (d. Apr 12-14 the Civil War began — R Current)

See Cochise 126 ff.

Elder's old partner in a ranch near Canutillo, James Tevis, got into serious trouble a few days later. Tevis ran several arrastres at Pinos Altos, and he and a new partner kept a ranch near there for mules to accomplish the work of ore reduction. He and two other miners, Alf Delaney and James Speers, went hunting and shot a bear. They became so engrossed in skinning the bear that the Apaches were able to sneak up on them and capture all three. Unfortunately for Tevis, his old enemy Cochise showed up and persuaded the other Indians to turn the captives over to him. Cochise headed for the vicinity of Apache Pass where he could enjoy making Tevis suffer.

date

During the march, Tevis's companions were tormented unmercifuly, and that night they were tied head down over a slow fire and burned alive. Cochise was apparently not only planning something special

---

27. Austerman, Sharps Rifles, p. 168-169; Galveston Civilian and Gazette, June 4, 1861, 1, n.p., copying the Mesilla Times of May 11. James Henry Tevis, Arizona in the '50's (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1954), p. 229-230 (hereafter cited as Tevis, Arizona), claimed that a number of Pinos Altos miners had joined McNeice at Ojo la Vaca intending to go through to California and were wiped out in the same attack.

28. Emmie Giddings W. Mahon and Chester V. Kielman, "George H. Giddings and the San Antonio-San Diego Mail Line," Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Vol. 61 (Oct., 1957), p. 236 (hereafter cited as Mahon and Kielman, "Giddings").

before the coach overturned. Giddings, Sam Neely, and Nicholas [illegible] crawled to cover and fought back before being captured. Their bodies were never found, so it was assumed that they were captured alive and taken away for torture.[27] George Giddings learned of his brother's death on the same day he got the news of the victory at Fort Sumter.[28]

Elder's old partner in a ranch near Cananville, James Davis, got into serious trouble a few days later. Davis ran several arrastres at Pinos Altos, and he and a new partner kept a ranch near there for water to accomplish the work of ore reduction. He and two other miners, Alf Delaney and Jesse Spears, went hunting and shot a bear. They became so engrossed in skinning the bear that the Apaches were able to sneak up on them and capture all three. Unfortunately for Davis, his old enemy Cochise showed up and persuaded the other Indians to turn the captives over to him. Cochise headed for the vicinity of Apache Pass where he could enjoy making Davis suffer.

During the march, Davis's companions were tormented unmercifully, and that night they were tied head down over a slow fire and burned alive. Cochise was apparently not only planning something special

---

27. Sonnichsen, Charge Riders, p. 188-189; Galveston Civilian and Gazette, June 4, 1861, 1, c.p., copying the Mesilla Times of May 11. James Henry Tevis, Arizona in the '50's (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1954), p. 225-230 (hereafter cited as Tevis, Arizona), claimed that a number of Pinos Altos miners had joined Jacobs at Ojo la Vaca intending to go through to California and were wiped out in the same attack.

28. Emile Giddings W. Nathan and Chester V. Kielman, "George H. Giddings and the San Antonio-San Diego Mail Line," Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Vol. 61 (Oct., 1957), p. 219 (hereafter cited as Nathan and Kielman, "Giddings").

for Tevis; he wanted to inflict maximum psychological punishment as well. For starters Cochise had his men stand Tevis on a bed of hot coals and then pull his smoking boots off along with a lot of the skin from his feet. Tevis was then forced to walk the remaining distance to Stein's Peak. Here most of the Apaches participated in a big tizwin drunk, and Tevis's old Apache friend Esconolea set him free and furnished him a horse. Tevis made it back to Pinos Altos by the second night.[29]

It was also feared that other missing persons might have been killed or captured by the Apaches in the same area. On April 23, 1861 two men, Edward Donnelly and Patrick Donaghue, had left the # Tanks station with a provision wagon to pick up a load of flour at San Simon station. On the following day, two expressmen, Paige and O'Brian, left the same place, and none of the four had been heard from.

A lieutenant and 16 men were dispatched from Fort McLane to investigate the situation. They met William S. Grant, the army contractor, and members of his train who had fought off an Apache attack 10 miles east of San Simon station. Grant reported killing one Indian and wounding two others. At Stein's Peak Grant had found Je 4, 1861
the station burned and two unidentifiable bodies tied head down over burned out fires. Apparently Cochise or his imitators had been having some more grisly fun.[30]

---

[29] Tevis, *Arizona*, pp. 219-228.

[30] *Galveston Civilian and Gazette*, June 4, 1861, n.p., copying the *Mesilla Times* of May 11.

Again not all of the shootings and other violence were attributable to the Indians. On 1861? May 17 "a difficulty" occurred in Mesilla when three men from Pinos Altos engaged in a shootout on the town streets. Thomas J. Mastin, a miner and lawyer, and George Caldwell exchanged shots, emptying their pistols. May 1861 John Portell, apparently either a friend of Caldwell or merely caught in the crossfire, fired three rounds at Mastin. Mastin received a flesh wound in the left arm; Caldwell's arm was shattered near the elbow, and it was feared that amputation would be necessary. The edition of the Mesilla Times that reported the fight also carried an offer of a 200 dollar reward for anyone who would deliver Portell into the hands of the sheriff for his "wanton and unjustified attack."[31]

n F Thomas massacre

1861

The same edition that reported the blazing gun battle on the Mesilla streets noted the initiation of the 1st first through mail from San Antonio to Los Angeles under the new contract of the Giddings Line San Antonio-San Diego Mail Company. The mail was to leave that day, May 17, with "an escort of six picked men [to] accompany them, prepared for any Indian difficulties which may be encountered on this now dangerous route." The mail, which had been cut off for some time, was to run semimonthly.[32]

May 17

It was on this same MAY 17 - 1861 day that the remainder of the Butterfield employees pulled out of Mesilla with the remaining company property

May 17 1861

---

31. Mesilla Times, May 18, p. 1, March 30, 1861, p. 1:1.

32. Ibid., May 18, n.p. An escort of six heavily armed fighting men for the mail coach was a standard operating procedure for Giddings.

and headed for California. The substantial caravan included 100 men, 200 animals, and 21 coaches and wagons. [illegible] (George H) Giddings and Henry Skillman followed with 25 men and a herd of his stock to replenish stations along the way. Unfortunately, before the two caravans reached Cooke's Spring, the Apaches had relieved the station there of 10 more mules.[33]

The mail coach soon outdistanced the Butterfield and Giddings caravans, and the "six picked men" apparently were not as prepared for "any Indian difficulties" as some had envisioned. At Steins Peak Station, Cochise was waiting for them and before long added their lives and weapons to his victory inventory. For these men and his John Jas. K. brother's party, Giddings would later put in a claim to the government for 13 Colt pistols and 13 Sharps rifles for this station alone.[34] Filed by Atty Mastin

Sweeney in COCHISE dates this J.J. Giddings & 11 May, '61 ambush at Stein's Peak, & they were burned alive p. 171-3, by Cochise & Oury reports, too.

Mc Neese former agent at St. Pk.

Cochise was apparently not satisfied with isolated raids against the mail line. He proceeded down the road ahead of the two mail company caravans and systematically destroyed all of the stations but one, leaving more than 30 men dead, forage burned, and at least 6 coaches and much other equipment destroyed. In the process, he procured many Colt revolvers and Sharps breach-loading rifles for his

Butterfield & Geo H. Giddings Lin

May?

---

33. Ibid., 2:1, May 25, 1861, p. 2:1. Henry Skillman would be in charge of the western division (Mesilla-Los Angeles) of the line, and his brother William D. was to be the agent at Mesilla.

34. Austerman, Sharps Rifles, p. 169-170; Mahon and Kielman, "Giddings," p. 238. The arithmetic is one off here in that the mail party was seven men and James's party was five, making a total of 12. Perhaps the Apaches caught one man at the station.

warriors. Giddings and Skillman paused at each station to bury the remains of the men and salvage what little property they could. In about a month, Giddings would be 38 years old, and in the past three years he had John J. & lost two brothers and more than 200 thousand dollars and had accumulated outstanding debts nearly that large.[35]

It was hard to believe that in the midst of all the Indian raids a moderate-sized emigrant train could pass through from California unmolested. Nevertheless, on May 23, ten families with 37 men, 11 wagons, and a herd of 150 head of stock passed through Mesilla for Texas. Two of the families, who were probably secessionists moving back to Texas, decided to locate in the Mesilla Valley.[36] May 23 1861

It was probably the mid-June Giddings Line mail coach, leaving Mesilla a few days behind schedule, that ran into a severe fight at San Simon on the 27th. A Mr. Jones indicated that six men kept up a running fight with about 40 Apaches for several miles. The Indians were armed with revolvers and Sharps rifles, taken no doubt when they raided and destroyed the stations along the line. Three Apaches were believed to have been killed and three more seriously wounded.[37] May 27

Despite the continued obstacles, Giddings continued to make his mail line work. Under William Skillman's supervision, a ferry was

---

[35] Austerman, Sharps Rifles, pp. 169-170; San Antonio Express, May 4, 1902, p. 22:3.

[36] Mesilla Times, May 25, 1861, p. 2:1.

[37] Los Angeles Southern News, July 12, 1861, p. 3:1, copying the Mesilla Times, May 25, 1861.

being operated at the ford between Mesilla and Fort Fillmore.[38] The service to California remained scheduled for twice a month but was not actually functioning. However, the service to San Antonio and New Orleans operated twice a week. On June 10, 1861, Henry Skillman arrived in Mesilla with the first Giddings' delivery of California mail. The second westbound mail left Mesilla on the June 18th, and it was expected that regular trips would now be possible.[39] However, Giddings was informed by the federal government that his contract would end after July 1, 1861, and if he wanted to contract with the Confederacy, he would have to submit a bid to the San Antonio postmaster.[40]

June 1

Je 18

From other reports, it was obvious that the Apache troubles could do nothing but get worse. It was reported that the Chiricahua, Coyotero, and Mimbres Apaches were assembled in great numbers at Fronteras in Sonora, Mexico. They were making peace with the Mexicans and were trading with them.[41] It was a standard procedure for the Apaches to make peace on one side of the border while they waged war on the other.

Giddings' was not the only stage line out of Mesilla that was in trouble. A much smaller outfit, run by C. C. Catlett, had been

---

[38] Mesilla Times, June 30, 1861, p. 2. William was also the deputy postmaster at Mesilla.

[39] Ibid., June 1, p. 2:1; June 16, 1861, p. 1, 2:1.

[40] Austerman, Sharps Rifles, p. 176.

[41] Los Angeles Southern News, July 26, 1861 n.p. copying the Mesilla Times of June 23.

Geo. Giddings was w/ Confedera

operating between Mesilla and Pinos Altos. It had received a severe blow to its operating capital on January 10, 1861, when it lost the government subsidy for mail carried. Despite an established surcharge of 25 cents per letter, imposed on all persons using the service, disaster struck. On July 13, several people, including Thomas J. Mastin, brought suit against the line and attached Catlett's property until he satisfied their claims. However, he evidently continued to operate the line for a month or more longer.[42]

July 13

p284

A few days before the fall of Fort Fillmore, on July 25, 1861, Giddings' West Coast representative, Robert E. Doyle, had managed to send a final mail through to Mesilla from San Diego. The stage arrived from the west on July 18 1861 and brought newspapers from Los Angeles and San Francisco with dates as late as June 27. Giddings had just been awarded a new contract, under Confederacy p 287 from Texas for the continuation of the semiweekly pass. service between El Paso and San Antonio, and it was his intention to initiate a weekly service between California and Mesilla.[43]

July 18

It might have been this same stage Giddings that conductor Freeman Thomas outfitted for the return trip, with driver John Portell and five other fighting men to make up the usual seven, in this case a very

See p. 284

---

[42] Mesilla Times, July 13, p. 2:5, August 27, 1861, p. 2; Charles S. Walker, Jr., "Confederate Government in Dona Ana County, as Shown in the Records of the Probate Court, 1861-1862," New Mexico Historical Review, Vol. 6 (July, 1931), p. 266 (hereafter cited as Walker, "Probate"). In August or September, Catlett's property was sold to satisfy a default judgement of 390 dollars, plus costs, in favor of Thomas J. Mastin.

[43] Austerman, Sharps Rifles, p. 179; Mesilla Times, July 20, 1861, p. 1:5, 2:1.

unlucky number. The escort for the coach consisted of Joseph [3] Roacher (or Roescher), [4] Mat Champion, [5] Robert Aveline (or Avlin), [6] John Wilson, i.e. José [7] and Emmett Mills.[44] These men were about to bequeath their lives to another bloody page in Overland Mail history, their bloody deaths to help name a ~~mountain~~ Massacre Mtn., and the three days it took them all to die to the creation of at least two major novels.[45] It was unlikely that the 19-year-old Mills was aware that his older brother William Wallace Mills had just been taken prisoner by subterfuge in neutral El Paso del Norte and lodged in the guardhouse at Fort Bliss.[46] Not according to WW Mills

The mail party made the station at Cooke's Spring without incident, but at daybreak, when they had passed about one and a half miles through the narrow canyon (about two miles from the spring), they ran headlong into more trouble than even they could handle.[47]

---

[44] Mesilla Times, July 27, 1861, p. 1:3.

[45] This event, so little known today, helped name "Massacre Peak" located within the confines of Cooke's Canyon, and spawned Brian OTE: Garfield, Seven Brave Men (New York: Magnum Books, 1962), Will Henry, The Seven Men at Mimbres Springs (New York: Random House, 1958), and a number of serious, but hardly more accurate, articles in various magazines and journals. Contemporaneous documents are sparse regarding the incident, and the span of time and embellishment of retold versions of the tragedy have served to mask and distort the most basic facts. I've never seen these.

[46] William Wallace Mills, Forty Years at El Paso, 1858-1898, edited by Rex Strickland (El Paso: Carol Hertzog, 1962), pp. xv, 48-50 (hereafter cited as Mills, El Paso).

[47] Roscoe Platt Conkling and Margaret B. Conkling, The Butterfield Overland Mail, 1857-1869 2 Vols. (Glendale: A. H. Clark Co., 1947), Vol. 2, pp. 115-118, unfortunately made a complete misinterpretation of the location of the stage station and incorrectly attributed the men's last stand to have taken place there. Others have placed the site on a low ridge west of the spring because of a small barricade constructed there. First, the shelter

cont next pg

The warriors of Mangas Coloradas and Cochise had apparently combined for a big raid, perhaps on Pinos Altos or another small community, and were either passing through or camped in the same canyon. Without room to turn the coach around, the driver's only choice was to turn uphill as far as the team could take them.[48] Dismounting from the coach, they made a dash for the rocks and, while holding the Indians at bay, quickly constructed a low barricade.[49]

WW Mills confirms this view

Many stories have been written, some plausible and some outlandish, about the next two or three days.[50] The men apparently had a good deal of ammunition for their breech-loading Sharps rifles (these were not metallic cartridge guns, however) and were able to hold the Apaches at bay. Unfortunately, the moon had just turned its

Full

---

is much too small, and second, it had existed at least since November 1846 as Senate Reports, 31st Congress, Special Session, Executive Document 2 (1849), p. 18, recorded it at that time.

BLM

[48] Again several sources, for example Bureau of Land Management, National Register of Historic Places Inventory-Nomination Form (Las Cruces: United States Department of the Interior, August 12, 1977), p. 7-8 (hereafter cited as BLM, Historic Places), have concluded that the low saddle near Massacre Peak was the site of the Freeman Thomas disaster because of two low barricades there, noted much earlier in Robert Eccleston, Overland to California on the Southwestern Trail, 1849, edited by George P. Hammond and Edward H. Howes (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1950), p. 171, and the mass grave near the road. This was the burial site for eight Mexican drovers, as will be shown later.

[49] Mesilla Times, July 27, p. 1, July 29, p. 1, August 3, 1861, n.p.

[50] The best example of this is by Woodworth Clum, Apache Agent (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1978), p. 42; in a simple 15-word sentence, the author commits 4 major and 2 minor errors, without mentioning the more common error of the men working for Butterfield or fleeing Texas for their lives.

Error

Author believe's the Giddings line hired the Seven ??

fullest that Sunday afternoon, and there was virtually no chance to sneak away in the dark or for any of them to procure water from nearby Frying Pan Spring or Cooke's Spring. Stories of the finding of a penciled note dated July 23 credit it with providing some information on the progress of the battle. By the time the note was supposedly written, all but two had been killed or wounded, and an attempt was going to be made that night to obtain water.[51]

July 23 1861
told by W W Mills
+ not true.

The inevitable outcome of the battle was reported at Mesilla by "an express from Pino Alto" that passed the scene on July ? ? June 27. Four of the men's bodies were found within the rock wall, one in front of it, and the remaining two about 50 yards behind the barricade. There is much disagreement on who buried them and when. The most plausible story was that Baylor, upon receiving the information, sent George M. Frazer and a detail of 15 men to accomplish the dangerous task. Most agree that the bodies were buried individually where they were found.[52]

---

[51] Mills, El Paso, p. 53. Some such as Oury, Tucson Daily Star, July 27, 1879, n.p., claimed to have obtained their detailed information about the fight from Cochise or other Apaches that were involved. Numbers for Apache casualties ranged from 25 to over 175. The El Paso Herald, September 20, 1920, pp. 1:6, 4:5, reported the dedication of a monument by Anson Mills in memory of the seven men. The monument still stands on the city library lawn and the plaque unfortunately includes many errors. See Anson Mills' acct in My Story

[52] Mesilla Times, August 3, 1861, n.p. This contemporaneous source indicated that the men were buried by "[Alexandre] Daguerre and Thibault" after finding them. However, this was still second-hand information and consideration must be given to others who claimed to have been involved in the interments such as Tevis, See Cochise for biog Arizona, pp. 229-230; Smith, Oury, pp. 119-120; Eugene O. Porter (ed.), "Letters Home, W. W. Mills Writes to His Family," Password, Vol. 18 (Spring, 1972), p. 18 (hereafter cited as Porter, "Letters"); Thomas Edwin Farish, History of Arizona 2 Vols. (Cleveland: The

The Freeman Thomas massacre, as it became known, not only sealed the fate of the seven men directly involved, it signaled the beginning of the end for Overland Giddings mail line between Mesilla and California. Because of the war, service was suspended August 2, 1861, by order of Congress.[53]

Also, a short time after the Freeman Thomas massacre, another attack in Cooke's Canyon claimed the life of a notable member of the newly formed Conf. provisional government. Sometime between August 1 and 10, William C. Wordsworth, of Sonoita Valley near Tucson, was traveling east with his wife and others to join the Confederates. Near Massacre Peak, the party was attacked by Apaches and Wordsworth was killed.[54]

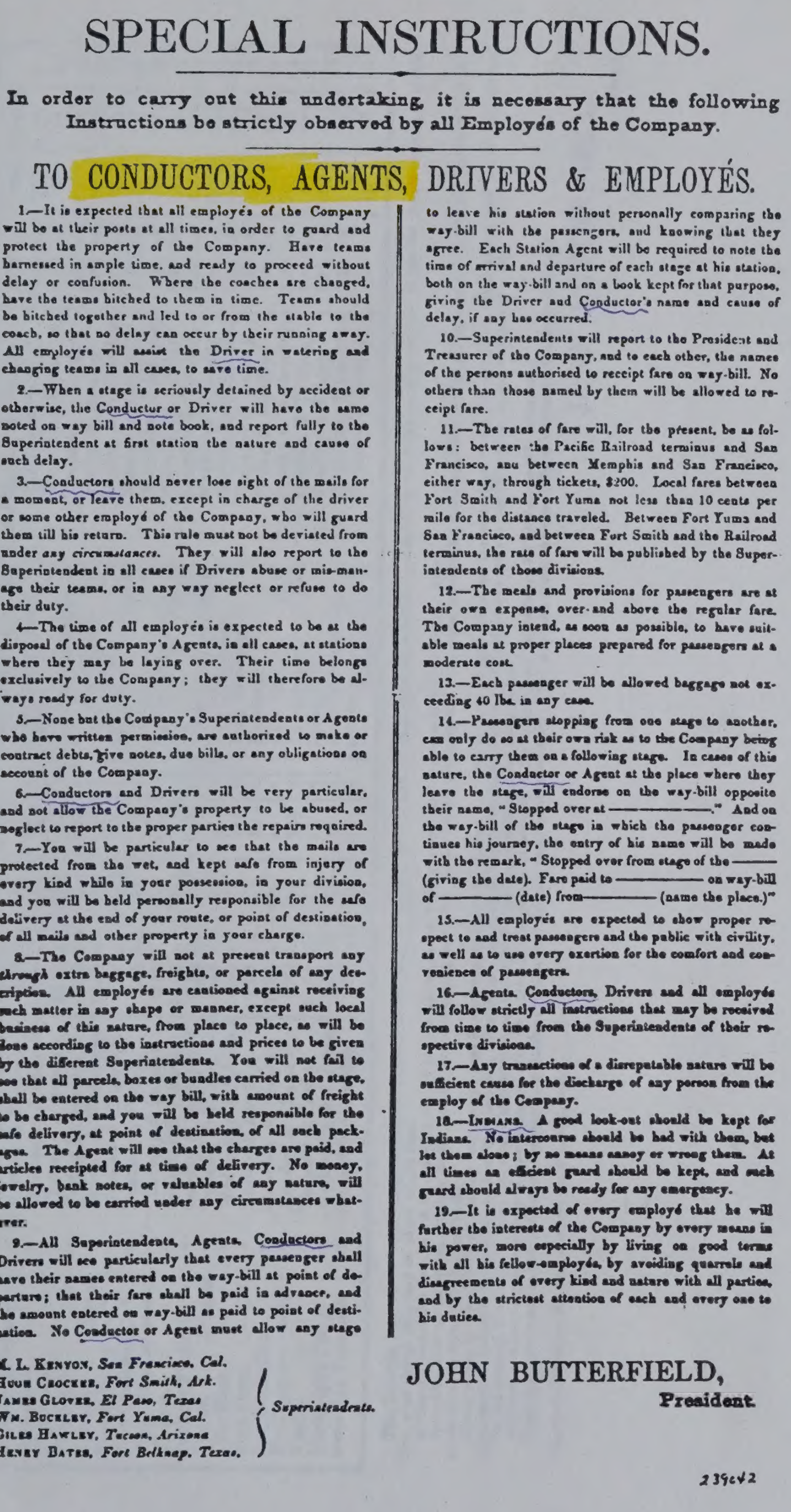
Then on August 12, Giddings again tried to push mail through to California. Henry Skillman left Mesilla with an escort of 13 (or perhaps 15) men of Captain Bethel Coopwood's San Elizario Spy Company under Confederate Second Lieutenant Levi Southerland. It was Skillman's intention to withdraw the stock and men from the line until the Apache situation had calmed down.[55]

Arthur H. Clark Company, 1915), Vol. 2, p. 60; and Williams, "Old Timer's," pp. 46-47.

[53] William Banning and George Hugh Banning, Six Horses (New York: The Century Co., 1930), p. 248.

[54] Williams, "Old Timer's," pp. 47, 50. Wordsworth's wife later married Jack Martin, who owned the noted well at Aleman, on the Jornada del Muerto.

[55] Mesilla Times, August 17, 1861, p. 2:1; Martin Hardwick Hall, Sibley's New Mexico Campaign (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1960), p. 323 (hereafter cited as Hall, Sibley's). There was no



SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS.

In order to carry out this undertaking, it is necessary that the following Instructions be strictly observed by all Employés of the Company.

TO CONDUCTORS, AGENTS, DRIVERS & EMPLOYÉS.

1.—It is expected that all employés of the Company will be at their posts at all times, in order to guard and protect the property of the Company. Have teams harnessed in ample time, and ready to proceed without delay or confusion. Where the coaches are changed, have the teams hitched to them in time. Teams should be hitched together and led to or from the stable to the coach, so that no delay can occur by their running away. All employés will assist the Driver in watering and changing teams in all cases, to save time.

2.—When a stage is seriously detained by accident or otherwise, the Conductur or Driver will have the same noted on way bill and note book, and report fully to the Superintendent at first station the nature and cause of such delay.

3.—Conductors should never lose sight of the mails for a moment, or leave them, except in charge of the driver or some other employé of the Company, who will guard them till his return. This rule must not be deviated from under *any circumstances*. They will also report to the Superintendent in all cases if Drivers abuse or mis-manage their teams, or in any way neglect or refuse to do their duty.

4.—The time of all employés is expected to be at the disposal of the Company's Agents, in all cases, at stations where they may be laying over. Their time belongs exclusively to the Company; they will therefore be always ready for duty.

5.—None but the Company's Superintendents or Agents who have written permission, are authorized to make or contract debts, give notes, due bills, or any obligations on account of the Company.

6.—Conductors and Drivers will be very particular, and not allow the Company's property to be abused, or neglect to report to the proper parties the repairs required.

7.—You will be particular to see that the mails are protected from the wet, and kept safe from injury of every kind while in your possession, in your division, and you will be held personally responsible for the safe delivery at the end of your route, or point of destination, of all mails and other property in your charge.

8.—The Company will not at present transport any *through* extra baggage, freights, or parcels of any description. All employés are cautioned against receiving such matter in any shape or manner, except such local business of this nature, from place to place, as will be done according to the instructions and prices to be given by the different Superintendents. You will not fail to see that all parcels, boxes or bundles carried on the stage, shall be entered on the way bill, with amount of freight to be charged, and you will be held responsible for the safe delivery, at point of destination, of all such packages. The Agent will see that the charges are paid, and articles receipted for at time of delivery. No money, jewelry, bank notes, or valuables of any nature, will be allowed to be carried under any circumstances whatever.

9.—All Superintendents, Agents, Conductors and Drivers will see particularly that every passenger shall have their names entered on the way-bill at point of departure; that their fare shall be paid in advance, and the amount entered on way-bill as paid to point of destination. No Conductor or Agent must allow any stage to leave his station without personally comparing the way-bill with the passengers, and knowing that they agree. Each Station Agent will be required to note the time of arrival and departure of each stage at his station, both on the way-bill and on a book kept for that purpose, giving the Driver and Conductor's name and cause of delay, if any has occurred.

10.—Superintendents will report to the President and Treasurer of the Company, and to each other, the names of the persons authorised to receipt fare on way-bill. No others than those named by them will be allowed to receipt fare.

11.—The rates of fare will, for the present, be as follows: between the Pacific Railroad terminus and San Francisco, anu between Memphis and San Francisco, either way, through tickets, $200. Local fares between Fort Smith and Fort Yuma not less than 10 cents per mile for the distance traveled. Between Fort Yuma and San Francisco, and between Fort Smith and the Railroad terminus, the rate of fare will be published by the Superintendents of those divisions.

12.—The meals and provisions for passengers are at their own expense, over and above the regular fare. The Company intend, as soon as possible, to have suitable meals at proper places prepared for passengers at a moderate cost.

13.—Each passenger will be allowed baggage not exceeding 40 lbs. in any case.

14.—Passengers stopping from one stage to another, can only do so at their own risk as to the Company being able to carry them on a following stage. In cases of this nature, the Conductor or Agent at the place where they leave the stage, will endorse on the way-bill opposite their name, "Stopped over at ——————." And on the way-bill of the stage in which the passenger continues his journey, the entry of his name will be made with the remark, "Stopped over from stage of the ——— (giving the date). Fare paid to ———— on way-bill of ———— (date) from———— (name the place.)"

15.—All employés are expected to show proper respect to and treat passengers and the public with civility, as well as to use every exertion for the comfort and convenience of passengers.

16.—Agents, Conductors, Drivers and all employés will follow strictly all instructions that may be received from time to time from the Superintendents of their respective divisions.

17.—Any transactions of a disreputable nature will be sufficient cause for the discharge of any person from the employ of the Company.

18.—INDIANS. A good look-out should be kept for Indians. No intercourse should be had with them, but let them alone; by no means annoy or wrong them. At all times an efficient guard should be kept, and such guard should always be *ready* for any emergency.

19.—It is expected of every employé that he will further the interests of the Company by every means in his power, more especially by living on good terms with all his fellow-employés, by avoiding quarrels and disagreements of every kind and nature with all parties, and by the strictest attention of each and every one to his duties.

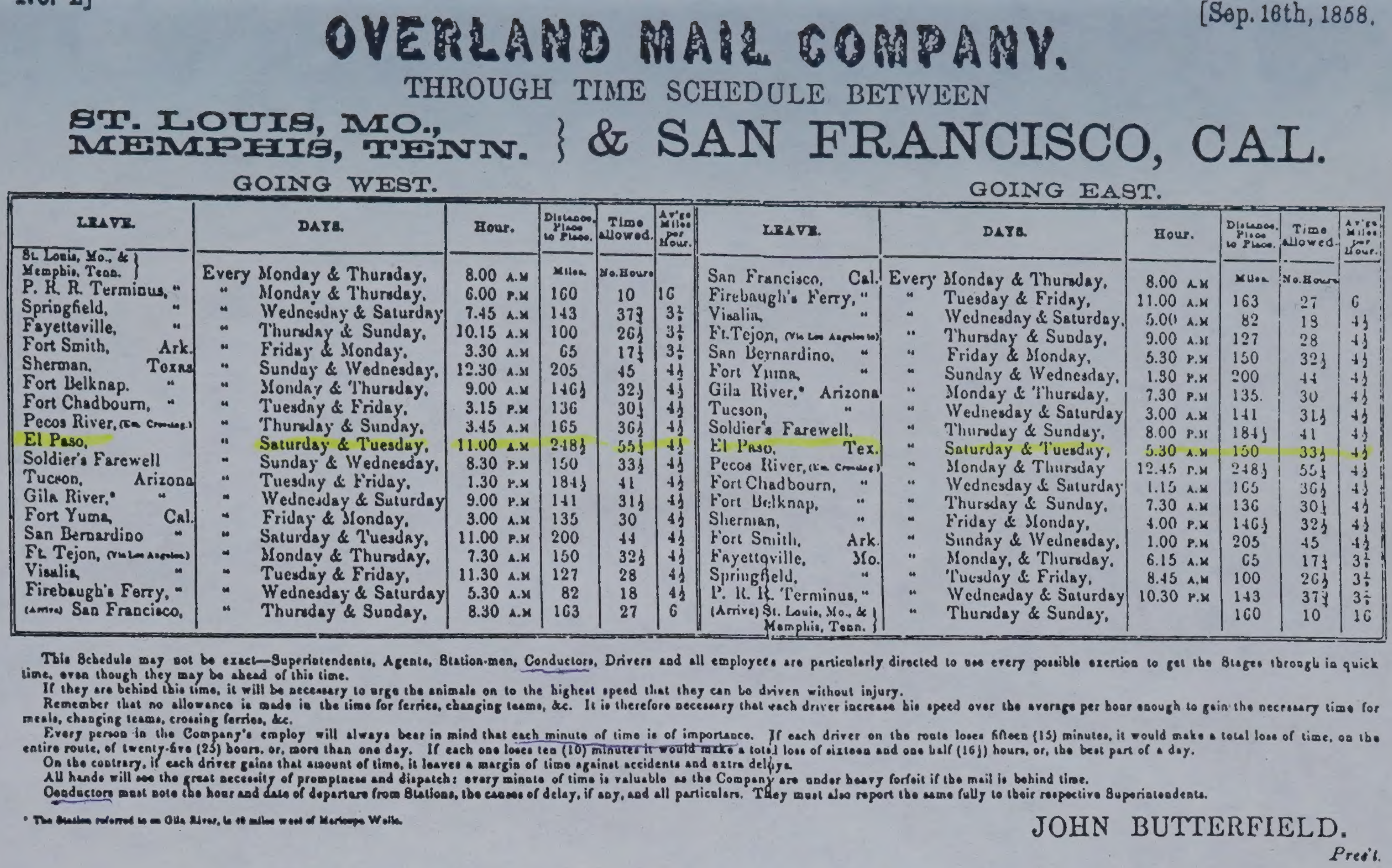
M. L. KENYON, *San Francisco, Cal.*
HUGH CROCKER, *Fort Smith, Ark.*
JAMES GLOVER, *El Paso, Texas*
WM. BUCKLEY, *Fort Yuma, Cal.*
GILES HAWLEY, *Tucson, Arizona*
HENRY BATES, *Fort Belknap, Texas.*
} *Superintendents.*

JOHN BUTTERFIELD,
President.

239c42

Figure 27. Butterfield's instructions to employees.

date-



[Sep. 16th, 1858.

OVERLAND MAIL COMPANY.

THROUGH TIME SCHEDULE BETWEEN

ST. LOUIS, MO., }
MEMPHIS, TENN. } & SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

GOING WEST.

LEAVE.	DAYS.	Hour.	Distance, Place to Place.	Time allowed.	Av'ge Miles per Hour.
St. Louis, Mo., & Memphis, Tenn.	Every Monday & Thursday,	8.00 A.M	Miles.	No. Hours	
P. R. R. Terminus, "	" Monday & Thursday,	6.00 P.M	160	10	16
Springfield, "	" Wednesday & Saturday	7.45 A.M	143	37¾	3½
Fayetteville, "	" Thursday & Sunday,	10.15 A.M	100	26½	3½
Fort Smith, Ark.	" Friday & Monday,	3.30 A.M	65	17¼	3½
Sherman, Texas	" Sunday & Wednesday,	12.30 A.M	205	45	4½
Fort Belknap. "	" Monday & Thursday,	9.00 A.M	146½	32½	4½
Fort Chadbourn, "	" Tuesday & Friday,	3.15 P.M	136	30¼	4½
Pecos River, (Em. Crossing.)	" Thursday & Sunday,	3.45 A.M	165	36½	4½
El Paso,	" Saturday & Tuesday,	11.00 A.M	248½	55¼	4½
Soldier's Farewell	" Sunday & Wednesday,	8.30 P.M	150	33½	4½
Tucson, Arizona	" Tuesday & Friday,	1.30 P.M	184½	41	4½
Gila River,* "	" Wednesday & Saturday	9.00 P.M	141	31½	4½
Fort Yuma, Cal.	" Friday & Monday,	3.00 A.M	135	30	4½
San Bernardino "	" Saturday & Tuesday,	11.00 P.M	200	44	4½
Ft. Tejon, (Via Los Angeles)	" Monday & Thursday,	7.30 A.M	150	32½	4½
Visalia, "	" Tuesday & Friday,	11.30 A.M	127	28	4½
Firebaugh's Ferry, "	" Wednesday & Saturday	5.30 A.M	82	18	4½
(Arrive) San Francisco,	" Thursday & Sunday,	8.30 A.M	163	27	6

GOING EAST.

LEAVE.	DAYS.	Hour.	Distance, Place to Place.	Time allowed.	Av'ge Miles per Hour.
San Francisco, Cal.	Every Monday & Thursday,	8.00 A.M	Miles.	No. Hours	
Firebaugh's Ferry, "	" Tuesday & Friday,	11.00 A.M	163	27	6
Visalia, "	" Wednesday & Saturday,	5.00 A.M	82	18	4½
Ft. Tejon, (Via Los Angeles)	" Thursday & Sunday,	9.00 A.M	127	28	4½
San Bernardino, "	" Friday & Monday,	5.30 P.M	150	32½	4½
Fort Yuma, "	" Sunday & Wednesday,	1.30 P.M	200	44	4½
Gila River,* Arizona	" Monday & Thursday,	7.30 P.M	135.	30	4½
Tucson, "	" Wednesday & Saturday	3.00 A.M	141	31½	4½
Soldier's Farewell,	" Thursday & Sunday,	8.00 P.M	184½	41	4½
El Paso, Tex.	" Saturday & Tuesday,	5.30 A.M	150	33½	4½
Pecos River, (Em. Crossing)	" Monday & Thursday	12.45 P.M	248½	55¼	4½
Fort Chadbourn, "	" Wednesday & Saturday	1.15 A.M	165	36½	4½
Fort Belknap, "	" Thursday & Sunday,	7.30 A.M	136	30¼	4½
Sherman, "	" Friday & Monday,	4.00 P.M	146½	32½	4½
Fort Smith, Ark.	" Sunday & Wednesday,	1.00 P.M	205	45	4½
Fayetteville, Mo.	" Monday, & Thursday,	6.15 A.M	65	17¼	3½
Springfield, "	" Tuesday & Friday,	8.45 A.M	100	26½	3½
P. R. R. Terminus, "	" Wednesday & Saturday	10.30 P.M	143	37¾	3½
(Arrive) St. Louis, Mo., & Memphis, Tenn.	" Thursday & Sunday,		160	10	16

This Schedule may not be exact—Superintendents, Agents, Station-men, Conductors, Drivers and all employees are particularly directed to use every possible exertion to get the Stages through in quick time, even though they may be ahead of this time.

If they are behind this time, it will be necessary to urge the animals on to the highest speed that they can be driven without injury.

Remember that no allowance is made in the time for ferries, changing teams, &c. It is therefore necessary that each driver increase his speed over the average per hour enough to gain the necessary time for meals, changing teams, crossing ferries, &c.

Every person in the Company's employ will always bear in mind that each minute of time is of importance. If each driver on the route loses fifteen (15) minutes, it would make a total loss of time, on the entire route, of twenty-five (25) hours, or, more than one day. If each one loses ten (10) minutes it would make a total loss of sixteen and one half (16½) hours, or, the best part of a day.

On the contrary, if each driver gains that amount of time, it leaves a margin of time against accidents and extra delays.

All hands will see the great necessity of promptness and dispatch: every minute of time is valuable as the Company are under heavy forfeit if the mail is behind time.

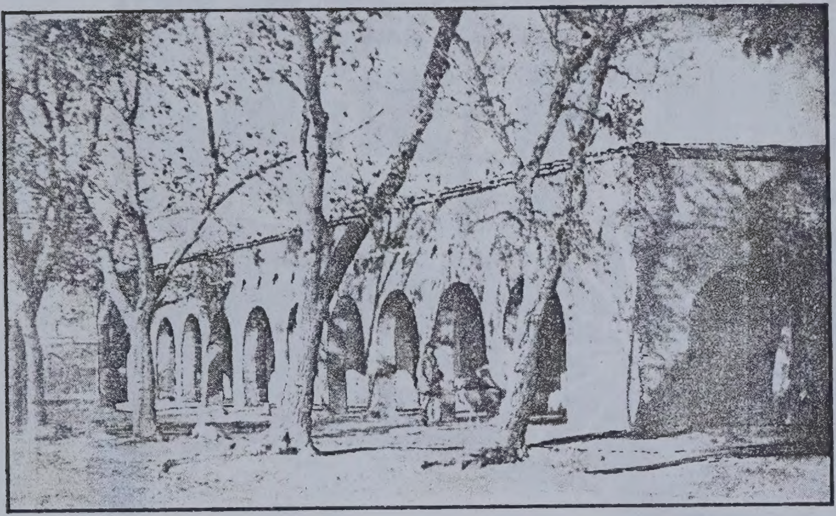
Conductors must note the hour and date of departure from Stations, the causes of delay, if any, and all particulars. They must also report the same fully to their respective Superintendents.

* The Station referred to on Gila River, is 40 miles west of Maricopa Wells.

JOHN BUTTERFIELD.
Pres't.

Figure 28. Butterfield's operational schedule.

SOURCE: COOKE'S PEAK - PASARON POR AQUI
Master's Thesis by Donald Howard Couchman
N.M. St. Univ. Las Cruces, N.M. Dec. 1988.



El Paso (Franklin City) station

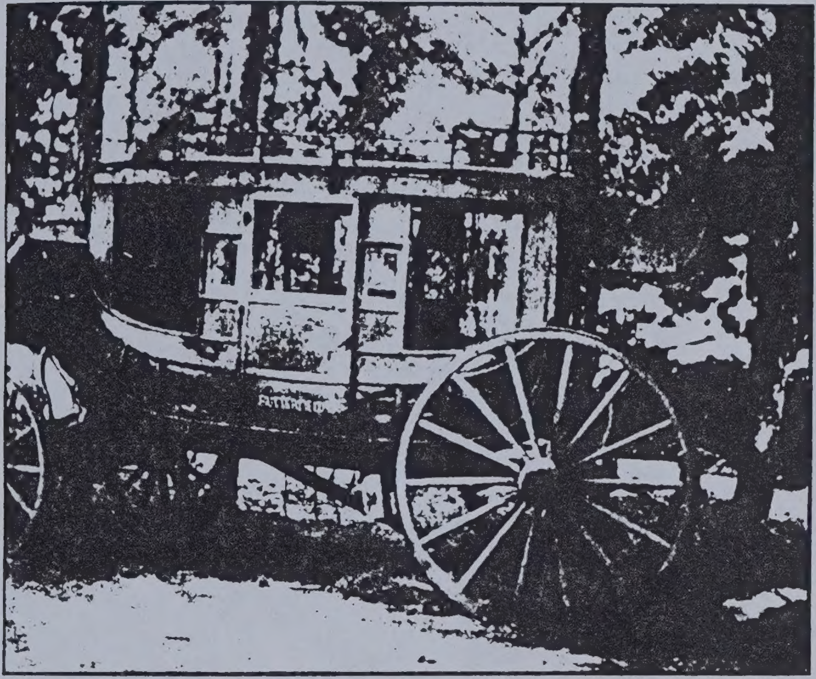
The original Butterfield station building, from a photograph made in the early seventies. From the collection of the late Mrs. L. H. Giles of Troy, N. Y., daughter of Judge Gaylord Clarke who, with his family, occupied part of the station in 1868. Albert J. Fountain and his family also occupied a part of the building at the time. Mr. Fountain and his tame deer are shown in the picture.

'59

Contractors & bldrs - ANSON MILL - Comp Sept 58 - on 2A for bldgs & corrals. Best bld. in El Paso at time. Adobe; Walls 20'h, 3' thick, 30 (14X16') rooms Patio 43X72'. Typical Mex. Arcade of 10 arches; 2 gates & well. Goods freighted from Gulf of Mex at 300 to 400% above prices in E.

Conkling

Syracuse, N. Y.
Stockton, Calif.

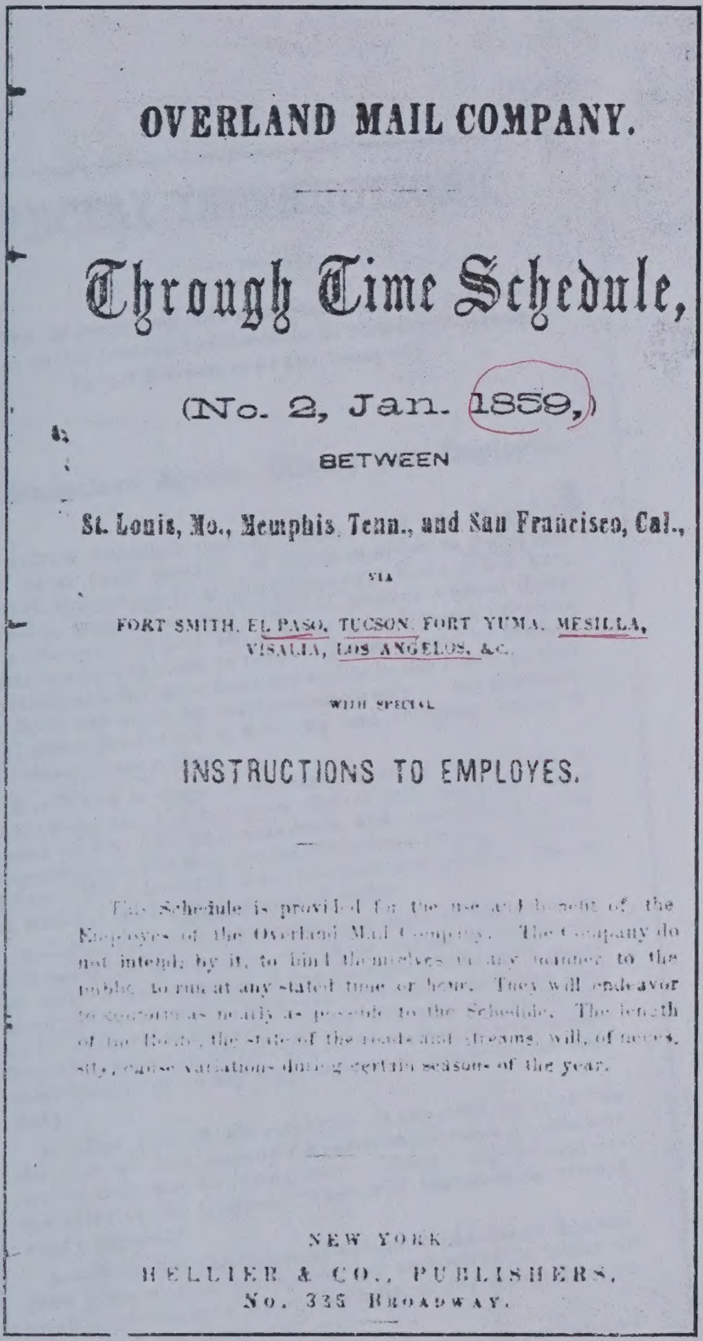


THE FIRST MAIL-COACH ON THE BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND MAIL ROUTE between Tipton and Springfield, Missouri. It was a brand new coach on september 16, 1858. Used by the Company on the Central Route in 1861, and in later time by different sub-contractors. It is apparent that the coach has been repaired in a crude way at different times. All three of the most prominent coach-builders of the day supplied the Butterfield Overland Mail Company with coaches and mail-wagons. These were: J. S. Abbot & Sons, Concord, N.H.; James Goold and Company, Albany, N.Y.; and Eaton, Gilbert and Company, Troy, N.Y.

↓ Celebrity Stage Wagon -1858. See next pg.

relevant maps Plates 51, 50+, 56

PLATE 5



OVERLAND MAIL COMPANY.

Through Time Schedule,

(No. 2, Jan. 1859,)

BETWEEN

St. Louis, Mo., Memphis, Tenn., and San Francisco, Cal.,

VIA

FORT SMITH, EL PASO, TUCSON, FORT YUMA, MESILLA,
VISALIA, LOS ANGELOS, &c.

WITH SPECIAL

INSTRUCTIONS TO EMPLOYES.

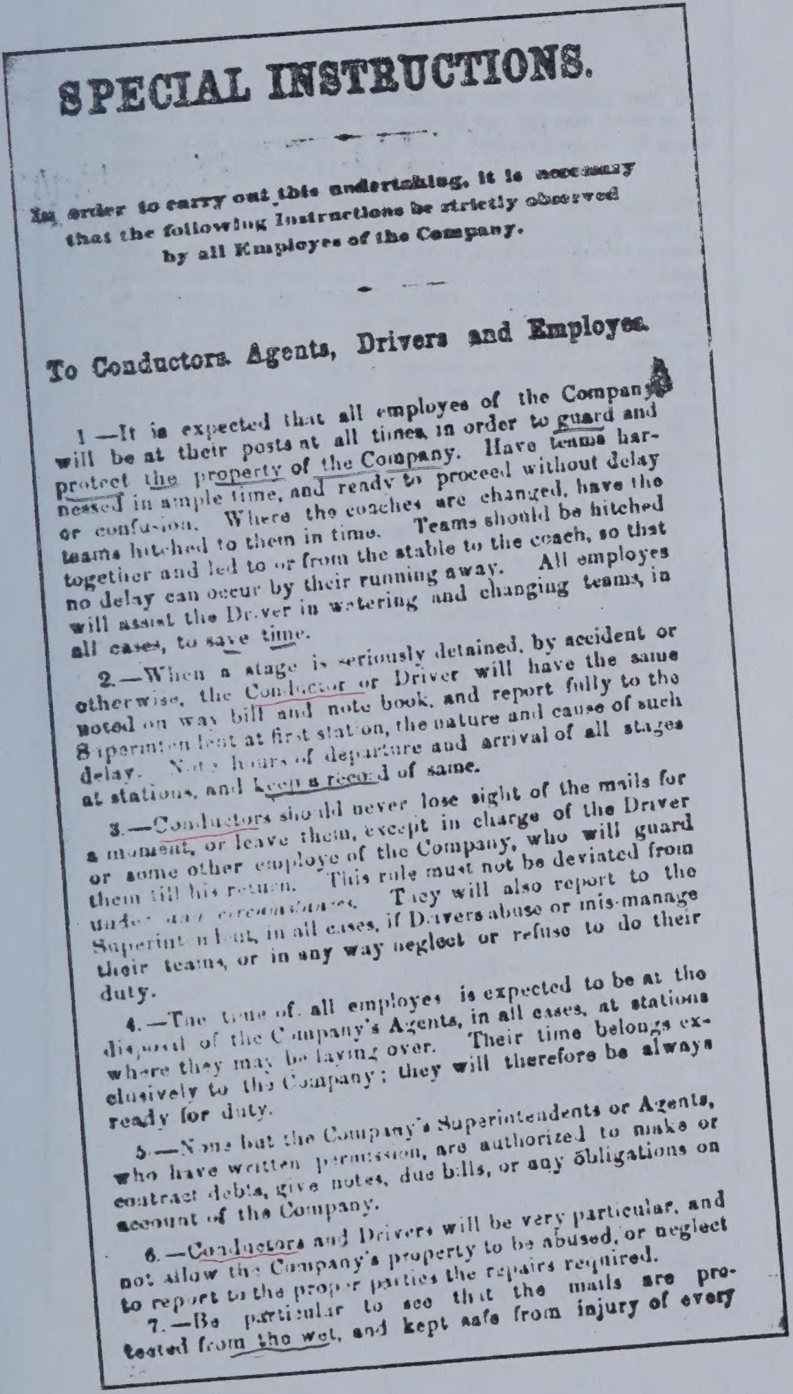
This Schedule is provided for the use and benefit of the Employes of the Overland Mail Company. The Company do not intend, by it, to bind themselves in any manner to the public to run at any stated time or hour. They will endeavor to conform as nearly as possible to the Schedule. The length of the Route, the state of the roads and streams, will, of necessity, cause variations during certain seasons of the year.

NEW YORK.
HELLIER & CO., PUBLISHERS,
No. 335 BROADWAY.

REPRODUCTION (SLIGHTLY ENLARGED) OF TITLE-PAGE AND PAGES 4, 5 AND 6, OF "SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS TO EMPLOYEES"

Prepared by John Butterfield, and giving names of six of the original superintendents. From original copy carried by James G. Beggs, an employee of the Butterfield Overland Mail Company in 1859-1861.

nklins V3



SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS.

In order to carry out this undertaking, it is necessary that the following Instructions be strictly observed by all Employes of the Company.

To Conductors, Agents, Drivers and Employes.

1.—It is expected that all employes of the Company will be at their posts at all times, in order to guard and protect the property of the Company. Have teams harnessed in ample time, and ready to proceed without delay or confusion. Where the coaches are changed, have the teams hitched to them in time. Teams should be hitched together and led to or from the stable to the coach, so that no delay can occur by their running away. All employes will assist the Driver in watering and changing teams, in all cases, to save time.

2.—When a stage is seriously detained, by accident or otherwise, the Conductor or Driver will have the same noted on way bill and note book, and report fully to the Superintendent at first station, the nature and cause of such delay. Note hours of departure and arrival of all stages at stations, and keep a record of same.

3.—Conductors should never lose sight of the mails for a moment, or leave them, except in charge of the Driver or some other employe of the Company, who will guard them till his return. This rule must not be deviated from under any circumstances. They will also report to the Superintendent, in all cases, if Drivers abuse or mis-manage their teams, or in any way neglect or refuse to do their duty.

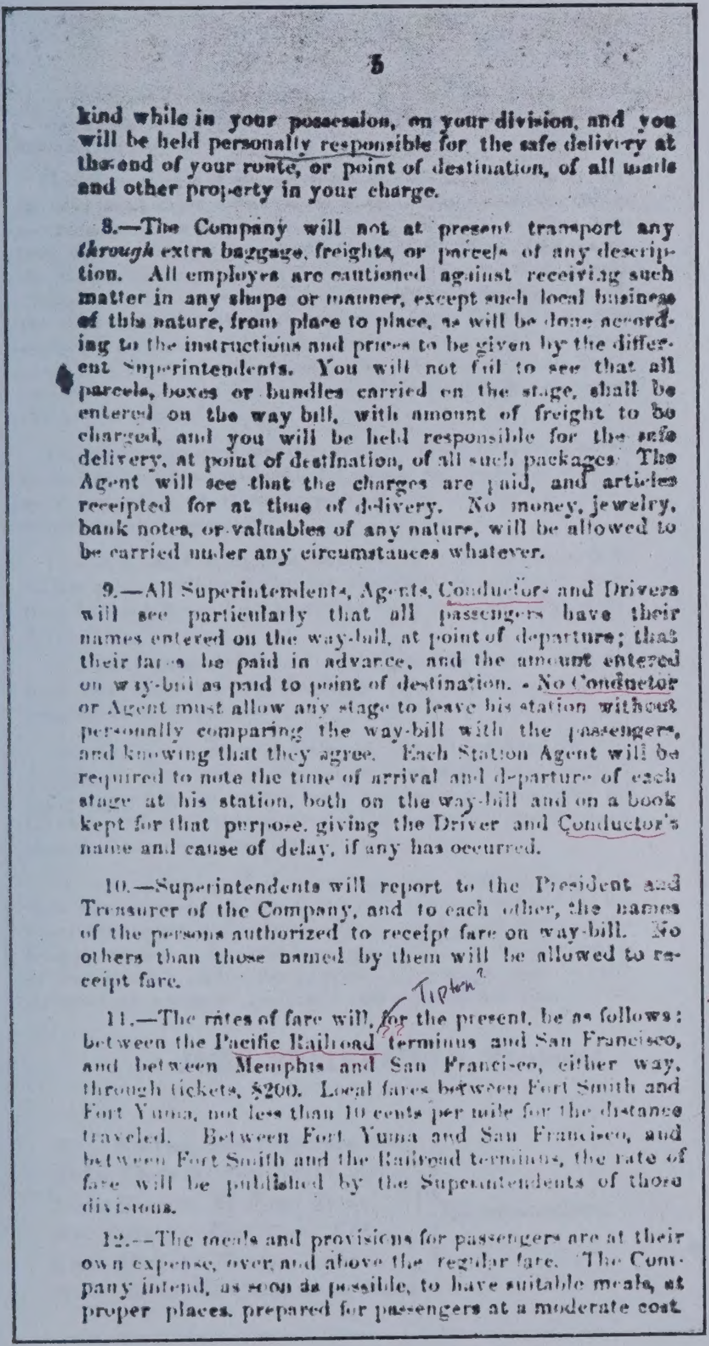
4.—The time of all employes is expected to be at the disposal of the Company's Agents, in all cases, at stations where they may be laying over. Their time belongs exclusively to the Company; they will therefore be always ready for duty.

5.—None but the Company's Superintendents or Agents, who have written permission, are authorized to make or contract debts, give notes, due bills, or any obligations on account of the Company.

6.—Conductors and Drivers will be very particular, and not allow the Company's property to be abused, or neglect to report to the proper parties the repairs required.

7.—Be particular to see that the mails are protected from the wet, and kept safe from injury of every

Conkling V.3



5

kind while in your possession, on your division, and you will be held personally responsible for the safe delivery at the end of your route, or point of destination, of all mails and other property in your charge.

8.—The Company will not at present transport any *through* extra baggage, freights, or parcels of any description. All employes are cautioned against receiving such matter in any shape or manner, except such local business of this nature, from place to place, as will be done according to the instructions and prices to be given by the different Superintendents. You will not fail to see that all parcels, boxes or bundles carried on the stage, shall be entered on the way bill, with amount of freight to be charged, and you will be held responsible for the safe delivery, at point of destination, of all such packages. The Agent will see that the charges are paid, and articles receipted for at time of delivery. No money, jewelry, bank notes, or valuables of any nature, will be allowed to be carried under any circumstances whatever.

9.—All Superintendents, Agents, Conductors and Drivers will see particularly that all passengers have their names entered on the way-bill, at point of departure; that their fares be paid in advance, and the amount entered on way-bill as paid to point of destination. No Conductor or Agent must allow any stage to leave his station without personally comparing the way-bill with the passengers, and knowing that they agree. Each Station Agent will be required to note the time of arrival and departure of each stage at his station, both on the way-bill and on a book kept for that purpose, giving the Driver and Conductor's name and cause of delay, if any has occurred.

10.—Superintendents will report to the President and Treasurer of the Company, and to each other, the names of the persons authorized to receipt fare on way-bill. No others than those named by them will be allowed to receipt fare.

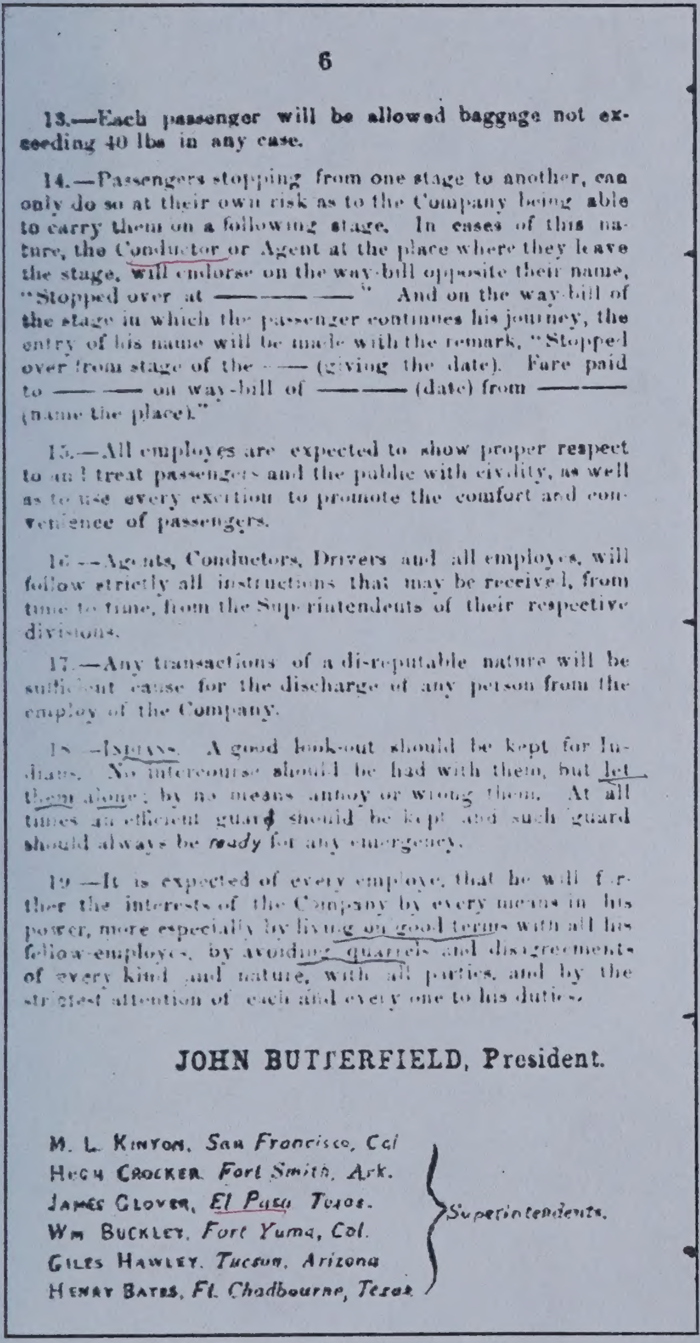
Tipton?

11.—The rates of fare will, for the present, be as follows: between the Pacific Railroad terminus and San Francisco, and between Memphis and San Francisco, either way, through tickets, $200. Local fares between Fort Smith and Fort Yuma, not less than 10 cents per mile for the distance traveled. Between Fort Yuma and San Francisco, and between Fort Smith and the Railroad terminus, the rate of fare will be published by the Superintendents of those divisions. ??

?

12.—The meals and provisions for passengers are at their own expense, over and above the regular fare. The Company intend, as soon as possible, to have suitable meals, at proper places, prepared for passengers at a moderate cost.

klima V3



6

13.—Each passenger will be allowed baggage not exceeding 40 lbs in any case.

14.—Passengers stopping from one stage to another, can only do so at their own risk as to the Company being able to carry them on a following stage. In cases of this nature, the Conductor or Agent at the place where they leave the stage, will endorse on the way-bill opposite their name, "Stopped over at ——— —— ——." And on the way-bill of the stage in which the passenger continues his journey, the entry of his name will be made with the remark, "Stopped over from stage of the —— (giving the date). Fare paid to —— —— on way-bill of ——— (date) from ——— (name the place)."

15.—All employes are expected to show proper respect to and treat passengers and the public with civility, as well as to use every exertion to promote the comfort and convenience of passengers.

16.—Agents, Conductors, Drivers and all employes, will follow strictly all instructions that may be received, from time to time, from the Superintendents of their respective divisions.

17.—Any transactions of a disreputable nature will be sufficient cause for the discharge of any person from the employ of the Company.

18.—INDIANS. A good look-out should be kept for Indians. No intercourse should be had with them, but let them alone; by no means annoy or wrong them. At all times an efficient guard should be kept and such guard should always be *ready* for any emergency.

19.—It is expected of every employe, that he will further the interests of the Company by every means in his power, more especially by living on good terms with all his fellow-employes, by avoiding quarrels and disagreements of every kind and nature, with all parties, and by the strictest attention of each and every one to his duties.

JOHN BUTTERFIELD, President.

M. L. KINYON, *San Francisco, Cal*
HUGH CROCKER, *Fort Smith, Ark.*
JAMES GLOVER, *El Paso, Texas.*
WM BUCKLEY, *Fort Yuma, Cal.*
GILES HAWLEY, *Tucson, Arizona*
HENRY BATES, *Ft. Chadbourne, Texas*

} *Superintendents.*

ng V3

1.
2 GA
3. S.C
4. IND
5. N.H.
6. MD
7. ~~CONN~~ IA
8. VT
9. W VA
10. ND

11
12 ID
13 RI
14 NY
15 MASS
16 DEL
17 ALAS
18 HAWAII
~~19~~
~~20~~

Raton
68998
68047
93)951(10.2
93
210
186
240

~~19.5~~
26.2
24.
23.3
93.0

26.2
24.—
23.3
73.5)951
13
94)951
74
211
2
222

DPL
West

"Giddings' Line"? "Contemporary historian of SW mail service" 1

COOKE'S SPRINGS – MIMBRES CROSSING or STA.
P. WAY's journey in 1858.

ARIZ. & THE WEST, II, #2, p. 147. "Overland via Jackass Mail in 1858: diary of Phocion R. Way. p. 147ff" Part II

Je 4, 1858] Way arr El Paso from Oh via "Jack Mail" rte from San Antonio

[fn. Henry Skillman op. mail line from San An to EP 1851-57 until San An – San Diego line est

EP pop. 8000 – 10,000 (?) – Mex town. Adobe – pretty – garden, fruit. Prob. only 12 Yankees Amer in town. dogs, turkey gobbler. Mule drawn coach.

On to Mesilla across Rio Gr, & beyond on to 350 mi Ind co. – pop 1000 to 1500. Mex in serapes. Fine fruit – apples, peaches, pears, grapes; Fine rebozos i.e. shawls. Irrigation – Wheat, corn, rye, melons

Cooke's SPRING – 60 mi from Rio Gr. [fn. Mimbres Crossing or Station c. 20 mi NE of now Deming]. Mts. all around. Cool H2O. Deer, antelope, bear. Arr at Mimbres (willow) – clear R., cottonwood; sage. Soldier's Farewell 12 mi from Cook Spr. Saw Ind fires, Rattlesnakes

naked Apaches – split up in bands factions (like Xtn ch) – begged sugar. Steins PK. Dragoon Spr. Tucson – Moses Carson (bro of Kit) lives here, 55 & gray. Mail Party here. Senoritas – chastity unknown virtue; pretty move gracefully, black eyes: Saw Jesuit mission [San Xavier del Bac – 10 mi S of Tucson] – Papagoes; burnt brick, statues

1.Dr Tubac. End of Part II

Part I in Vol II, #1 p. 35. Author Way went by Jackass Mail from San An to EP. across Tex & N.M. An engraver.

GIDDINGS LINE" -

clue: Ref. from fn in COCHISE by Sweeney

Southwestern Hist Qtrly Vol. 61
#2. Geo H Giddings & "San-Antonio-San Diego Mail
Line by Emmie Giddings W. Mahon & Chester V. Kielman."
220 ff. Geo fought in Mex War in battle of Buena Vista.
Apprentice to Cook & Co of San An 1847 - trade w Mex & El Paso. A
merchant himself w wagons trains to Monterrey. 1853 got
govt contract for mail San An to San Fe. 1857 dev San
An-San Diego Mail Line. Put 6 mules or horses to coach - grew
slowly. Became effective 1 Jl 1857 - to expire 30 Je 1861.
Maiden trip W. July 9, 1857 & first mail carried by
Capt Thos. McCall of Pony Express fame. from Indiana
(Louisiana ?). Capt Henry Skillman engaged. Fare San An-
San Diego - $200. to El Paso - $100. Allowed 30# baggage, not
counting blankets & arms. Extra baggage 40¢ lb to El Paso.
Postage 3¢ per 1/2 oz. 1st few trips made in wagons &
coaches, etc. but eventually by Concord [illegible] Coaches w 6 mules,
horsehair cushions, & boot to carry 600# mail. Wild mules
used (tamed one stolen by Inds - 232 in 1 yr). Hitched up blind-
folded & released, ran to exhaustion. 1st trip out of San An - 1 coach
- harness, 6 armed men w rifle & Colt pistolea, 4 saddles, hobbles, shoeing
nails & tools, 30 days of provisions, cook utensils, $600 in cash.
Dangerous route as stages held up, robbed, Ind raid & ambush first
of which was Jl 1857 w/ Bigfoot Wallace. Mesquite, chaparral,
conductor on box drove. Water scarce. Men & mules drank from muddy
wagon ruts. Giddings got contract Mar 3 - 1858 - & until expiration
known as "Giddings Line". Discontinued El Paso to Yuma 23 Oct,
1858 & replaced by Butterfield following rte of Jackass Trail El P. to San
Diego. 112,645 letters sent by Mar 1860. El Paso headqtrs. now occupied
by Hilton Hotel. Maintained friendly w/ Ind till Feb. 1861 Then Bascom
affair. Geo Giddings bro. James of Mesilla & party of 13 went out to pacify Cochise (who
had supplied hay) 250 Apaches slew party at Steins PK only 1 escaped. This
marked end of San An - San Diego Stage Line, & Giddings joined Confed.

See p. 115ff- for Freeman Thomas massacre

Duplicate

V. I

R.P. Conkling

York, in charge of the Fourth division from Colbert's Ferry to Fort Chadbourne. A. N. Fisher of Stockton, California, was also connected with this division. James Glover of Memphis, in charge of the Fifth division from Fort Chadbourne to El Paso (Franklin City). William M. Buckley of New York, in charge of the Sixth division from El Paso to Tucson, and later in charge of the Fort Yuma section. Marcus L. Kinyon, of Rome, N.Y., in charge, in 1858, of the Seventh division from Tucson to Fort Yuma. Warren Hall and Giles Hawley of California, in charge of the Eighth division from Fort Yuma to Los Angeles; and E. S. Alvord, with such able assistants as Louis McLane and Charles McLaughlin, in charge of the Ninth division from Los Angeles to San Francisco.

6th

There were many well-known names among the list of those in charge of the principal mail agencies. S. M. Allen, agent at Saint Louis; Charles E. Butterfield, agent at Fayetteville; J. B. Nichols, sub-agent on Crocker's division; Hiram Rumfield, agent at Fort Smith in 1860, and at Salt Lake City from 1861 to 1866; R. Crocker, brother of Hugh, assistant at Fort Smith in 1858, as was also a Mr. Cox; Doctor Birch, at Fort Belknap and Fort Phantom Hill; Captain C. Hanley, agent at El Paso, and Captain Henry Skillman sometime later; Emmett Mills, Freeman Thomas, Robert m. Alvin, Joseph Poacher (possibly Porcher), M. Champion, John Pontel and John Wilson, all connected with the El Paso and the Mesilla agencies; Mr. Jacobs, agent at Tucson; George M. Wood, and Dr. Stevens, agents at Los Angeles; and James G. Beggs, in 1861, assistant at the San Francisco agency (plate 11).

assacred at Cooke's
's Spr; July, 1861
1861

Among the station-keepers in Missouri were George Shackelford at Shackelford's, Syracuse; James P. Mun-

V. 1
Conkling

hollen at Munhollen's; Mr. Burns at Burns's; E. K. Bailey at Bailey's; Joseph P. Montgomery and William P. Morgan at Quincy; Andrew Yoast at Yoast's; Ahab Bowen at Bolivar; James H. M. Smith at Smith's; Joseph Evans at Evans's; General N. R. Smith at Springfield; John C. Ashmore at Ashmore's; John I. Smith at Smith's; John D. Crouch at Crouch's; and John G. Harbin at Harbin's. In Arkansas: Dennis Callaghan at Callaghan's; John Fitzgerald at Fitzgerald's; John P. A. Parks at Parks's; Hiram Brodie at Brodie's, and George Oosley at Oosley's. In the Indian Territory (Oklahoma): Tandy Walker at Skullyville; James M. Trayhern at Trayhern's; William Holloway at Holloway's; John Riddle at Riddle's; Silas Pusley at Pusley's; Casper B. Blackburn at Blackburn's; A. W. Geary at Geary's; W. R. Guy, inn-keeper at Boggy Depot; J. M. Nail at Nail's, and B. F. Colbert at Colbert's Ferry. In Texas: J. H. Diamond at Diamond's; Dr. J. F. Davidson at Davidson's; Mr. Connolly at Connolly's; Joseph Earheart at Earheart's; Dennis Murphy at Murphy's; James M. Franz at Franz's; John Irwin and T. E. Jackson at Clear Fork; Mr. Smith at Smith's; Mr. Burlington at Fort Phantom Hill; Mr. Lambshead at Mountain pass; Mr. Lambshead (a brother) at Valley Creek; Charles Cox, Henry Roylan, Elijah Helms and Joel Pennington at Grape Creek, and Henry Ramstein at the Pinery. In Arizona: Bradford Daley, Mr. Welch, and C. W. Culver at Apache pass; Samuel Hughes and John G. Capron (the latter also a driver) at Tucson; Hiram Stephens at Sacaton; Mr. Jacobs at Oatman Flat; Mr. Burk at Burk's; King Woolsey at Stanwix Ranch; Henry Grinnell at Grinnell's; Jacob Snivelly at Snivelly's, and Lewis J. F. Yager at Fort Yuma. In Lower California,

V.2

Conkling

According to A. J. Fountain, the Butterfield station was a large adobe building with a high walled corral attached, located a short distance south of Fountain's new store and post-office where remains of the adobe walls may still be seen.

The first west-bound Butterfield Overland arrived in Mesilla on the afternoon of thursday, september 30, 1858. The name of the station-keeper at that time has not been ascertained, but Emmett Mills and Freeman Thomas were in charge here at some time later. The postmaster at the time is believed to have been W.m D. Skillman.

With reference to the commercial activities, Wm. Ormsby - see note states: "A few speculating Yankees live here and are making fortunes rapidly, by their enterprise in keeping stores. They get what prices they can for what goods they please. Lumber is two hundred dollars a thousand feet, and everything else in proportion except grain and hay which are comparatively cheap."[282]

There were no commodious or substantially constructed buildings; the stores and houses were small, and built of adobe or mud-wattled stakes.

In 1859, *The Mesilla Times*, the first newspaper to be published between San Antonio and Los Angeles, was printed in Mesilla.

In the spring of 1860, the Overland Mail Company operated the Santa Fé Mail branch line on a fortnightly schedule. Mesilla was made the junction point for that route with the mail line, and so maintained until the service on this route was suspended in march, 1861, (see map of Santa Fé Mail route in atlas).

The San Antonio and San Diego Mail line also ran

---

[282] New York *Herald*, november 11, 1858.

F.T.?

oted
V. I also 127, 128
V. II 102
V. II K. 115-117

-Conkling V. 2

old road over this section is all abandoned but is still well defined over the distance.

Goodsight station, like Rough and Ready, was established to provide a relay on the fifty-two mile stage between Picacho and Cooke's Spring. The station site is located in Luna county, in township 21, range 6, section 36. It was named for Goodsight Peak and the spring of the same name, four miles northwest from the station site.

The station, judging from the ruins, comprised a rock and adobe corral, forty-five feet long by about thirty feet wide. There were two rooms, one at each end of the corral and each provided with a fireplace. An earth-made tank, about thirty by forty feet, stood seventy-five feet north of the station building, the road passing between them. This tank was supplied with water transported in tank wagons from Goodsight or Cooke's Spring.

Goodsight station ruin is on the Brownfield ranch property.

The road after leaving the station crossed a great flat plain, extending north and south lying between the Magdalens and Cooke's Range, and continued on in a slightly northwest direction, then making the ascent of the low hill on which Cooke's Spring station was located.

The Hatch-Deming highway crosses the mail road, three and three-tenths miles north of the Santa Fé railroad station at Florida.

On clear days when crossing this flat the traveler is always presented with the sight of the ever changing mirage which may be observed to the best advantage south toward the jagged Florida Mountains. These

– Conkling V2

mountains frequently appear like rocky islands in the midst of a sea of inviting blue water.

Bartlett observed this when he crossed this plain twenty miles farther north on his journey to Santa Rita in april, 1851. "To the south," he writes, "at some fifty or sixty miles distant, rose a high mountain, the intervening plain presented the most beautiful mirage I ever witnessed. It seemed like the surface of a broad lake, the mountain peaks standing detached, like so many islands rising from the bed of its placid waters. If I had not known that the region before me was a barren desert, I would certainly have been deceived." [286a]

Cooke's Spring, the next station, fourteen miles slightly northwest from Goodsight, was located in Luna county, New Mexico, in township 21, range 8, section 23, (*plate* 56). The spring, located about a quarter of a mile west from the station, and the peak and mountain range were named for Colonel Philip St. George Cooke,[287] who arrived at this place on november 16,

---

[286a] Bartlett (John R.) *Personal Narrative*, vol. 1, p. 218.

[287] Philip St. George Cooke was born near Leesburg, Loudoun county, Virginia, june 13, 1809. His father was Dr. Stephen Cooke, a native of Philadelphia, who had served as an army surgeon in the War of the Revolution. His mother was Catherine Esten, daughter of a prominent British official. Philip attended the academy at Martinsburg (now in West Virginia). He entered West Point Military Academy at the age of fourteen and graduated july 1, 1827, as a second lieutenant and was assigned duty with the Sixth Infantry at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. He later distinguished himself in the Indian wars, and in may, 1835, was made a captain. He married Rachel Wilt Hertzog at Fort Leavenworth, on october 28, 1830. Their children – one son and three daughters – were all born at the army posts. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, Cooke was ordered south but under a counter order he was assigned to duty with Kearny in New Mexico in the occupation of Santa Fé, august 18, 1846. On the death of Lieut. Colonel James Allen, commander of the Mormon Battalion organized at Council Bluffs, Kearny had Cooke appointed in his place, and in this assignment he achieved the greatest feat in the history of the Infantry when he led the Mormon Battalion from Santa Fé to San Diego, California, and opened the first road for wagons through that unknown desert region. Though his son espoused the Southern

Vol. 2 – Conkling

1846, on his memorable march with the Mormon Battalion, from Santa Fé to San Diego.

There are the ruins of two large rock walled stations at this place and the investigator is again confronted, as along the Davis mountain route in Texas, with the problem of providing a reason for two stations being located on the same site. Although the San Antonio and San Diego Mail line was the first to establish a station at this point on the route, in 1857, there is no evidence that this organization erected any kind of a permanent structure, for Ormsby definitely states that there was only a tent here to shelter the station men on the arrival of the first west-bound Butterfield Mail, shortly before midnight on september 30, 1858.

Cooke's! Spr

*1. The first location of these ruins standing nearest the old road comprised a stone walled corral, fifty by eighty feet, with a small house attached to the southwest corner. The 2 other ruin is located sixty-five feet slightly northeast of the first described, and this comprised a stone walled corral one hundred and fifty feet square with three detached stone houses inclosed within the corral. One of the houses was twenty by twenty feet and the other two approximatey twelve by twelve feet. There was also a four by eight foot tank or cold cellar in the southwest corner of the corral. The walls of both corrals were thirty inches thick, and though standing

---

cause, Cooke was ever a Unionist. On october 29, 1873, after forty-six years of active service in the army he was retired. He was the author of two books, "Scenes and Adventures in the Army," and "The Conquest of New Mexico and California." He died at his home in Detroit, Michigan, march 20, 1895, aged 85 years. Colonel Cooke belonged to that old order of gallant army men who pioneered the way into the unknown West, and who possessed the vision and foresight to record the things they saw and experienced first-hand for the enlightenment of those who came after. Though a century has passed since his memorable march to California, his name still clings to the old trail he opened for his twelve ox-carts, and to the land marks and water springs along the way.

or more on Anson Mills see I;-306, 343 II:-62, 17, 26, 60, 76 77; 92, 94

Emmett Mills I-127; II:-94, 102, 115-116

Wm. " I-94

ted on back

at El Paso, p. 60

n 58. Due to his personal efforts th
to El Paso 59. – simply a ranch then
Billy Smith an old Ky.
– surveyed by A. Mills 1860

July 1861 V. 2

only two feet above the ground in places, to-day, the walls were originally not less than ten feet in height.

The smaller ruin, the older of the two, was the original Butterfield station which was destroyed by Indians shortly after the abandonment of the route. The other ruin is no doubt the station built in part from the ruins of the old Butterfield station, by the later mail contractors Kearns and Mitchell, in 1872. It was also the sutler's store at one time. The location was a favorable one with an abundance of good water and excellent grazing. The nutritious grama grass was more abundant than now.

This spring was on the great east and west Indian trail through the region, and like a hundred or more of the other station sites along the route it was an early center of settlement.

Cooke's Spring was reported in 1846, as being fifty feet across, located in a marsh or tarn surrounded by rushes and the water slightly brackish. The spring was cleaned and became the source of supply for the later established mail station, and the still later army post. It is now the source of supply for the Santa Fé railroad tank at Florida station, five miles east, the water which is of excellent quality, being conveyed by gravity through a four inch iron pipe to its destination. The spring is walled and protected by a wooden superstructure. Thus it is that this old spring that provided good water for primitive man, the early explorers and travelers, the first mail lines, and the barracks, now furnishes power for the modern steam locomotive and the cooling agent for many passing motor vehicles at Florida station.

In july, 1861, Cooke's Spring was the scene of the ambush and murder of seven young men, all employees of

Freeman Thomas Massacre

115 ff.

V. 2 1881 July

[illegible] — Coaling

only two families, the general's [illegible] place, [illegible] the wells were originally not less than ten feet in depth.

In another rule, the order of the day was the original [illegible] station which was managed by [illegible] after the abandonment of the route. [illegible] who dealt the [illegible] to part from [illegible] of the old [illegible] station, by the [illegible] and [illegible] It was also the [illegible]. The [illegible] flowed water and [illegible] grazing, the [illegible] grass [illegible] abundant then now.

This spring was on the great east and west [illegible] through the [illegible] hundred [illegible] of the other stations along the route, it was an early [illegible] of settlement.

[illegible] Springs was reported in [illegible], as being fifty feet above, located in a [illegible] or [illegible] surrounded by rushes and the water slightly brackish. The spring was cleaned and became the source of supply for the later established mail station, and for the still later army post. It is now the source of supply for the Santa Fe railroad tank at [illegible] station, two miles east, the water which is of excellent quality, being conveyed by gravity through a four inch iron pipe to its destination. The spring is walled and protected by a wooden superstructure. Thus it is that the old spring that provided good water for the primitive man, the early explorers and travelers, the first mail lines, and the barracks, now furnishes power for the modern steam locomotive and the cooling agent for many growing motor vehicles at [illegible] station.

In July, [illegible] was the scene of the ambush and murder of seven young men, all employees of

115 ff

V. 2

the Overland Mail Company. Their names were, Emmett Mills (age nineteen), Freeman Thomas, age 29 Mat. Champion, Robert Alvin, Joseph Poacher (or Porcher), John Pontel, and John Wilson. After the secession of Texas and the suspension of the Company's operations, the seven young men who were all loyal to the Union, finding that their lives were in danger, attempted to make their escape from El Paso. They obtained a mail wagon and a team of horses, and securing what Company books and papers that were available, and with a limited supply of provisions, arms and ammunition, they made a start at night over the road west - Sweeney says morning in hope of reaching safety in California. Their plan was unhappily frustrated, for on arriving at Cooke's Spring their march was intercepted by the Apache chief, Mangas Coloradas & Cochise and a large band of his savage followers. Red Sleeves The seven ambushed men fortified their position as best they could and for three days managed to withstand the Indian siege, but on the third day, when all but two had been killed, the Indians in a massed attack killed the remaining two. Two days later the driver of a passing freight train discovered the naked and mutilated bodies of the young men and buried them at C.S. A note, written by Emmett Mills, was found under a stone containing the names of the seven men and describing the hopelessness of their position. More than twenty of the savages had been killed by the defenders before they met their end.

Sometime later, the personal effects of these unfortunate young men were exhibited by drunken Indians about the saloons of the Mexican town of Paso del Norte (Juarez), and the disclosures were of a shocking nature, for though never proved, the evidence was undeniable that these seven boys were the victims of a

V.2 Conkling

?

ck. this

political conspiracy and betrayed into the hands of the notorious bloodthirsty savage, Mangas Coloradas.[288]

No available version of the tragic affair has ever given a satisfactory clue as to the location of the siege. Anson Mills, the brother of the unfortunate Emmett, with whom the writer once discussed this subject, was unable to shed any light on this point. After a very careful survey and study of the location, the authors are of the opinion that the young men fortified themselves in the ruined house in the station corral, for here were unearthed in the sand covered floor, several hundred empty cartridge shells. To have withstood a three-days siege by a horde of savages, behind an overturned mail wagon, or a hastily erected stone fortification as some versions state, would have been an impossibility. It was logical that they would have taken refuge in the stone walled station, and though it had been partially destroyed at the time by the Indians, it would have provided a place of defense in this emergency. The presence of the empty shells bears out this theory, for there

untrue

---

[288] This Apache savage, Mangas Coloradas (Red Sleeves) was self-named from the red lining of the sleeves of a suit of clothing furnished him originally by U.S. Commissioner John R. Bartlett while the commission was camped at the Copper Mines at Santa Rita, New Mexico, in july, 1851. The suit was made of blue broadcloth and consisted of a frock coat lined with scarlet material and ornamented with gilt buttons, and a pair of pantaloons of the same material, slashed from the knee down, Spanish fashion and the scarlet material inserted. The coat which he insisted on wearing with the sleeves turned inside out, evidently appealed to his vanity and suggested the name. A red sash and once white shirt completed his garb. The shirt he also preferred to wear with the tails outside his pantaloons. Bartlett, like many other well-meaning eastern officials, was completely deceived by the savage cunning of this creature whose catalogue of crimes is almost without parallel in the history of the Apache.

Bartlett, John R., *Personal Narrative,* vol. 1, p. 319.

Mangas Coloradas was captured in 1863, and shot dead at one of the western posts. Accounts of the incident vary widely, but whoever it was who accomplished the end of this creature, deserves a monument to his memory for his thoughtful act.

Source: My Story -
Anson Mills

AFTERTHOUGHT:—Last page in W. W.'s book.

"ENEMIES AND PHILOSOPHY

ANSON

"In the summer of 1900 my brother, General Mills, and a sister paid Mrs. Mills and myself a visit at the United States Consulate at Chihuahua. One evening he, being in a reflective mood, said, 'Will, you and I have had many difficulties, and quarrels and fights with our personal enemies, and it is very gratifying to know, as I am growing old, that these are all over with me. My enemies are all reconciled to me, and I wish you could say as much.'

"I replied: 'I do not know that my enemies are all reconciled to me, but they are all *dead,* and that is better, or at least *safer.*' And it is the literal truth. All my bitterest foes have been taken hence, most of them by violence, and I neither rejoice at nor regret their taking off. I do not claim that I was always right and they always wrong, for I tried to return blow for blow, but it is certain that they often resorted to means which I would, under no circumstances, employ. Alas, most of my friends are gone also. Why I have been spared through it all is a mystery which I do not attempt to explain.

ADIOS."

NOTS

Tablets obverse and reverse affixed to the Mills' Memorial Shaft in Carnegie Square, El Paso, Texas; erected Sept. 20, 1920.

TO THE MEMORY OF
NINE OF PRIMITIVE EL PASO'S PATRIOTIC HEROES

EMMETT MILLS
AGED 19

FREEMAN THOMAS	**JOE POACHER**
M. CHAMPION	**JOHN PONTEL**
BOB AVLIN	**JOHN WILSON**

WHO IN JULY, 1861, WERE LOYAL CITIZENS OF EL PASO, TEXAS, AND LOYAL EMPLOYEES OF THE BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND MAIL CO.

WHEN ALL FEDERAL TROOPS IN TEXAS HAD BEEN SURRENDERED BY GENERAL TWIGGS TO THE CONFEDERACY, WHEN THE WAR DEPARTMENT HAD WITHDRAWN ALL THE FEDERAL TROOPS FROM WEST OF THE RIO GRANDE IN ARIZONA, NOW NEW MEXICO, AND WHEN MAJOR LYNDE AND OTHER FEDERAL COMMANDERS HAD DETERMINED TO SURRENDER THEIR TROOPS TO THE CONFEDERACY, THESE SEVEN PATRIOTS COURAGEOUSLY REMOVED MOST OF THEIR COMPANY'S PROPERTY FROM TEXAS,

AND ON JULY 20, 1861, THEY SEIZED ONE OF THE STAGES AT EL PASO, INTENDING TO JOIN THE CALIFORNIA COLUMN AND RETURN WITH IT, IN ORDER TO SAVE EL PASO TO THE UNION AND RESTORE THE MAIL COMPANY'S PROPERTY TO ITS OWNERS.

THE NEXT DAY THEY WERE INTERCEPTED AT COOK'S SPRINGS, NEAR DEMING, BY A LARGE FORCE OF HOSTILE INDIANS UNDER CHIEF MANGAS COLORADAS. HASTILY BUILDING A SMALL FORT OF STONE THEY DEFENDED THEMSELVES UNTIL THE NIGHT OF THE SECOND DAY. TWO WEEKS LATER THEIR MUTILATED BODIES WERE DISCOVERED, WITH A NOTE UNDER A STONE STATING THAT ON JULY 23RD ALL HAD BEEN KILLED, SAVE TWO, WHO PLANNED THEIR ESCAPE THAT NIGHT. LATER THEY, TOO, HAD FALLEN WITH THEIR COMRADES.

THE PERILOUS SITUATION AND HEROIC DEFENSE OF THESE HEROES ARE DESCRIBED FULLY IN VOLUME IV, RECORDS OF THE REBELLION, AND IN CORRESPONDENCE IN THE EL PASO PUBLIC LIBRARY

COLONEL W. R. SCURRY
FOURTH TEXAN CAVALRY
AND
COLONEL P. T. HERBERT
SEVENTH TEXAN CAVALRY

WHO WERE CALLED INTO THE SERVICE OF THE STATE, BY ITS GOVERNOR, IN 1861. BOTH OBEYED THE CALL WHEN THEIR STATE WAS PRACTICALLY AT WAR WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, AND HEROICALLY PERFORMED ALL THE DUTIES REQUIRED OF THEM, UNTIL THEIR REGIMENTS WERE ENGAGED IN THE BATTLES OF JENKIN'S FERRY, ARK., APRIL 30, 1864, AND MANSFIELD, LA., APRIL 8, 1864, RESPECTIVELY; WHERE THEY GAVE "THE LAST FULL MEASURE OF DEVOTION" BY LAYING DOWN THEIR LIVES FOR THAT WHICH, FROM THEIR VIEWPOINT, WAS A RIGHTEOUS CAUSE.

AUTHORIZED BY THE MAYOR AND CITY COUNCIL TO BE ERECTED BY THEIR MUTUAL TOWNSMAN AND FRIEND, ANSON MILLS

Anson Mills: My Story

From My Story; by Brev. Gen. Anson Mills

the Mexicans and Indians. In expressing my indignation against their conduct I may have expressed the hope that the Mexicans and Indians would attack them. I intended to express only the wish that they might be made to feel the value of the protection they had forfeited. I certainly did not suppose that my language could be construed to imply a wish that the Union men who had been expelled from their homes by these rebels should suffer from such agencies.

I regret very much to hear of the misfortunes which have befallen your brothers and which add to the long catalogue of evils which have resulted from this most unnatural rebellion. For the last five months I have been urging the War Department to send troops to New Mexico to protect the loyal people of that territory and keep the Indians in proper subjugation. If my urgent request upon this subject had been complied with, the disaster which has befallen your brothers would not have occurred.

Very respectfully,

Caleb B. Smith.

I learned later that the newspaper was incorrect and that my brother W. W. was unlawfully seized by the Texans in Mexico as a spy.

Smith soon afterward left the Cabinet.

I learned later of the events which led to my brother's death. The Texan Rangers, under the McCulloughs and Colonel Baylor, were rapidly receiving the surrenders stipulated in the treaty between Twiggs and the Texas commissioners. My brother, W. W., much persecuted and threatened, wrote to Judge Watts of the disloyalty of Captain Lane and several other officers at Forts Bliss and Fillmore. Then he went to Santa Fe to confer with Colonel Canby, in command of the Department of New Mexico, to explain the large quantities of government stores at Fort Bliss, and the danger that they might fall into the hands of the rebels. Colonel Canby had

already sent Major Lynde with reinforcements aggregating seven hundred and fifty men to Fort Fillmore, directing Lynde to relieve Lane. Canby sent my brother to Fort Fillmore to report to Major Lynde with dispatches.

Lynde was reluctant to believe many of his officers either disloyal or in sympathy with those who were. My brother found that his letter addressed to Judge Watts had been made public and both the loyal and disloyal officers were angry, and treated him with much discourtesy.

Baylor had arrived in El Paso and received the surrender of Colonel Reeve's command, with all his stores and property, and Reeve and his troops had started on their march to San Antonio as prisoners. My brother urged Lynde to retake Fort Bliss and the government property with his seven hundred and fifty men, as Baylor was reported to have only three hundred men, poorly armed and equipped. Lynde hesitated, fearing Baylor's force was too large, but promised my brother if he would go down to Paso del Norte on the Mexican side of the river and ascertain positively that the strength of Baylor's command was no larger than three hundred men, he would retake the place.

My brother traveled forty miles to Paso del Norte in Mexico at night, where a mounted force from Baylor's command arrested him in this neutral territory. Charged with being a spy, he was placed in irons in the Bliss guard house and a court was being organized for his trial and execution. Hearing of his arrest, Canby arrested General Pelham, U. S. Surveyor General of New Mexico, who had resigned and was proceeding to join the rebels. Canby then sent a flag of truce to Baylor, stating that he would execute Pelham on the execution of my brother. Baylor removed the irons from my brother, gave him the liberty of the post, and he finally escaped and joined Canby, who was marching with troops from New Mexico toward El Paso. He was Will made lieutenant in the New Mexican Volunteers, and appointed on Colonel Roberts' staff.

Anson Mill's

Meanwhile, Baylor, with less than three hundred poorly equipped Texans, had moved on Lynde's seven hundred and fifty regulars, but such was their demoralization that these Texans captured bodily every man and all the supplies during Lynde's attempt to escape into New Mexico.

General Sibley organized a force of about thirty-five hundred Texans, to take the Territory of New Mexico, and reinforced Baylor, to march on Fort Craig. Canby organized two New Mexican regiments, one under Kit Carson, and moved to support Colonel Roberts, arriving just before the Confederates. Canby had one thousand regulars and about twenty-five hundred New Mexican volunteers, so the commands were nearly equal. Crossing the almost impassable mountains, Sibley appeared at Val Verde, six miles above Fort Craig, to engage in what was, perhaps, the bloodiest battle for the numbers engaged, in the whole war. Neither side was victorious, but Canby was compelled to retire to Fort Craig, and Sibley passed on and overran the whole Territory of New Mexico, even taking Santa Fe, but he was cut off from any Confederate supplies. Was this "Battle of Glorieta"

Colorado raised two regiments of volunteers, which moved Chivington on Sibley and drove him south, where Canby met him. Of the four thousand Confederate troops that had entered New Mexico, only about fifteen hundred reached Texas. El Paso was reoccupied, and my brother W.W made collector of customs. Another brother, Allen, Mills eighteen years old, anxious to participate in the allurements of the Western country, asked me to send him to my brother, W. W., who had promised to make him deputy collector, which I did by a supply train from Kansas City for Santa Fe.

Meanwhile, my brother Emmett, hearing of W. W.'s arrest and proposed trial as a spy, endeavored to escape to California by taking passage on the Overland Mail, where he met his death. At Cooke's Canyon - in Freeman Thomas massacre

July 23, 1861

On February 8, 1869, while in Austin as a member of the constitutional convention for reconstruction from El Paso,

No details on Massacre - 20 words here.. But pg. 67 (NOT in my file) ~~a~~ gives details, LOOK UP. See contradiction also on pg 74

W. W. married Mary, daughter of Governor A. J. Hamilton. In his El Paso home she shared as loyally as any wife ever did in all his misfortunes and successes, his joys and sorrows.

In 1897 W. W. was appointed United States Consul at Chihuahua, Mexico, where we often visited. He worked there ten years, relieving unfortunate Americans who, by reason of ignorance of conditions in Mexico, got themselves into difficulties. The City of Chihuahua was unfortunately the rendezvous and refuge for felonious, law-breaking Americans, who could no longer live in their native land, and sought Mexico, believing they could defy the laws of that country. Popular report stamped Mexicans as lawless, with a government not stable enough to punish them. Such conditions made my brother's position a difficult one, as the following will show:

Three New Yorkers, including a physician and an insurance agent, entered into a conspiracy to establish themselves in Chihuahua to insure unsuspecting Americans for $20,000 each, murder them and collect the money. The plan, which was practically carried out, was this: The insurance agent approached eligible Americans residing in Chihuahua, solicited insurance, offering very low terms, and stating that the proposed victim, living in a lawless country where he was likely to be killed and where whatever he had would be absorbed by Mexican officials, should insure for the benefit of those dependent upon him. Having written the insurance, he would tell his victim, "Now my company is interested in your life. They direct me to admonish you not to patronize Mexican physicians, as they are unskilled. They authorized me to recommend to you Dr. ———." The doctor then recommended the victim to appoint an American administrator to see that his estate would be kept out of the hands of Mexican officials. He would recommend the third member of the gang.

In three cases the victim took the whole of the advice, appointed the gang member his administrator, and called upon the criminal doctor when ill. The doctor promptly killed him with poison, the administrator took possession of his body, collected the money from the company, and divided it among the three conspirators.

They had collected $20,000 each, for two victims, when the insurance company sent a detective to investigate. He fixed the murder on the doctor and discovered the other criminals. They were arrested by the Mexican authorities, fairly tried—W. W. being present at the trial—and sentenced to be shot.

A great clamor was raised in the American newspapers about the cruel and barbarous conviction of innocent men by Mexican law. A member of Congress, the lawyer employed by the men, and the relatives of each of the condemned came to my brother with tears and pleadings, demanding that he intercede with the State Department for their relief. W. W. also received instructions from the State Department to make a thorough examination and report. He was unable to find any palliating circumstances, and reported through Ambassador Clayton his belief that the Mexican judgment was just. The Secretary of State sustained my brother, but the member of Congress, the lawyer, friends and relatives of the condemned, besieged the great President Diaz with pathetic appeals and tears, and, in the goodness of his heart, Diaz commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life.

When General Villa captured Chihuahua, the convicts were released from the penitentiary. The murderers were among the number, and Villa appointed the doctor as a commissioned medical officer on his staff.

W. W. filled his position honorably and well for ten years, when ill health compelled him to retire. In accepting his resignation, the State Department gave him a very complimentary letter. He returned to Austin, where his wife still lives, and, after a lingering illness, died there on February 10, 1913.

W. W. lived in El Paso two score of years, and in 1901 published a book entitled "Forty Years in El Paso."

Mineral Park, via Stone's Ferry on the Colorado River to Pioche, Nevada, and a fourth route supplied Greenwood and McCracken. This route was also mentioned by the *Arizona Sentinel* of September 22, 1877 in the following dispatch:

> Aubrey—J. B. Colgrove has placed mail service on Route No. 40,121 from Aubrey to Cerbat. First mail started on Mon. 10th at noon—carried as far as Greenwood on buckboard, thence on horseback.

The last horseback mail route referred to by Hodge was run from Prescott to Wickenburg, via the Peck Mine, Bradshaw, and Walnut Grove. The *Arizona Sentinel* of June 9, 1877 commented:

> The San Diego mail comes in daily on a good horse, but the bag looks wallowed on. One paper & 2 letters were shaken out of it the other A.M. Postmaster said he was glad to get the bag back. Whatever shape it was in, everybody was glad to get the mail.

A correspondent of the *Weekly Arizona Miner* of January 17, 1879 pointed up another problem and its solution:

> Mr. Fiske, agent for Jno. A. Walsh, subcontractor of Prescott & Santa Fe mail route—suit brought against Fisher Stage Line—lately carrying the mail on that route and taking of the company property by attachment—make it impossible to produce buckboards for use between Prescott and Beaver Head—but the mail will be carried regularly by horse until buckboards can be shipped from the east.

Good old Dobbin! How many times he came through in the pinch!

But progress was everywhere. The *Weekly Arizona Miner* of January 9, 1880, submitted the following statistics on the Prescott post office for part of the year of 1879:

> Money Orders Issued—$107,880.32
> Money Orders Paid—$46,053.47
> Stamps Sold—$3,908.43.
> No. of orders issued—3,671
> No. of registered letters—2,245
> No. of drop letters—125,000
> Pounds of newspapers sent out—3,750.
>
> This is a pretty good showing for a town that 14 years ago had only a horseback mail, and that twice a month.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

chapter 5

Buckboards and Concords

p. 33-37

THE LOCAL AND interregional stage lines crossing Arizona before the completion of the railways were by far the largest carriers of mail.

Records indicate that mail contracts awarded these stage lines in many cases were little more than subsidies, since a schedule of communications would certainly help open up the new territory. James H. McClintock, eminent Arizona historian, made the statement that these early contracts cost the Post Office Department as much as $65 per letter.

?Geo. Giddings Lew

1. The San Antonio & San Diego Mail Line, sometimes called the "Jackass Mail," because passengers had to ride 100 miles across the Colorado Desert of Southern California muleback, was the first scheduled line to serve Arizona. The firm, started in 1857, held a mail contract in the annual amount of $149,000. The 2 Butterfield Overland Line, whose contract was for $600,000, with greater efficiency and a tremendous achievement for its day and age, followed in 1858. It duplicated the line of the San Antonio & San Diego firm from El Paso to Yuma, using the original stations in some cases, and evidently absorbed unexpended mail contract appropriations for this stretch of the line. During the Civil War, scheduled private communications and travel services in Arizona ceased. Right after the Civil War old routes were surveyed and new lines planned but only the Colorado River towns had any semblance of regular service, and even that was not without flaws.

Old records, histories, and travel books mentioned many stage lines of ter-

1862

Az not an org terr until Feb 1863

ritorial Arizona, their fares, schedules, and places they served. From these records it can be seen that the average rate of travel was four to five miles per hour, indicating better than 100 hours was needed to cross Southern Arizona from Yuma to Stein's Pass via Maricopa Wells, Tucson, and Apache Pass. Some of the larger lines drove their four- and six-horse stages day and night, stopping only the minimum amount of time necessary for man or beast.

Many early travel writers testified that these coaches buffeted and mauled them to extremes of physical endurance. But most got through, and they got through on amazingly regular schedules, come hell, Indians, or high water.

John Rockfellow, in his *Log of an Arizona Trail Blazer* mentioned the life and times (1883) of one A. J. Spencer:

> We met our friend A. J. (Jack) Spencer in Tucson, a very interesting old man. Spencer was a man of parts. His life had been full of adventure. As a horseman I never saw his beat, and he was a crack shot, yet, with it all quiet and gentlemanly. He had gone from his native Kentucky to the Mexican War and served with Taylor. In the early 50's, he joined a party of emigrants traveling by covered wagons to California. The party went by the southern route through New Mexico and south of the Gila, on Mexican territory. They camped some days at Tucson and crossed the Colorado River at Yuma.
>
> When the Overland Stage Line was put in operation, in 1858, Spencer returned to Arizona as a driver of one of the Concord coaches, hauled at almost railroad speed by six half-wild mules. This Butterfield Stage Line was one of the wonders of the old savage West. Stages left St. Louis and arrived at San Francisco on a 24-day schedule. The drivers were of the best, handling six reins and cracking a long whip over the backs of the teams in a way that would look impossible to an amateur. Spencer did his part well and dodged Indian arrows without receiving a scratch.
>
> When the Civil War came on and the stage stopped running, Spencer mined and raised cattle and horses in both California and Arizona.

?? Concord not mfg. till 1863
24, or 26 days

A condensed chronological list of the major stage and express lines has been prepared. Comments from various Arizona eyewitnesses and periodicals of the day are added to give sidelights and additional information bearing on the particular stage lines. Dates preceding the names of stage lines are correct in most cases, although occasional deviation may be noted due to name changes, mergers, and incomplete records of exact dates of establishment or termination.

Before there were stages, mail service was dependent upon the courtesy of military couriers. An early military report stated:

> Reuben Frank Bernard made eighteen trips in charge of detail carrying mail from Fort Buchanan to Fort Thorne.

Free Thomas drove for:-
acc to M.A. thesis

1857

Jackass Mail

San Antonio & San Diego Stage Company

Started operations in July 1857, according to advertisement. Another source said first mail rider left San Diego on November 15, 1857. The first passenger coaches also left at the same time, arriving in Tucson November 18. Mail contract owned by James Birch; manager Isaiah C. Woods. On July 1, 1858, G. H. Giddings and R. E. Doyle were shown as owners. The route of this line from El Paso to Yuma was taken over in 1858 by the Butterfield Overland Mail.

> Silas St. John, who was one of its employees, stated that the first mail rider, Charlie Youmans, started from San Diego November 15, 1857. St. John took the mail pouch at Carrizo Creek and rode to Yuma (then Jaeger's Ferry), 110 miles in 32 hours, without changing horses. Thence to Tucson the riders were "Big Foot" Wallace, John Capron and James McCoy. According to St. John, the first real stage service was in November, when three coaches loaded with passengers rolled through eastward, reaching Tucson on the 18th. This first party went safely through to San Antonio. In the early part of the month a large number of horses had been driven eastward, to supply changes at the stations.
>
> —McClintock, *Arizona the Youngest State,* Vol. 1, p. 270.
>
> An armed escort travels through the Indian country with each mail train, for the protection of mails and passengers. Passengers provided with provisions during the trip; except where the coach stops at Public Houses along the line, at which each passenger will pay for his own meal. Each passenger is allowed 30 lbs. of personal baggage, exclusive of blankets and arms.
>
> —Adv. *The Weekly Arizonian,* March 3, 1859.

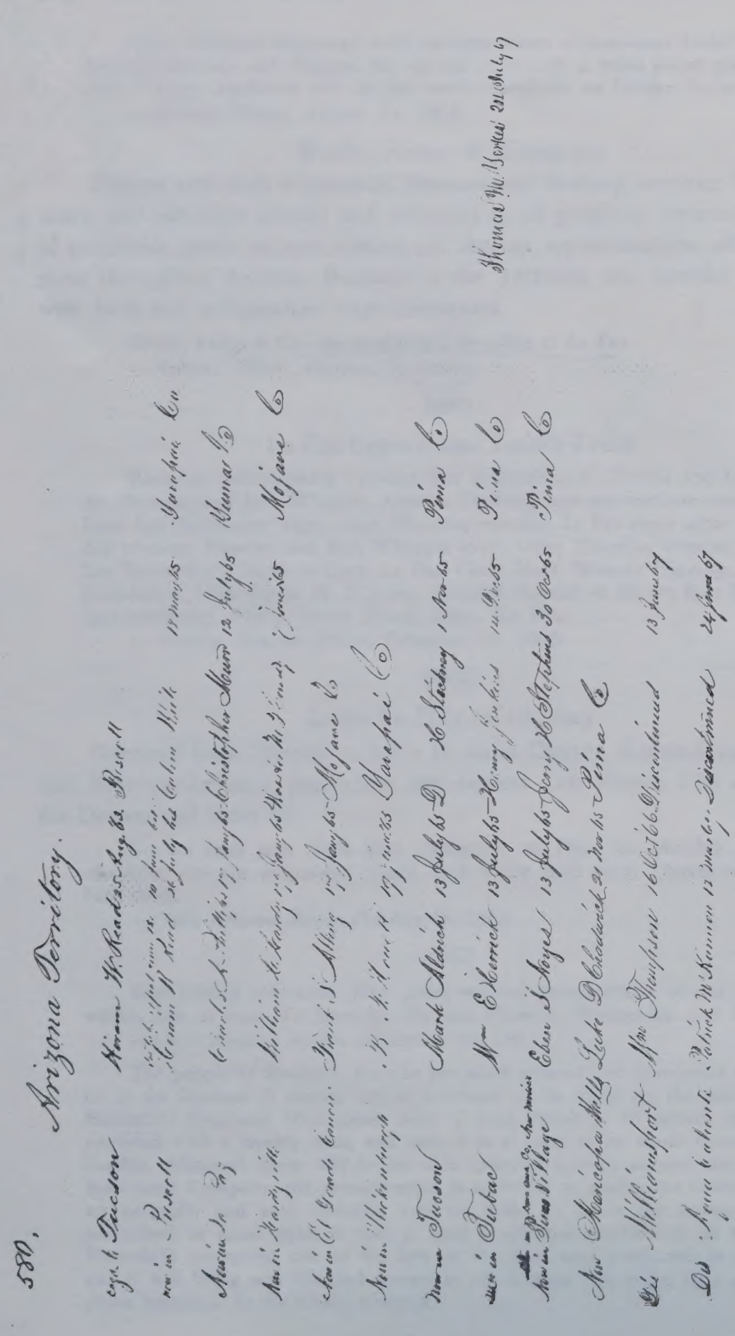
1858

Butterfield Overland Mail

The line ran from Tipton, Missouri, to San Francisco through Southern Arizona. Entered Arizona at San Simon and left the territory at Yuma. The company kept 27 stations and had several hundred employees in Arizona. Mail contracts were held and passenger service maintained. The first coach left St. Louis September 16, 1858, and the company ceased operations on this route April 1, 1861. Owned principally by John Butterfield and William G. Fargo, the latter a co-founder of Wells, Fargo & Co.

> Apaches collecting in large numbers along Overland Mail route between the Mimbres and Dragoon Springs. Mangas Colorado says if the government does not give them more beef and flour he shall let his people take it wherever they please . . . Capt. Ewell should be furnished with a company of infantry in addition to his present force.
>
> —*The Weekly Arizonian,* March 10, 1859.
>
> Although not compelled to carry newspapers by their contract, the company (Butterfield Overland Mail) supplies the inhabitants of Arizona with a newspaper mail every week. We must again express our thanks to the proprietors for transporting our papers.
>
> —*The Weekly Arizonian,* April 14, 1859.
>
> D. F. Hulseman, the postmaster here (Tubac), has been authorized to use the receipts of his office to send a mail over the route to Tucson. Mr. Lathrop has contracted to carry it until regular service is put on. A mail will leave here Thursday P.M. and leave Tucson Saturday A.M. of each week. Our friends in Sonora can have their letters mailed here for San Francisco, New York, or Europe.
>
> —*The Weekly Arizonian,* May 19, 1859.
>
> The Overland Mail employs some 75 Americans between here (Tucson) and the Rio Grande. —*The Weekly Arizonian,* August 18, 1859.
>
> The remarkable regularity of the trips of the Overland Mail Company has been a source of great surprise to every one, and particularly to those that are

El Paso



580,

Arizona Territory.

— From the files of Dr. B. Sacks

THE POSTMASTER GENERAL a century ago maintained a *Register of Appointments* of all postmasters. This is the first page that was devoted exclusively to appointments in the new Territory of Arizona. Hiram Walter Read thus was the first postmaster listed, although as will be explained in Chapter 9, his appointment was based on the assumption that he would proceed to Tucson, apparently the only Arizona town known to officials in Washington. He remained in the Prescott area, however, providing the first official service in the new territorial capital.

> aware of the many difficulties they have had to encounter, in the establishment of a line over so vast an extent of country . . .
>
> —*The Weekly Arizonian,* November 17, 1859.

1864

In his introductory message to the First Territorial Legislature that convened in Prescott on September 26, 1864, Governor John N. Goodwin placed mail service as a paramount problem of the new government. He noted that the military mail express had provided the only communication between the few settlers and the world outside, making particular mention that volunteer soldiers had performed the service. The word volunteer was expressive in that it intimated a lack of regular army troops in Arizona Territory. The regulars had been withdrawn at the beginning of the Civil War.

The lack of public transportation and mail service had attracted the attention of the newspaper established at temporary Fort Whipple soon after the arrival of government officials in the Territory:

> Stages and Mails. None existing—only by private conveyance or irregular military expresses—the only way to get mail matters. Might establish several lines at once from Los Angeles to Fort Yuma to Tucson, from Los Angeles or San Bernardino to La Paz—to Weaver Diggings via Ehrenberg road. If not this, then another. A stage should be run from Tucson through the Pimo Villages, the Weaver, Hassayampa, and Walker Diggings to this (Prescott) and we should have stage communication from here to Rio Grande to Fort Wingate by the Whipple road, or a more direct one. With such lines of stage road opened—passengers might reach Tucson or Fort Whipple from Los Angeles or San Bernardino in from five to six days, while from the Rio Grande, with establishment of the posts they could come in seven or eight days. Sufficient military force is already in the Territory to protect such of these routes that run through hostile Indian country.
>
> —*Arizona Miner,* March 9, 1864.

The Pioneer Express

> The undersigned will run a Pony Express semi-monthly from Prescott and the various mining districts of northern Arizona to La Paz connecting with Grant's and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express to California and the Atlantic states. Offices—Wertheimer's store, Lynx Creek; Juniper House, Prescott; Howell's store, Weaverville; Chris Murr's saloon, La Paz. Robertson & Parish.
>
> —*Arizona Miner,* August 10, 1864.
>
> Robertson—owing to insufficient business and the danger of traveling the road without company—has given up the La Paz Express.
>
> —*Arizona Miner,* September 21, 1864.

Duke's Express

Ran from Mohave to Prescott (Fort Mohave to Fort Whipple). Left Prescott about 1st and 16th of each month. Had mail contract from Los Angeles to Mohave semi-monthly, and monthly from Mohave to Prescott.

> Dukes & Co. agree to place our letters in San Francisco in 10 days, from Prescott—and in return to give us the San Francisco news in the same time. Great improvement on what we have had except lately via La Paz.
>
> —*Arizona Miner,* August 10, 1864.

Capt. Atchison impressed with the importance of sustaining Duke's Express between Mohave and Prescott has agreed to furnish a small escort part of the time if Capt. Anderson will do the same—to which we believe he has agreed.

—*Arizona Miner,* August 24, 1864.

Wells, Fargo & Company

Express and mail forwarders, insurors and banking services; bullion, currency, and valuables insured and delivered to all points in Arizona. Purchasers of perishable goods on commission, etc. Agents, representatives, offices and stations throughout Arizona. Business in the Territory was handled by contract with local and independent stage companies.

Wells, Fargo & Co. has established an office at La Paz.

—*Arizona Miner,* October 5, 1864.

1865

La Paz Express and Saddle Train

Running semi-monthly between San Bernardino, California and Los Angeles, Prescott, and Fort Whipple, Arizona Territory and intermediate points. Will leave San Bernardino every other Thursday evening. La Paz every other Wednesday evening. Prescott and Fort Whipple every other Thursday evening. Offices: San Bernardino, Harris & Levy; La Paz, Chris Murr; Weaver Diggings, C. Laubenheimer; Lynx Creek, H. P. Jones; Prescott, Barnett & Barth; Fort Whipple, Quartermasters' Office. James Grant, Prop., La Paz.

—*Weekly Arizona Miner,* February 15, 1865.

1866

Santa Fe Stage Company

Operated from Prescott to Santa Fe on to Denver, Kansas City, and points east. Line carried mail, passengers, and express. Left Kansas City every Friday for Denver and Santa Fe.

Tucson mail sent from here (Prescott) to Pima on Monday by some oversight was not exchanged. Came back while mail from Tucson was taken back there.

—*Daily Arizona Miner,* October 16, 1866.

1867

Enterprising contractor John Jones making arrangements to put on a tri-weekly line at once. To leave for the east Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.

—*Daily Arizona Miner,* September 10, 1867.

The people of Southern Arizona are much pleased and have good reason to be at the increase of service which is *almost* to be made on the Southern or Butterfield Overland Mail route. After a long denial of all service they were provided with a weekly mail, and now it is at once to be made tri-weekly, in coaches. Although there will be no such splendid subsidy as was given to the Butterfield Company, the remuneration is sufficient to enable the contractors to act promptly and with liberality and we make no doubt the service will be performed in good style. It will at least renew the recollection of the great Butterfield enterprise, one of the best of the kind ever conducted in the U.S., and it will bring new life and success to all Arizona below the Gila and must prove beneficial to the whole territory.

In winter it will be the favorite route across the continent and at all seasons it will be well patronized.

It will afford thousands of travelers an opportunity to see something of Arizona and to understand the excellence of the route proposed for the Southern Pacific Railroad.

—*Daily Arizona Miner,* September 11, 1867.

U. S. Mail line from Los Angeles to Tucson by way of San Bernardino and Fort Yuma. Leave Los Angeles every Monday at 7 A.M. connecting at San Bernardino with the Fort Yuma and Tucson mail line. Tomlinson & Co.—props. (Los Angeles)

—*Daily Arizona Miner,* September 12, 1867.

1868

Arizona Stage Company

Ran from La Paz, Ehrenberg, and Wickenburg to Tucson and Prescott. Connected with Noble & Walters to San Bernardino, California. Offered mail and passenger service. Florence, Globe, and intermediate stations were also served. Agents: J. Goldwater, La Paz; W. K. Ferris, Wickenburg; Allen & White, Prescott. James Grant, Proprietor.

Owing to some misunderstanding between Mr. Grant, our energetic mail contractor, and the commanding officer of the military subdistrict of Prescott, the usual escort of soldiers has not been furnished the mail for several trips past, and the contractor has been compelled to hire men to escort it.

—*Weekly Arizona Miner,* November 14, 1868.

1869

Southern Overland

Southern Overland, U. S. Mail & Express from Mesilla, New Mexico to Tucson, Arizona Territory. An express line from Mesilla to Tucson. The undersigned will run a weekly two-horse buggy between the above points connecting Mesilla with stages for Santa Fe and the east, El Paso, San Antonio and Tucson with the Los Angeles and San Diego semi-weekly stage line and the weekly line for Hermosillo and Guaymas, Sonora. C. H. Lord, passenger and express agent, Tucson. Davis & Barella, La Mesilla, New Mexico.

—*The Weekly Arizonian,* March 28, 1869.

1870

Tucson, Arizona City & San Diego Stage Co.

John G. Capron was proprietor and Thomas Ewing, agent. Offered tri-weekly service between above points. Business was sold to James A. Moore and L. W. Carr of Maricopa Wells, February 1, 1872. Tucson to San Diego, time five days, San Francisco, eight days. Service to Phoenix every Monday morning, returning following day. Also ran to Wickenburg and Prescott via Grant's line.

J. F. Bennett & Co.

Took over mail and stage line from J. W. Davis, April, 1870. Service from Tucson to Mesilla and connected with New Mexico, Texas, and eastern points.

1871

Moore & Carr

Ran buckboards from Maricopa Wells to Phoenix.

Maricopa Wells Station on the Southern Overland Mail Route:

> To the traveling public, accommodations consist of good board and lodging, a store, wherein is kept goods of every kind, a good corral, plenty of good hay, grain, and water. Also the largest wagon and blacksmith shops on the entire road, where good workmen are always ready to shoe animals, make and repair wagons. Prices of everything reasonable. Jas. A. Moore, L. W. Carr, proprietors.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner,* December 23, 1871.

1872

Tucson, Prescott and San Bernardino

Line carried U. S. Mail and passengers. Left Tucson every Monday for Camp Grant, Florence, Phoenix, and Wickenburg. Semi-weekly connections were made at Wickenburg for Prescott or Ehrenberg and San Bernardino. Good accommodations were furnished and trips arranged to Vulture and Bradshaw districts. Buckboard transportation was offered on the route by James Grant, proprietor.

> We are informed by reliable authority that the present arrangement in the stage line between here (Yuma) and Mohawk is such as to create and does create great dissatisfaction. The stage leaves Arizona City in the evening and arrives at Filibuster Station at about the hour of 2 o'clock next morning; when the sleepy passenger must either eat what is called breakfast or go without food until noon.
>
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* November 30, 1872.
>
> Wm. B. Hooper is putting up a magnificent office for Wells, Fargo & Co. Express and the stage lines on Main Street.
>
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* December 14, 1872.

1874

Kerens & Mitchell

Ran from Tucson to Florence and Tucson to San Francisco, James A. Moore, superintendent. Held mail contract between San Diego and Mesilla. Five days running time maintained between Tucson and San Diego with tri-weekly service.

> Messrs. Kerens & Mitchell, the new mail contractors on the route between San Diego and Mesilla, have petitioned Gen. Crook for a small detachment of cavalry to patrol the most exposed portions of the road between Yuma and Tucson, against outlaws and murderers who have for years been committing murders and robberies along the road and then fleeing over the line to Sonora for protection.
>
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* July 25, 1874.

1875

Santa Fe & Prescott Mail Line

> Semi-weekly mail line. Buckboards leave Prescott for Santa Fe every Wednesday and Saturday morning carrying U. S. mail and passengers connecting with Randalville on the Colorado Chiquita with buckboards for Camp Apache. Fare to Santa Fe, $75. Time seven and one-half days. Distance 500 miles.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner,* July 23, 1875.

California & Arizona Stage Co.

Made regular trips to San Bernardino from Tucson once a week each way. Arrived Tucson every Monday evening, left every Wednesday A.M. via Wickenburg and Ehrenberg. The buckboards on the Mohave route ran twice a week each way with California mails.

Arizona & New Mexico Express Co.

Main office located in San Diego, California, Charles H. Wells, superintendent. Arizona main office was in Tucson. Company served Prescott, Wickenburg, Phoenix, Florence, and Ehrenberg. Connections maintained with Wells, Fargo & Co. Offered general freight, express and limited banking services. Company went bankrupt in 1876.

Jim Bones' Passenger Coach

> For San Bernardino—through in 11 days. No night travel. Jim Bones' comfortable and easy-running passenger coach will start from the store of John G. Campbell in Prescott, for San Bernardino, California on or about Wednesday, February 10th, going by way of the mining towns of Mohave County, Arizona, and San Bernardino County, California. Fare $40. Packages 20 cents per pound. Each passenger can take 50 pounds of baggage. The coach stops at a good station every night. Jim Bones, proprietor.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner,* February 5, 1875.
>
> Mr. Griffith, state agent for Kerens & Mitchell . . . informs us that New River station will be immediately abandoned . . . This is a good move as that station has been so infested with Mexican robbers and border outlaws that it has been impossible to find a reliable man who will stay there.
>
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* September 25, 1875.

1877

Southern Pacific Mail Stage Lines

Carried mail and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express 125 miles per day. Used four- and six-horse coaches. Proprietors were Kerens & Mitchell with principal offices at Yuma. George Bower was agent and W. M. Griffith, General Superintendent. Served Gila City, Stanwix, Gila Bend, Maricopa Wells, Tucson, Camp Bowie, and New Mexico and Texas points. Branch lines connected Phoenix, Wickenburg, and Prescott; Globe, and Silver King; and in Sonora, Altar, Hermosillo, and Guaymas. Fare from Phoenix to San Francisco was quoted at $93. Daily service was offered after April 1, 1877. James A. Moore was division superintendent between Yuma and Tucson.

1878

Texas & California Stage Company

Four-horse coaches left Casa Grande daily for Florence, Butte City, Riverside, Pioneer, and Globe City. Connected at Florence with daily line of coaches

for Pinal and Silver King. W. M. Griffith was president and D. C. Stevens, superintendent.

> Travel must be improved to the eastward of Tucson. Two new bodies for passenger wagons arrived here yesterday for the Texas & California Stage Co.
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* September 28, 1878.

Gilmer, Salisbury & Co's. Stage Lines

Bought out California & Arizona Stage Co. Carried U. S. Mail and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express, between Prescott, Phoenix, and Maricopa via Gillett. Also ran to Wickenburg and Vulture. From Prescott service was maintained to Ash Fork where line connected with Atlantic & Pacific Railroad trains daily. James Stewart was superintendent.

> The California & Arizona Stage Co. from Dos Palmas to Prescott under James Stewart was never so fully appreciated as it has been since July 1st——(when it) fell into hands of Gilmer, Salisbury & Co. Under Stewart, had comfortable wagons and six-horse teams on all but four routes.
> —*Arizona Sentinel,* September 28, 1878.

Howard's Express & Mail Line

Served tri-weekly between Prescott and Dos Palmas, and Wickenburg to Signal; held mail contract. W. A. Howard was proprietor.

Caldwell & Levally

> Caldwell and Levally, proprietors of the line of coaches running from here (Enterprise) to Gillett, Tip Top and Phoenix made a "clean up" a few days since, owing various sums in Gillett and Prescott. Were seen at Verde striking for New Mexico. Had with them their two coaches, a four-horse coach, and 12 horses loose. Telegraphed Deputy Sheriff C. E. Cooley at Apache to intercept them.
> —*Arizona Star,* October 10, 1878.

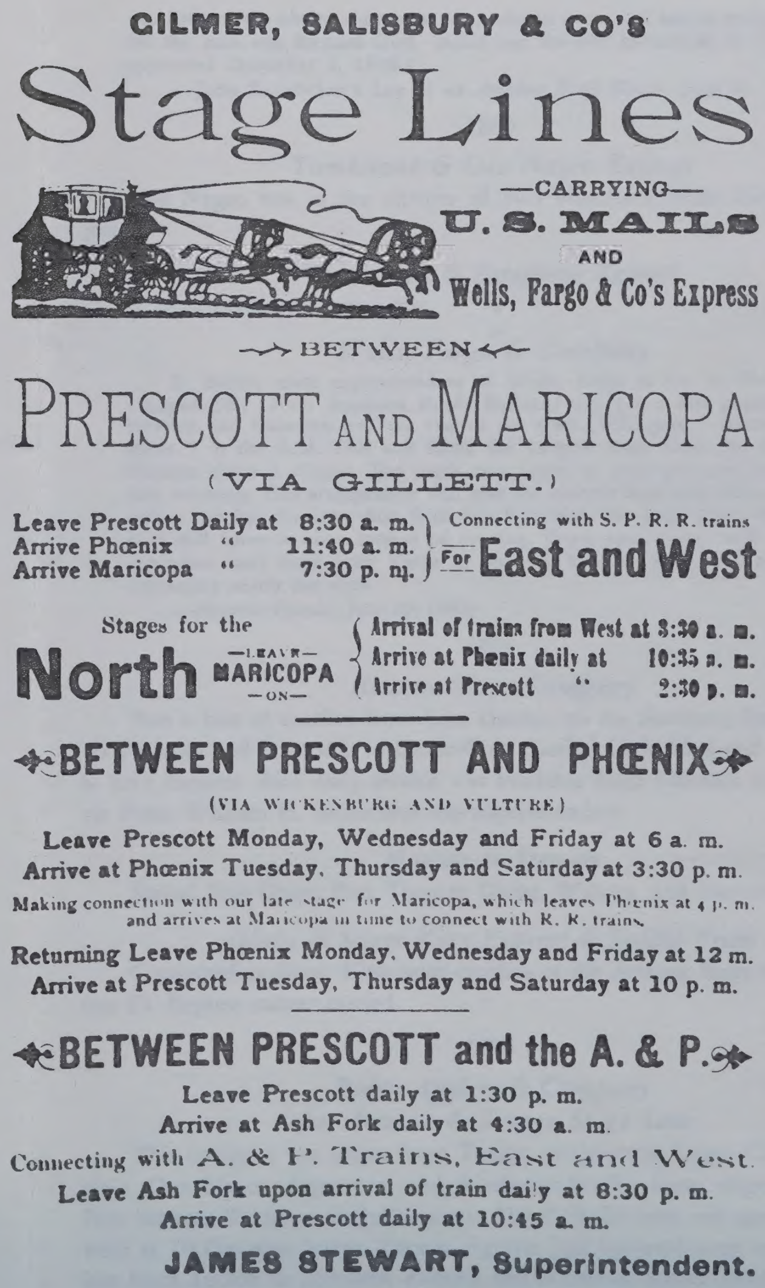
National Mail & Transportation Co.

Operated from St. Louis to Tucson via Santa Fe. Company handled both express and passengers. Tully & Ochoa were agents at Tucson.

Kerens & Griffith.

Company operated from Tucson to Southern Pacific terminus. Stages connected Casa Grande and Florence. A daily service from Prescott to Phoenix and Maricopa via Gillett and Black Canyon was also maintained. A Tucson to Globe City line was also operated. D. C. Stevens was superintendent of the line.

> Ten 13-passenger coaches shipped from Concord, New Hampshire to Kerens & Griffith, for their stage line between Yuma and Tucson. Nicely upholstered throughout, said to be best ever brought to Arizona. Due next week. Messrs. Kerens & Griffith have also bought in California some 80 head of half-breed mules. Looks as if this firm intends to make every improvement in conveying passengers.
> —*Arizona Star,* September 19, 1878.



GILMER, SALISBURY & CO'S

Stage Lines

—CARRYING—

U. S. MAILS

AND

Wells, Fargo & Co's Express

BETWEEN

PRESCOTT AND MARICOPA

(VIA GILLETT.)

Leave Prescott Daily at 8:30 a. m.
Arrive Phœnix " 11:40 a. m.
Arrive Maricopa " 7:30 p. m.

Connecting with S. P. R. R. trains For **East and West**

Stages for the **North** —LEAVE— **MARICOPA** —ON—

Arrival of trains from West at 8:30 a. m.
Arrive at Phœnix daily at 10:35 a. m.
Arrive at Prescott " 2:30 p. m.

BETWEEN PRESCOTT AND PHŒNIX

(VIA WICKENBURG AND VULTURE)

Leave Prescott Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 6 a. m.
Arrive at Phœnix Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday at 3:30 p. m.

Making connection with our late stage for Maricopa, which leaves Phœnix at 4 p. m. and arrives at Maricopa in time to connect with R. R. trains.

Returning Leave Phœnix Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 12 m.
Arrive at Prescott Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday at 10 p. m.

BETWEEN PRESCOTT and the A. & P.

Leave Prescott daily at 1:30 p. m.
Arrive at Ash Fork daily at 4:30 a. m.
Connecting with A. & P. Trains, East and West.
Leave Ash Fork upon arrival of train daily at 8:30 p. m.
Arrive at Prescott daily at 10:45 a. m.

JAMES STEWART, Superintendent.

1879

Hugh White & Company

Service was offered from Prescott to Mineral Park as well as Mohave City, Hackberry, and Hardyville. Company carried Wells, Fargo Express and U. S. Mail. (Hardyville & Fort Mohave Stage Line under same ownership.)

Prescott-Santa Fe Stage Line
aka *Santa Fe-Prescott Mail Line*

Both names referred to the same line. Carried passengers and express from Prescott to Santa Fe in four days. Route claimed to be two days faster and $50 cheaper to the East than by any other line. Distance was 507 miles, route was stocked with 230 mules, 18 wagons, good stations, etc.

> Sub-contractor J. A. Walsh on the Prescott & Santa Fe Mail route telegraphs to Postmaster Otis (Prescott) from Santa Fe that he is just starting out over the route. He proposes to carry the mails on time and in good style—not withstanding the failure of the McDonnough Company.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner,* January 3, 1879.
>
> The Prescott & Santa Fe Mail route is in a demoralized state. The employees have taken all the company's property. There has been no mail for 10 days. The mail sacks are scattered all along the line. The stock is all drawn off between Santa Fe and Fort Wingate.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner,* January 10, 1879.

Star Line Mail & Transportation Company

Prescott to Santa Fe, connected with the railroad at Otero, N. Mex. Carried U. S. Mail by way of Camp Verde, Beaver Head, Pine Springs, Brigham City, St. Joseph, Little Colorado, Horsehead Crossing, Fort Wingate, and intermediate places to Santa Fe. This was Route No. 40,101.

Tucson & Tombstone Stage Line

Four-day service inaugurated early in 1879 and increased to daily service later in the year. Running time 17 hours. Fare $10. J. D. Kinnear was proprietor. Also known as Kinnear's Express (1878). Carried Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express and U. S. Mail.

> Bye and bye the stage arrived, drawn by six highbred horses and loaded to the guards with passengers. The driver was an artist in his line; he was called a "silk popper," in contradistinction to the "mule skinners" and "bull whackers" all in evidence. And he surely could "pop the silk," swinging a long lash over his head and bringing it to a pop over the leaders of his team 30 feet ahead. As he came up the street with all those horses in quick action, it gave you a greater thrill than you will ever get from automobile or train of Pullmans. He drove to the post office at the corner of Fremont and Fourth and threw off the mail sacks. Soon a line formed that reached from the delivery window out into Fremont, around on Fourth and nearly to Allen. As the window opened and the line moved up, you got a cross-section of Tombstone humanity. Miners predominated, but there were cowboys, capitalists, and men of every grade and trade. Then a dark complexioned man of ordinary appearance stepped briskly along the street. Some of the crowd nodded, some addressed him as "Dick," but there was little of the obsequiousness so often shown to men of wealth and position—for the man was Richard Gird. (Gird was the first postmaster at Tombstone, appointed December 2, 1878.)
>
> —John Rockfellow's *Log of an Arizona Trail Blazer,* page 51.

1880

Tombstone & Oso Negro Express

Oso Negro was in the vicinity of Fort Huachuca. Sime Gallen was proprietor.

Tombstone & Patagonia Express

J. D. Kinnear was proprietor.

Wells, Fargo & Company

> R. Smith, route superintendent of Wells, Fargo & Co. in Phoenix says (August 5th, 1880) Southern Pacific Railroad will run a fast passenger train between San Francisco and the end of the track. Will gain 9 hours, arriving about 9 in the A.M. This will bring the (stage) coach from the railroad in Phoenix about 3 o'clock. The mails now arrive at midnight and are received next morning. This arrangement will give the citizens their mail about 16 hours earlier and less than two days from San Francisco. The stage going to the railroad will leave at noon instead of evening. Great comparison with two years ago when mail came from Yuma by stage to Florence then back to Phoenix consuming nearly one week.
>
> —*Phoenix Herald,* July 30, 1880.

1881

Arizona Stage Company

Ran a line of coaches from Casa Grande on the Southern Pacific Railroad via Florence and Riverside to Globe City. Carried U. S. Mail and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express. Also daily service was available from Florence to Silver King via Pinal. William H. Sutherland was superintendent.

Norton & Stewart

Served Fort Grant, Fort Thomas, Globe, Willcox, and intermediate points.

Globe & Silver King Express & Saddle Train

Connected at Silver King with coaches of the Arizona Stage Co. Passenger fare $5. Express matter carried.

1884

Pedro Aguirre & Company
aka *Arizona & Sonora Stage Line*

This company ran stages from Tucson to Quijotoa, Logan City, New Virginia, Oro Blanco, Esperanza, and Sombreretillo. Six-horse stages were used. Fare between Tucson and Quijotoa was $10. C. B. Sessions was agent and offices were at 10 Congress Street, Tucson. Aguirre had operated stage and mail services from Tucson to Southern Arizona and Northern Sonora towns since 1870.

—Arizona Pioneers' Historical Society

BISBEE'S MAIN STREET was dusty, crooked, and a meeting place for both miners and burros when this photograph was made about 1881. The arrow points to the stage and post office located in a hotel that resembled a livery stable. Barely discernable in the shade of the gabled hotel is a man wearing a straw skimmer and a stiff collar. That might have been Postmaster Horace C. Stillman.

Mr. Pedro Aguirre has removed his stage office from Congress Street to No. 221 Meyer Street, near the Palace Hotel. The building has been fitted up for the purpose for which it is now used, and as the office is in close proximity to the hotels, it is more convenient to travelers than formerly. Mr. Pedro J. Aguirre is in charge. The stage lines of Mr. Aguirre are famous for their excellent qualities.

—*Arizona Daily Star,* November 22, 1884.

1886

Prescott & Phoenix

Ran mail, passenger, and fast freight to and from Prescott and Phoenix via Vulture and Wickenburg. Headquarters in Phoenix was at the post office, and in Prescott was at Williams House. Time was 30 hours. Chapel and Smith, proprietors.

1890

Prescott & Phoenix Stage Line

Left terminal points daily with stops at Wickenburg, Vulture, and Congress. Carried U. S. Mail, express, and passengers. W. L. George, superintendent, W. L. George, Jr., agent.

Castle Creek Stage Company

A Prescott-to-Phoenix stage that ran via Castle Creek.

Passengers stop one night each way at Castle Hot Springs and at Walnut Grove. Four-horse stock and good comfortable stages. For further particulars apply to Joseph Dougherty, Prescott, or the Commercial Hotel, Phoenix.

—*Weekly Arizona Miner,* May 21, 1890.

Joseph Dougherty has a second-hand store in West Prescott.

—*Daily Arizona Journal-Miner,* November 28, 1890.

1891

Prescott to Phoenix via Walnut Grove & Castle Creek

Carried passengers only as far as Walnut Grove.

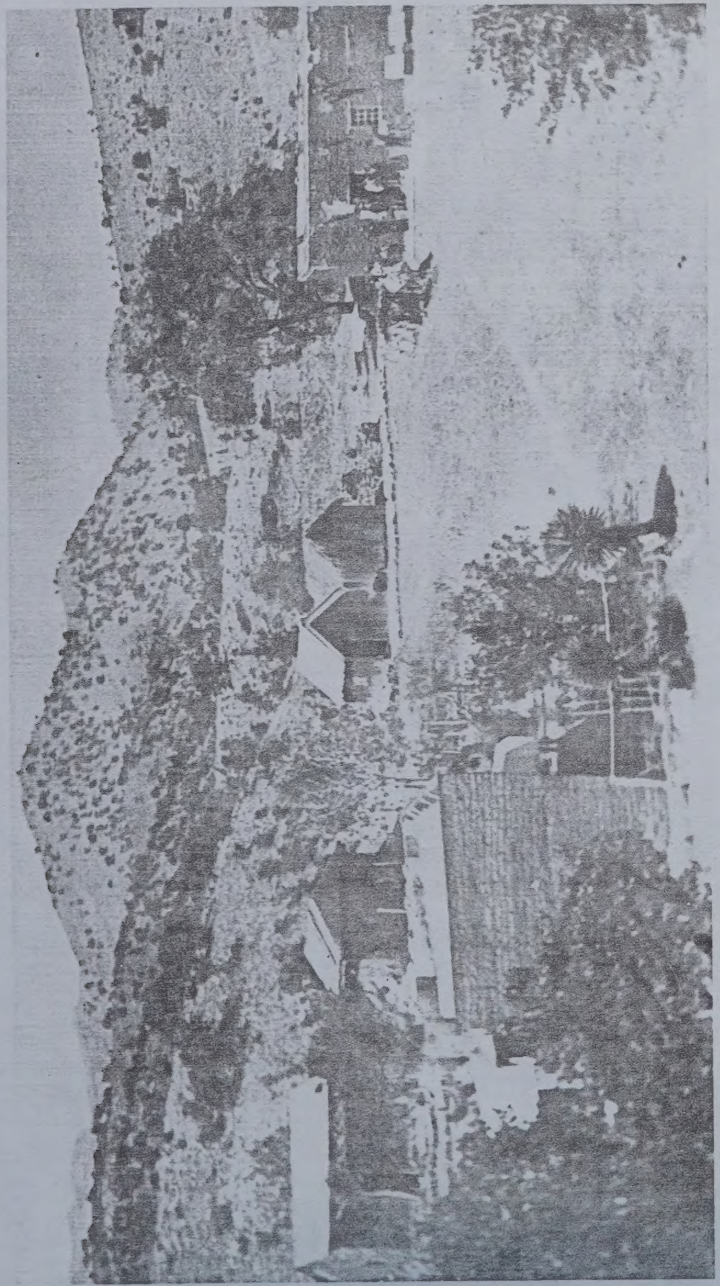
If the Board of Supervisors will repair six miles of road through Castle Creek passengers can be carried clear through by this line.

—*Weekly Arizona Miner,* September 2, 1891.

1895

Grand Canyon Stage Line

Cataract route, formerly the Williams route. On May 1st and until further notice I will run regular stages between Ash Fork and the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River. Tourists are landed directly opposite Point Sublime at the head of Mystic Spring Trail reaching the Cliff Dwellings, Grand Scenic Divide, Rains of Paradise, and Colorado River on horseback. No rope ladders or toboggan slides by this route. Cataract Canyon, Supai Villages and Bridal Veil Falls reached by this route only. A commodious hotel, under the Harvey Eating House management, is now open at Ash Fork, for the accommodation of this class of travel. Rates— $3.00 per day. The Santa Fe, Prescott & Phoenix makes liberal concessions to parties of 10 or more. For rates apply to F. A. Healy, G.P.A.,



GREATERVILLE was nothing implied by its name, although for years it was the center of a rather prosperous mining region. A traveling photographer found Postmaster-Merchant Edward Downer in front of his general store (the adobe building on the right) one hot summer day in the 80's. Note the thatched roof in the center, an unusual kind of roofing for Arizona, where grass usually was eagerly consumed by livestock.

—Arizona Pioneers' Historical Society

> Prescott or any agent of that line. I will run stages to suit the convenience of my patrons. Stage fare, round trip, $15. Parties of 10 or more, $12.50. Meals and beds, 75c each. For further information please address
>
> W. W. Bass, prop. Ash Fork, A. T.
>
> —*Weekly Arizona Miner*, April 17, 1895.

1898

Black Canyon Stage Company

Hocker Bros. owned this line, which ran from Prescott to various nearby camps and settlements. Among points served were McCabe, Chaparral, Big Bug, daily except Sunday. Tri-weekly service was offered for Cordes, Richinbar, Bumblebee, Canyon, and New River, thence to Phoenix.

> Hocker Bros. of Black Canyon Stage Line purchased Crown King Stage Line.
>
> —*Arizona Journal Miner*, April 4, 1898.

1902

Arizona Consolidated Stage & Livery Co.

Served Casa Grande and Florence. William Griffith was president and D. C. Stevens secretary. Names of the two principal owners of this line will be recognized through their long association with other lines in the territory. For more than 30 years their names occur in transportation activities.

Until completion of the Santa Fe, Prescott & Phoenix Railroad in 1895, Northern and Southern Arizona were more isolated from each other than they were from eastern parts of the nation.

In the decade preceding the final rail connection between Phoenix and Prescott several routes were used. In 1886 the following announcement appeared in the (Prescott) *Weekly Arizona Miner* of January 6:

> A stage line carrying U. S. Mail and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express between Prescott and Maricopa via Gillett etc., between Prescott and Phoenix via Wickenburg and Vulture and between Prescott and the Atlantic & Pacific. James Stewart, Superintendent, Prescott. J. F. Meador, agent at Prescott.

The Arizona Stage Co. in subsequent ads, also mentioned one route through Vulture and Congress and another through to Big Bug, east of the Bradshaws.

In 1892 a Phoenix-to-Prescott route through Castle Creek was advertised:

> PRESCOTT TO PHOENIX, VIA NEW CASTLE CREEK ROUTE
>
> GO TAKE A BATH—Go to Phoenix via the New Castle Creek route and take a bath at the Hot Springs. Stages will run to Phoenix via Copper Basin, Walnut Grove Dam, and Hot Springs from now on. Leave Prescott for Phoenix every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday at 8 A.M.; arrive every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday at 5 P.M. Fare—Hot Springs, $8.00; to Phoenix—$12.50. Excellent Stations on that route, where meals are served to travelers at 50c. Wagoner & Balz, props. James E. Bones, agent, Prescott.
>
> At Ed. Wagoner's station and store in Walnut Grove good saddle horses,

Intertribal warfare

Great Plains

Indians & Reservations

(SAVE) FILE

– Subduing Indians IN BOOK

U.S. try to resolve wh/Ind ~~conflict~~, cut down on wars, open lands to wh – created Res. Wh complained Ind. got too much good land. Ca 1852 b. mil posts to remove Ind (like concentration camps, or early Sp. missions) – that or extermination – a home for Ind – learn Xtn farmers agric – yet recognize (in West) these Res. as nations

Chivington massacre at Sand Cr. (Evans wanted title to E. Colo. & get elect to US Sen when Union came in 1876 & Col. Chiv running as ?rep delegate for Cong) wanted to war Ind. By '65 1865 Sioux, Chey, & Arap on warpath N & S of the Platte. Am losses gr. Mil solution was not to be – as wars cont in Nebr – Tex (Comanches) Washita Cheyenne Black Kettle 1867

after 1868 – Bozeman Trail conflict, Brule Sioux under Spotted Tail who lived S of Trail agreed to peace] Plains Econ Buff gone herds – white hide hunters destroy – Econ dependency on wh
ANSON MILLS buttons from bleached bones left

SW – issue here was Anglo-Am livestock, not land; raids. Mil posts did not stop Apache raids

1800 Mangas Colo. ~~at~~ mines, bound & whipped 1861 – Cochise's kin hanged; – Mangas C capt by Am soldiers, tortured & murdered – soldiers cut off his head, boiled off flesh to sell his skull in the East. Inds thought to be "an improvable breed" – genocide

Reformers of E. Protestant churches – & rel. leaders – 1850s & 1860s & 70s. believed their own way to survive was to convert them to Xty & Am culture – Christianization & civilization – Ind must change. Apaches a great obstacle to Am control of the W; by 1876 only Ap. not subdued. Most Ap bands in late 1860s & early 1870s set. on Res. – Some resisted i.e. Victorio of the Mimbres Aps & Geronimo of the Chiricahuas – went on raid in Am & Mex C. 1880 Victorio k. by Mex soldiers

1881 – Geronimo w San Carlos Res. went to war. Pursued & brought back to S. Carl. Escaped 1885 & raid – surrendered Sept. 1886 – exiled from Res FLA, to OKLA.

Reformers favored suppression of Ind cultural practices, educ, & land allotment to solve the Ind problem. Note Res. worked best – isolation, wards of govt Meekers

* Sp missions often forcibly relocated Ind into mission Priests & soldiers presidio villages to Church them & agric & labor work

Apaches w Sp horses became raiders

SOURCE: Sweeney, Edwin R. COCHISE: CHIRICAHUA APACHE CHIEF, Norman: U. of Okla., 1991

Chapter 1

THE EARLY YEARS

The Apaches were a warlike and nomadic people who roamed the Southwest, preferring to live in rugged, inaccessible mountains but equally at home in the harsh desert. There are two schools of thought on derivation of the word *Apache*. The first holds it may be from the Yuman word *e-patch*, loosely interpreted to mean "man." The second and more likely possibility has it originating from the Zuñi word *apachu*, which means "enemy." The Apaches called themselves *tinneh, dine, tinde*, or *inde*, which translates to "man" or "people."[1] These migrants to the Southwest from the Mackenzie River Valley of western Canada were members of the Athapaskan linguistic family, which is divided into three geographic divisions: Northern, Pacific Coast, and Southern. The Apaches belonged to the Southern. Anthropologists and historians disagree about the date of their appearance in the Southwest, some believing they had arrived by the late sixteenth century and others, notably Jack D. Forbes, arguing they were living in New Mexico and Arizona in the 1400s.[2]

The Southern Athapaskans known as Apaches are divided into seven major groupings. The Jicarilla, Lipan, and Kiowa-Apache tribes form the eastern division, and the Navajo, Mescalero, Western Apache, and Chiricahua tribes comprise the western division. The word *Chiricahua* probably was derived from the Opata Indian

weeks later they cleaned out the stock at Fort McLane, prompting Tully to write Collins: "What has led to this outbreak I am at a loss to know. They have had their rations regularly issued to them."[59]

1861 By early June the allied Chiricahuas had all but closed the road between Mesilla and Tucson. Agent Lorenzo Labadie arrived at Mesilla en route to Tucson, where he was to investigate the condition of the Apache *mansos,* or tame Apaches. He discovered that affairs had deteriorated so much that he was unable to procure transportation to Tucson. He notified his superiors that Indian hostilities had forced citizens to abandon their fields and miners to desert their diggings. This was probably the origin of the *Santa Fe New Mexican*'s report that the Pinos Altos mines had been abandoned, a rumor also picked up by the *Missouri Republican.*[60] Pinos Altos was far from deserted. These rugged, gold-crazy individualists provided a good deal of southern New Mexico's protection for the next several months, engaging in several brisk fights with the allied Chiricahuas.

61

The Chihennes continued raiding. On June 3 at Cook's Peak they ambushed a train belonging to Ellsburg and Ambury, killing two Mexicans and stealing two mules. In mid-June they raided Pinos Altos and on June 18 struck a hay camp some three miles from there, killing John Gillem and wounding another man. A state of war now existed between Americans and the Chiricahua Tribe.[61]

Indian agent and physician Michael Steck returned to New Mexico in mid-July, but the conflict had become general and he reluctantly conceded that "I am unable to do anything. . . . It may be many months before the presence of an agent will be needed here."[62] He was right, except it was years, not months.

The situation deteriorated rapidly as Cochise gained new allies. In early July he moved east to join forces with Mangas Coloradas and drive the remaining whites from Chihenne territory. This was when he emerged as a war leader at the tribal level. Historian James McClintock notes that Cochise now "had the ability to gather together more fighting men than any Apache chieftain of modern times." He proved it again and again during the next year.[63]

In July and August 1861, Cochise and Mangas made their temporary headquarters in the vicinity of Cook's Peak, called by the Apaches Dziltanatal ("Mountain Holds Its Head Up Proudly"). Here they hoped to cut off the Pinos Altos miners from Mesilla. Cook's Springs, about eighteen miles north of present-day Deming, New Mexico, had a dependable water supply, which made it a mandatory stopping spot for troops and travelers. It was thought to be the most dangerous point in southern Arizona and New Mexico except for Apache Pass, wrote Brigadier General James H. Carleton in 1865.[64] In fact, if actual encounters and casualties were tallied, it would have far exceeded those committed at Apache Pass and Stein's Peak. Between 1861 and 1863, Apaches ambushed and killed about one hundred whites here, which, for a change, may not have been too much of an exaggeration.[65] Travelers left behind grim and morbid descriptions of the area. "Passed many human bones along the road,"[66] a soldier wrote in his diary, while another observed: "Place all along is graves, broken wagons . . . piles of rocks denoting a grave . . . a human skull with face."[67]

"City of Rocks" – Chapter 1.

18

It was into Cook's Canyon in July 1861 that a party of seven Americans rode. Former employees of the Butterfield Overland Mail Company, they were known as the Free Thomas Party, which consisted of Freeman Thomas, Joe Roescher, Mat Champion, Robert Aveline, Emmett Mills, John Wilson, and John Portell. All were said to have been experienced frontiersmen who were "picked for the dangerous duty they had to perform." Their job was to transport the mail to California. The whites left Mesilla on the morning of July 20; by the next evening they had reached Cook's Canyon, where they were waylaid by a party of Apaches probably numbering between one hundred and two hundred.[68]

age 24

age 19

All available evidence indicates that Cochise was there, though he may not have been in overall command, given Mangas Coloradas's presence. According to William S. Oury's account, the attack surprised the Americans, but Thomas quickly responded and ordered the driver to leave the road for high ground. This achieved, they stripped the coach of guns, ammunition, water, and other essentials and sent the team down the hill, hoping this would satisfy the Chiricahuas. It did not. Next morning, the Indians renewed the fight, which settled into a sniping duel with the besieged Americans, who had constructed a breastwork of rocks, about two feet high, at the top of a small hill.

Celerity stagewagon

stage wagon

4 horses

At this point it becomes difficult to reconstruct the sequence of

Source: Sweeney, E.R.

68 Accts vary from 60 to 500

events. Various stories reflect the imagination of the writer rather than the facts. What we do know, from accounts of those who arrived on the scene shortly after the fight, is this: the Indians poured a devastating fire on the entrenched Americans. Daguerre and Thabault, who arrived a few days after the fight, described the scene:

> All about this wall the ground was strewn with battered bullets. Every rock and stone within many yards, which could have partially secreted an Indian, had bullets lying near. One small tree, some 150 yards from the wall, had the marks of eleven balls in it.

The Indians eventually killed all seven men; four bodies were found within the breastworks, two some 50 yards in the rear and the other, presumably John Wilson, 150 yards away. According to some accounts, Mangas Coloradas left after the second day, but not before taking heavy losses. Other accounts claim that Cochise was wounded before his men finished off Thomas's party the next day.[69] When Daguerre and Thabault discovered the horrifying scene a few days later, every body had been stripped, the arms of most had been broken, and all had bullet holes through the head. Tevis came across the remains and recalled that "the buzzards had picked the eyes out of the bodies."[70]

Although they had suffered casualties, Cochise and Mangas reportedly bore witness to the courage of the seven Americans. Mangas allegedly admitted to Jack Swilling that the Americans had killed twenty-five warriors and crippled many more; moreover, according to Mangas, if his Apaches had been as brave "as these few white men, he could whip the world."[71] In contrast to Swilling, Oury went to the other extreme and claimed that Cochise confessed he lost 175 warriors. Cochise also paid tribute to the seven Americans, declaring that "with twenty-five such men he would undertake to whip the whole United States."[72] Both accounts overstated Apache losses, and Oury's was perhaps apocryphal. It was inconceivable that Apaches, even fighting for vengeance, would have exposed themselves to a loss of that magnitude.

The Chiricahuas retired to northern Chihuahua after the fight. Oury said Cochise told of his role in the battle at Corralitos. Keith Humphries, a historian in the Las Cruces area, heard a story in the 1930s from Natividad Padilla, who said he was at Janos when the

[69] San Fran. Eve Bull, 9/7/1861. Az. Daily Star, 7/27/1879.
W. W. Mills, 40 YRS at El Paso, 1848-98, p. 195-96.

[70] San Fran. Eve. Bull, 9/7/1861. Tevis, Az in the 50s, 229-30

[71] Wm. Fourr Ms., Az. Hist. Soc.

[72] Az. Daily Star, 7/27/1879.

Chiricahuas ventured in to seek treatment for a wounded son of Cochise, probably Taza, shortly after the Cook's Canyon fight. The Apaches traded their victims' gold watches for ammunition.[73] A report from Fronteras at this time also confirmed the Chiricahuas' presence in Chihuahua: "The Apaches have been trading their plunder taken from the Americans at Janos and Corralitos."[74] After a short rest, the allied Chiricahuas departed, their thirst satisfied, bellies filled, and ammunition restored, thanks to the generosity of their sometime friend, sometime enemy, José María Zuloaga. Toward the latter part of August they returned to New Mexico and assumed their temporary headquarters in the hills around Cook's Peak.

About this same time, a group of Americans comprised of ranchers date from the Tubac, Sonoita Creek, and Tucson area were abandoning their homes for more civilized parts. The recent attacks by Cochise's Chokonens and the Western Apaches, plus the abandonment of Fort Buchanan, had compelled these courageous individuals to leave while they still had their lives. Known as the Ake party (named for Felix Grundy Ake, a fifty-year-old farmer), the wagon train consisted of six double wagons, two buggies, and one single wagon when it reached Tucson. Here it was reinforced by several other people, including Moses Carson,[75] who was a half-brother of the celebrated Kit and was himself a brave and experienced Indian fighter. The caravan left the Sonoran desert on or about August 15, 1861 heading east, and was made up of twenty-four men, sixteen women, and seven children. They carried many of their possessions and herded several hundred head of cattle, sheep, goats, and horses. They were, in effect, an open invitation to Cochise and Mangas.[76]

Ake had hoped to accompany the soldiers who evacuated Fort Buchanan to the Río Grande, but when they reached the rendezvous site at the Cienega, about twenty miles east of Tucson, they discovered that the troops had already departed. Nonetheless, Ake opted to continue, believing that his party was large enough to discourage an Indian attack. Indeed, Apache ambushes on parties this size were rare, if not unheard of, in U.S. territory.

The eastbound whites saw no Indians along the route, although at Apache Pass they observed "ropes and some bones and rags a-hanging" at the Bascom execution site. Forging on to the Mimbres, they encamped and heard that some two hundred Apaches had wiped out

[73] N.M. St. Univ. Lib., Rio Grande Hist Coll, Keith Humphries File

[74] AHSH, Folder 364, Perez to Governor, Nov. 4, 1861

by most southwesterners. A decade later, General George Crook waged constant war against the Apaches to force their subjugation. He treated them with firmness combined with compassion and dignity when they capitulated. In contrast, Carleton accepted only unconditional surrender, and when some of the bands were ready to yield, instead of grasping this opportunity, he tried to stamp it out by imposing conditions that were totally unacceptable to the Indians. By that time, he had become obsessed with a psychopathic hatred of Apaches.

In the end it was Mangas Coloradas, not Cochise, who incurred the wrath of Carleton and his subordinates' antipathy toward the Indians. By October 1862 his extreme and militant Apache policy had evolved; he ordered his men to reject all flags of truce and to kill all male Indians capable of bearing arms.[64] Robert M. Utley writes that Carleton "brought a rare understanding of Indian warfare and a ruthlessness in applying it."[65] So it was that his extermination policy began. No matter how cruel, inhumane, and immoral it appears to have been to us armchair judges of the twentieth century, we must not overlook the fact that Cochise and Mangas practiced the same policy, yet the whites professed to be civilized and thus more understanding than the Indians and, considering themselves superior, were much more at fault than the Indians. Added to this was the fact that Cochise, Mangas, and other noted Apaches never thought of or practiced extermination or genocide, while that was what many Anglos persuaded themselves was a proper course.

Date

After the fight at Apache Pass, Cochise and Mangas took their people to Mexico. In late July, Cochise was reported near Fronteras,[66] while Mangas allegedly was taken to Janos, where a doctor, under threats of death, extracted the ball from John Teal's carbine.[67] Mangas, now past seventy, soon returned to his beloved Pinos Altos and requested peace. Unfortunately for the Chihennes, Dr. Steck, whom they longed to see, was no longer agent and the army ruled the territory.

The new agent for the Gila Apaches was Fernando Maxwell. Little is known about his activities and his accomplishments, if any. He apparently remained in seclusion at Santa Fe until the following spring. In any event, his absence forced Mangas to deal with the

military, who abruptly dismissed any thoughts of an armistice, Carleton writing, "I have no faith in him."[68]

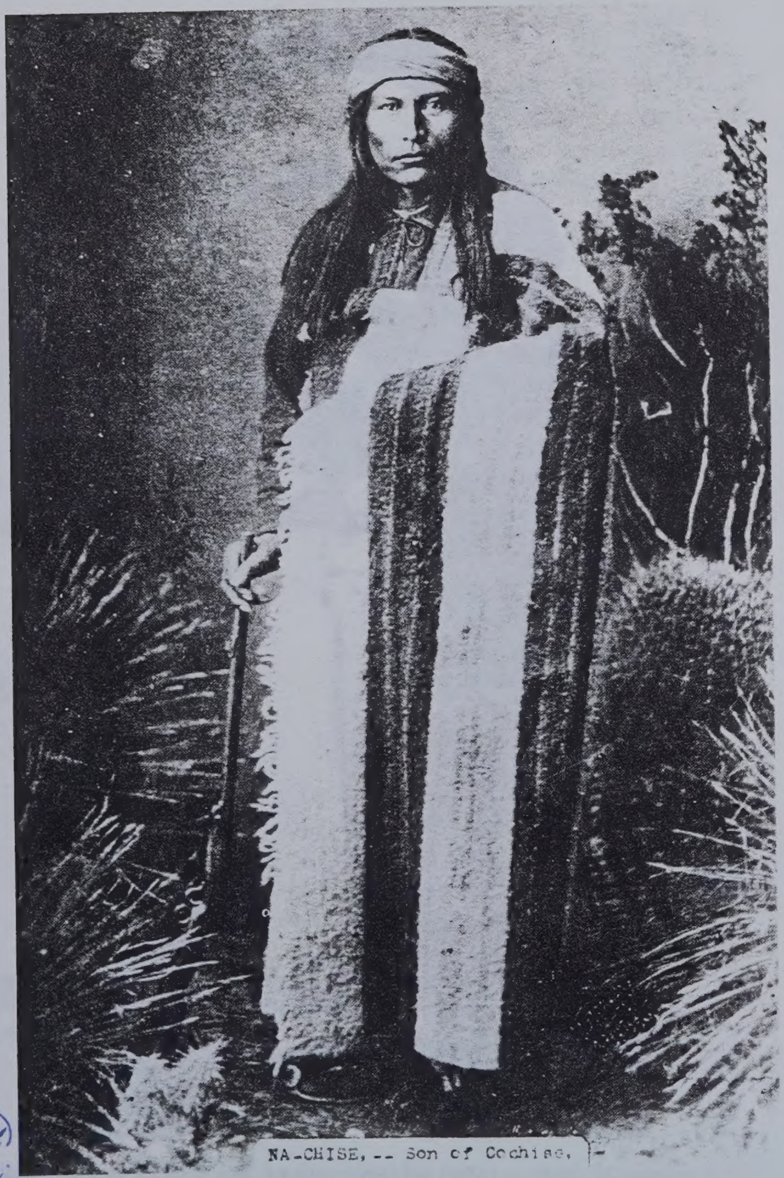
1862

The story of Mangas's death has been told many times and needs no in-depth analysis here. Suffice it to say that against the better judgment of his own people he went to Pinos Altos for a parley, was seized, and shortly afterward "killed while attempting to escape," a euphemistic way of saying he was executed.[69]

The capture and killing of Mangas, pernicious in every respect, naturally increased the antipathy between whites and the Chiricahuas. If death had come in battle, the Indians would have responded differently, but it had not. Thrapp puts it best: "The greatest tragedy of the affair was less the death of the aging chieftain than the lasting distrust generated on the part of Apaches toward white Americans and soldiers."[70] Mangas had been eager for peace, realizing that he could not defeat the Americans, so Chiricahua suspicion of whites now reached new heights. The Chihennes, led by Victorio, Nana, Loco, and Riñon, and the Bedonkohes, under an obscure chief named Luis, perhaps a son of Mangas, again joined forces with Cochise.

Mangas

For Cochise, the loss of his father-in-law deeply grieved him. If his hatred of Americans had subsided since Coyuntura's death, Mangas's death reinvigorated it and reminded him that the Americans could not be trusted. To the Chiricahua tribe, the execution of Mangas was indeed "the greatest of wrongs."[71]



Naiche. Cochise's youngest known son, he was the last hereditary chief of the fighting Chokonen. *(Courtesy Arizona Historical Society, Tucson)*

Resembled
COCHISE
(no photo of
latter available)
as none made.

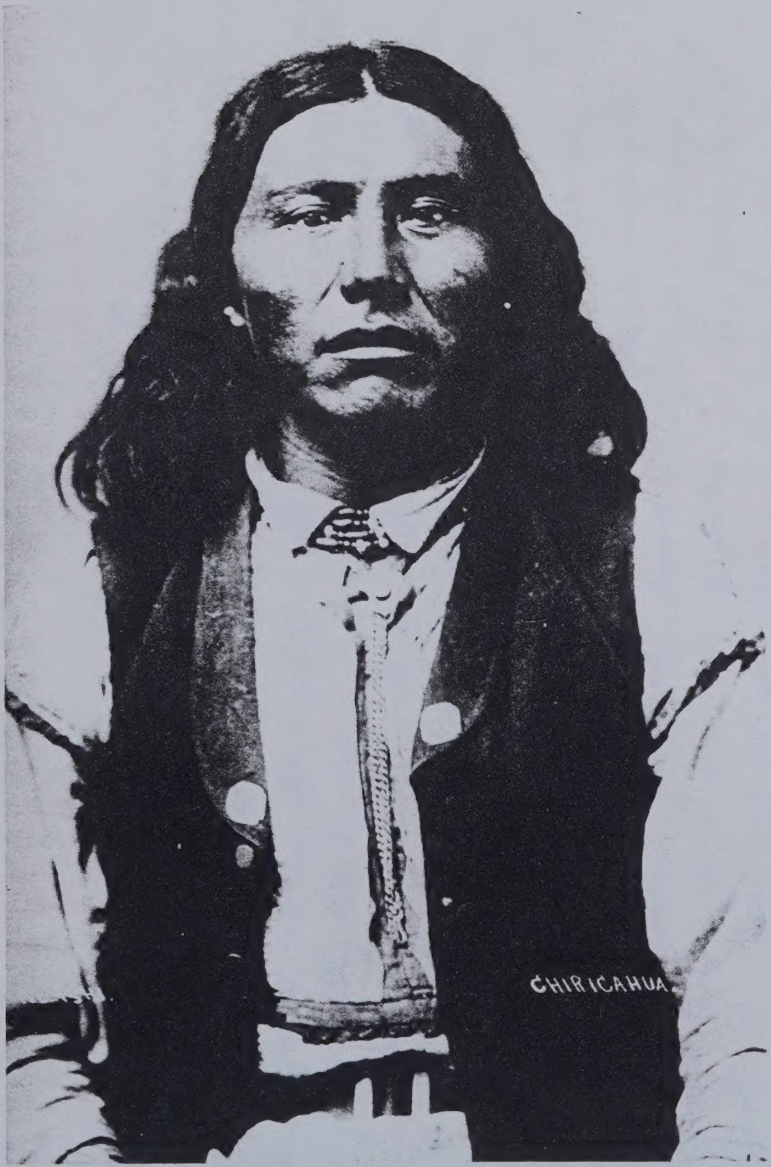
"unmitigated scamps" (presumably alluding to Pionsenay, Eskinya, and El Cautivo) who "could not live without making mischief and trouble."[13] Hoping to ensure a smooth transition and a continuation of his policies, Cochise named Taza his successor. According to Asa Daklugie, Cochise had groomed Taza to succeed him, and his leading men, including Eskinya and the loyal Nahilzay, agreed to support Taza. Cochise's last instructions to his people were "to forever live at peace" with the whites and to "always do as [Jeffords] tells them."[14]

One of Taza's first acts was to find the Indian who had bewitched his father. If the spell was removed, the Indian would live; if Cochise died, the culprit would be burned at the stake. The alleged witch was found, but nothing could restore Cochise's health. Jeffords convinced Taza to spare the Indian's life.[15]

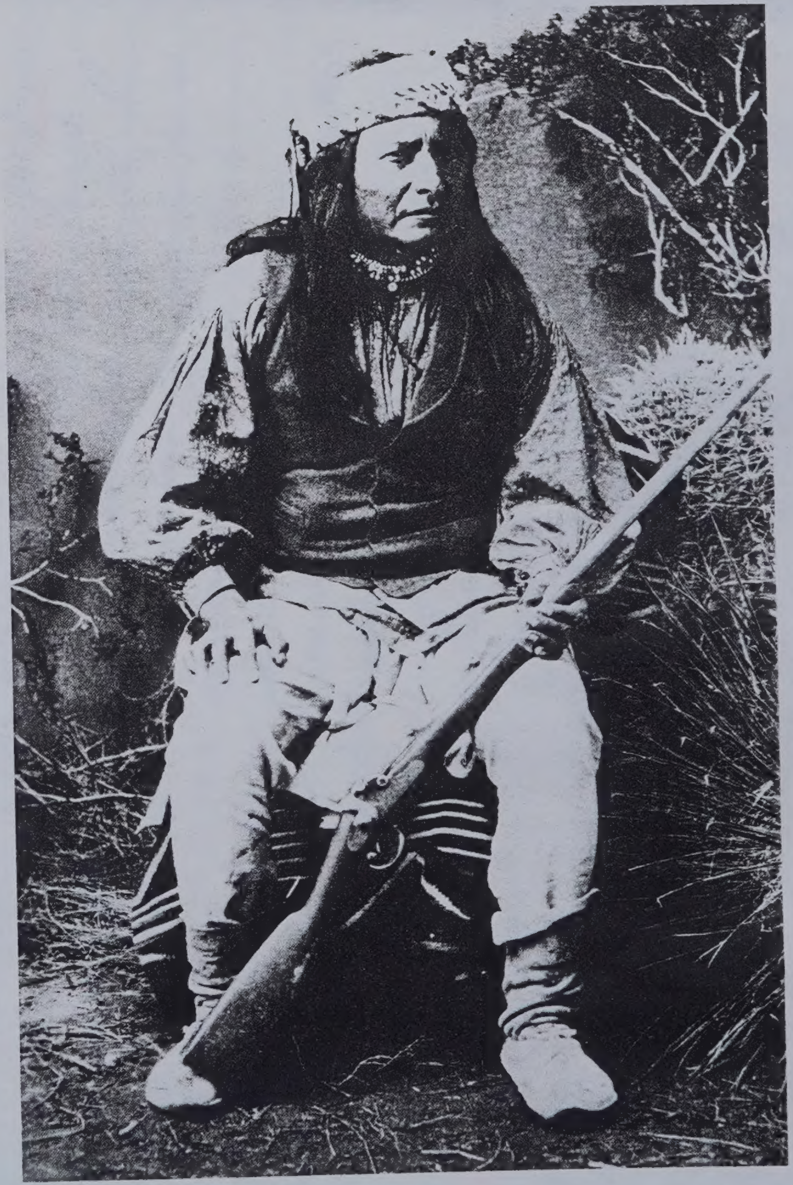
On the evening of June 7, 1874, Jeffords and Cochise had their final meeting. Cochise, who had been in and out of comas during the past few weeks, knew that death was near. As Jeffords was about to depart, Cochise asked him, "Do you think you will ever see me alive again?" Jeffords replied, "No, I do not think I will. I think that by tomorrow night you will be dead." Cochise agreed, saying, "Yes, I think so, too—about ten o'clock tomorrow morning. Do you think we will ever meet again?" Jeffords, surprised by the question, replied, "I don't know. What is your opinion about it?" Cochise responded that "I have been thinking a good deal about it while I have been sick here, and I believe we will; good friends will meet again—up there [pointing to the sky]."[16]

The next morning in the east stronghold, Cochise died, probably of dyspepsia or some form of stomach cancer. News of his death spread rapidly. There was tremendous sorrow throughout the rancherías. Fred Hughes recalled that "the howl that went up from these people was fearful to listen to [and] was kept up through the night until daylight next morning."[17]

According to custom, a close relative (probably either his wife Dos-teh-seh or his trusted sister) prepared Cochise for burial. This consisted of bathing his body, combing his hair, and dressing him in his best clothes—all done to prepare the deceased for afterlife. The burial probably took place later that day. Usually only close relatives were present: undoubtedly his sons, his three wives, a shaman,



Taza. Cochise's eldest son, he succeeded his father as chief. (*Courtesy Arizona Historical Society, Tucson*) Wounded at Cookes Canyon in Freeman Thomas massacre, July, 1861, p. 183



Chihuahua. This prominent Chokonen warrior was a group leader at the time of Cochise's death. (*Courtesy Arizona Historical Society, Tucson*)

SAVE
from doc

BOOK

COCHISE – Edwin R. Sweeney (IN MY POSSESSION)

(Ch. 7) Apache Pass By 1858, Cochise C. emerged
as personal leader of Chokonen band of
Apaches. altho venerable Mangas Coloradas his father-in-law still
had ample influence on a tribal basis.
1858–61 Mangas relinquished to Cochise, ablest
of the militant Chiricahua leaders. He
often camped in canyon 1 m. N of Apache
Pass sta. & raided both Mex & US ranches
Traded Mex plunder + wood & hay at Apache Pass for whiskey &
tobac. Butterfield est. route w/o asking
Chiricahua permission & even so C. prevented
attacks on coaches sometimes for he saw adv. of
Anglo trade. Tribe gathered acorns & pinon nuts for
winter in Chiracahuas; lived in wickiups.
But by Jan 1860 C. hoped to destroy Overland Mail
line in this country for revenge. Jan 28 John Wilson
K. (in self defense) José (captive of C) at Apache Pass.
Mex rations (annuities) weekly; U.S. – semi-annually, C.
disenchanted w Am. Hostile, some Chiric. groups re-
located in Mex – Sonora by mid-Oct 1860. Cochise
back at Apache Pass by Jan 1861
Cochise appearance – son-in-law of Mangas Colo: In 1861
nearly 50, had 2 wives (1st, d/o Mangas), 2 s & 2 d.

1861
Jan–Feb

Cochise War beg. in Feb. 1861 w/ Lt. Geo Bascom Anglo blunder affair at Apache
Pass. Bas–Coc parley Feb 5 – accused Coc. (falsely) (wrongly) of capt. white ranch youth of
12 yrs was pursued by Bas to recover him. Coc ~~came in~~ reported & learned he was
to be held hostage until boy rec. & he slit tent & escaped. 50 rounds fired. Vowed revenge.
as his family capt'd held hostage 4 Am on e-bound stage tortured & K.
~~Feb 8~~ fight at Apache Sprgs. Coc. allied w Mangas &
~~Geronimo~~ & attacked " " ". War party of 200, includ Geronimo,
Bascom lost 42 mules & ~~mail~~ employee K. Bas.
dragoons hanged 6 of Coc. relatives in oak trees – their women &
children freed. Coc. hated all Am. Then & K. to avenge his bros death.
Mid-March last Butterfield stage reached Mesilla &
reported many Apaches at Apache Pass; co. closed down as

Review
chapter
in book
for clarity

2 serious events in 1861 [illegible] massacre
×1. Cochise War w/ hanging of Coc. bro & 2 nephews by –
×2. Secession of Tex.

Civil War imminent. Doubtful Canyon
Apr - Coc led ambush at Steins Pk - 9 whit
massacred - tortured 2 hanged by feet + slow fire b. unde
heads. Geo Giddings' bro. k. in this ambush.
Fights con't Apr + May + June w/ raiding
May 1861 - Mangas Colo. went to war as wh. poaching his
country; joined Cochise. By early June allied
Apaches virtually closed road between Mesilla &
Tucson. By Je 18 a state of war existed between
Am. + Chiricahua Tribe w Coch + Mangas join
ing forces in early July w/ headqtrs in vicinity
of COOK'S PEAK (18 mi N of today's DEMING)
The most dangerous spot except for Apache Pass.
July 21-23 1861 - FREE THOMAS massacre at
Cook's Canyon (Photocopied account) - 7 brave
men. Mangas Colo left after second day w/ heavy
losses - Killed by Am. while attempting to escape at PINOS • ALTOS - executed; age 70 YEAR ——.
Cochise wounded on 3rd day; losses -
He d. 1874 June natural death dyspepsia (drank heavily) or
stomach cancer? (in his own bed) at the Dragoons
on Ariz. Ana Chiricahua Reservation. Buried cliff fissure -
unknown spot. I was at Dragoons

SAVE
from doc

JOSE 1 (slave & interpreter of Cochise) said to be slain by John Wilson one of the Free Thomas massacre, in 1860 at Apache Pass. 134, 425 n. in Sweeney, COCHISE.

p. 134
18 Jan 1860 ~~at~~ near Apache Pass station, Chokonen raiders seized 40 hd of stock. 28 Jan station keeper JOHN WILSON killed one of Cochise's Mex captives - JOSE - in self defense (who was a boy.) & Tevis said Wilson had the right. Nevertheless, Chokonens in large numbers threatened to attack Apache Pass sta but Hayden's freight train arrived, diverting action. But Inds surrounded it, k. 1 yoke of oxen & lanced 3 other animals. [This shows Cochise' animosity toward Wilson & Anglos].
fn p 425 n. says controversy over whether José was an Apache or a Mex capt by Inds & raised as an Apache. but Tevis, who was there, claimed José was a captive of Cochise

p. 181-82 Photo copy this.

JANOS - village where Chiricahua Apaches traded
82, 83, 98-107, 183, 244, 444N, 201, 241, 244, 340-41
Presidio in Sonora, Mex. Apaches carried on a brisk trade ready market of ~~mules~~, horses (stolen? stock) & sheep here. Also traded booty. Received rations & whiskey (laced w/arsenic which sickened them) Stolen plunder of Cz traded here for pwd, lead, arms. ~~Mangas Coloradas (July 1862 ?)~~

Free Thomas

APACHE: Cremony, John C. Life Among the Apaches. San Francisco, First edition, 1868.

BIOG:
1849 - joined John R. Bartlett's Boundary Commission surveying U.S. - Mex. border. In Mex. War of 1846; spoke Spanish. Held position of Boston Herald altho native of Maine. In 1860s became officer of Calif. Volunteers and learned Apaches even better. He knew Mangas Colorado but makes no reference to Cochise by that name.
1850 - Cremony at Copper Mines and went thru Cookes Canon; he described it as rough, rocky and dangerous.

HIST:
Southern Rte little known by white men at time of acquisition. Az-N.M. copper had been mined for yrs by Mex for copper coinage but abandoned 80 yrs as 400 Apaches killed by Mex. at fiesta, and Apaches destroyed all supply trains thereafter leaving them master of area. Copper Mines of Santa Rita headqtrs. of Mangas Colo and Mimbres Ap. Mex. terr large, and weak govt could not control Apaches. JCC believes Apaches totally different from all other Indians of N. Am. He says Apaches never ceased active hostitlities from beginning. From Gila Bend to El Paso a continuous graveyard, monuments of Apache blood thirstiness.
1860 - Tusson graveyard had 47 graves of white men; only 2 died natural deaths; rest murdered in bars, etc.

APACHE CHARACTER AND TRAITS:
Cumming - every success received tribal approval.
Childhood training - all others are enemies. The greatest rascal & scoundrel has highest honor, and receives favors of women for his thievery (as they get more trinkets). Suspicion & distrust cultivated from infancey. Stealing is a virtue. Educated to rob and not be robbed; to kill and not to be killed, to capture and not be captured. Females also fight. Whole system of training is to plunder, murder and deceive. Children receive great approval for torturing live birds and animals. By what process has the Apaches become the most treacherous, bloodthirsty, villainous and unmitigated rascal on earth,? says JCC,
Survive by plunder, not work. Wholly nonproductive, subsisting on plunder and game. Great detest for labor - beneath their dignity. Contempt for work (only for women), as they admire only war & Hunting. Respect for men with greatest number of wives. May appear to yield to superior power but will eventually "get even" if not on perpatrator, then he will wreak vengeance on next comer.
Honorable to rob or kill a Mex. and even more so if American.
Thievery ranks higher than bravery.
Shrewd, keen animal instinct, very prudent. Dec~~itis~~eit is admired.
Believes himself decidedly superior. but never attacks unless assured of easy victory.
Will never risk anything for another (even Apache) unless it is in his interest; excessively selfish. Impassive, inordinate vanity. Enmity toward mankind, distrust of every word. Special esteem for greatest scoundrel. No sympathy among them.
Will share the hunt with other Apaches. On occasion will resign his personal independence to guidance of selected warrior, but reverts when occasion has passed.
Highly prizes physical strength and personal courage.
Elated by squaws praises and humbled by their censures but seemingly indifferent to hard labor they force upon them.

Will never risk for another.
Manufactures nothing but their weapons.
Mercy and chivalry are unknown.
Gets intoxicated on mescal liquor.
Conjugal infidelity extremely rare; women are chaste and may choose their mates.
Pull out eye brows and eye lashes to add to ferocious~~ness.~~ appearance
Death of warrior provokes demonstration of woe, as its a serious loss to their plunder and chase; death of squaw goes unnoticed.
Material goods buried with dead.
Do not scalp all enemies; take only token scalps for ceremonial dance of celebration.
Ceremonial cleansing-purification of weapons after kill by medicine man who washes them in stream and breathes on them, to drive away spirits of the dead. Believe in immortality of the soul.
Believe in 2 deities - Good and Evil but pray only to the Spriit of Evil/
Altho one-half Mex, may refuse to recognize same. The pure-blood Apache, having killed his foe will leave the body to be descrated and mutilated by his half Mex warrior sons. Enemy corpses mutilated and left to be found to convey terror and dread.
Experience pleasure in tormenting victim, devising most excruciating torture. Killed 8 Mex in Cookes Canon and tied each to wagon wheel, head downward 18 inches from ground and built fire under each and roasted brains from their heads. JCC the first to discover them - bursted heads, contorted faces. JCC believes he had seen evidence that the Apaches knows right from wrong as ~~if~~ when Apache is wronged he is quick to point it out - as in case of Mex boys(captured by Apache) taken from them by Amer. to be restored.
Eats horseflesh, antelope, ducks. Infuriated with losing a cherished spring as water is scarce. Expert swimmers in summer; will not wash in winter. Enjoy footracing, gambling. Each is sovereign in his own right; disavows authority. (Lawless).
Regards kindness and generosity as weaknesses; provoking his contempt.

MANGAS COLORADO - (Red Sleeves). Most prominent and influential Apache; JCC met him at Copper Mines, 1850. Description - large, powerful frame, intelligent, iron-sinews. Held only authority given him by Apaches. Favorite wife a Mex. woman and had 3 dau. whom he married off to advantage: (1. to Navajo chief (2. to leader of Mescalero Apaches (3. Coyoteros war chief, thus gaining great influence. 6' tall, very large head and nose and mouth, and heavy chin. Small eyes exceeding brilliant and flashing. Demeanor as imperturable as brass. Killed by an A. bayonet while trying to escape prison. 1850 - Bartlett had JCC put a new blue suit and military coat on him, hoping to win his friendship. p. 52. Ridculous appearance. Band consisted of 300 warriors. 186_, One of JCC troopers - John Teal wounded Mangas who survived near Apache Pass.

FEAR OF APACHES: Mex. of upper Mex. have great dread and horror of Apaches, believing them not men but ogres against whom it is useless to fight, and so submits. JCC, p. 86. "The Apaches character is not lovely". Navajos- a branch of Apaches and greatly incensed at Apaches for surrendering to Res. Life altho Navajos and Apaches were enemies.

My observation - much like Dobu in Patterns of Culture by Ruth Benedict, a community living by Dionysian values of violence learned from their elders by precept & example - G. Dodd, Apr. 30, 1991

ancestry family history library editi

Home | **Search** | Community | Learning Center NEW

You searched for **Morgan Thomas**

All 1840 United States Federal Census Results

Page Tools

View printer-friendly

1840 United States Federal Census

Name:	**Morgan N Thomas**
Township:	Norton
County:	Delaware
State:	Ohio
Number of persons in household:	View Image
Ages of persons in household:	
Occupation information :	

View o
image

View b

Source Citation: Year: *1840*; Census Place: , *Delaware, Ohio*; Roll: *391*; Page: *2*

Source Information:
Ancestry.com. *1840 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, Generations Network, Inc., 2004. Original data: United States of America, Bureau *Sixth Census of the United States, 1840*. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Administration, 1840. M704, 580 rolls.

Description:
This database details those persons enumerated in the 1840 United States Federal Sixth Census of the United States. In addition, the names of those listed on the po schedule are linked to the actual images of the 1840 Federal Census. Enumerators census were asked to include the following categories in the census: name of head number of free white males and females, number of other free persons, names of s and number of slaves, number of foreigners, and town or district and county of res more...

840
781
59

You are here: Historical Records > Census & Voter Lists > **1840 United States Federal Census**

Visit Other Generations Network sites

AncestryInstitution.com

Corporate Info | Affiliate Program | Advertising | Ancestry Blog | Contact

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. - PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

1702 or
to Am 1712
w/pastor Abel
Morgan.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

aka Wm. Thomas John in Glamorganshire, Wales

FAMILY GROUP No.

Husband's Full Name REV. WILLIAM[1] THOMAS, progenitor + 7 children

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1678	Llanwenarth	Monmouthshire	WALES
Mar				
Death	6 OCT. 1757	HILLTOWN	Bucks Co.	PA.
Burial		" -Lower Meeting House Cem. "		PA.

Occupation COOPER - FARMER Church Welsh Bapt

Places of Residence Wales - farm Bharsaw of Mwyn, Bedwellty

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. Military Rec.

His Father Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name ANN (GRIFFITH, acc to Rev. Jos. MATHIAS, Ms. 1831)

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	1673	(acc to Mathias)		
Death	12 NOV. 1752	Hilltown	BUCKS	PA
Burial		" - Lower Meeting House Cem. "		

Occupation if other than Housewife Church Welsh Baptist

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father. Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
1		Thomas[2] Thomas	Birth		1711			WALES
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
		1st. Margaret Bates	Death	30 JAN	1780			PA.
		2nd Mary Williams	Burial					
2		(Rev.) John[2] Thomas	Birth	9 DEC	1713	Radnor Twp.		PA
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		1738			
		Sarah James	Death	31 Oct.	1790	Hilltown		PA
			Burial					
3		Ephraim[2] Thomas	Birth		1717 1719			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	1740/41	~~[illegible]~~			
		Eleanor Bates	Death	31 JULY	1774 ~~1731~~			PA
			Burial.					
4		Manasseh[2] Thomas	Birth		1719			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		1749			
		Elizabeth Evans	Death	7 FEB.	1802			PA
			Burial					
5		William[2] Thomas	Birth		1723			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		1747	Hilltown	BUCKS	PA
		Abigail Day	Death	JL	1768			
			Burial	JA	1768			
6		Gwently[2] Thomas	Birth		1715		MONTGOMERY	PA
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		1736		MONT	
		Morris Morris	Death	~~31 July~~	~~1796~~			PA
			Burial					
7		Anna[2] Thomas	Birth		1719			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		1757			
		Stephen Rowland	Death	14 May	1759			PA
			Burial					
8			Birth					
			Mar					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
			Burial					

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

E. MATTHEWS - THOMAS GENEALOGY of HILLTOWN, 1884

FAMILY GROUP No.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No.

Husband's Full Name ELDER WILLIAM' THOMAS

Husband's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth	1678	LLANWENARTH	MONMOUTHSHIRE	WALES
Mar				
Death	6 OCT. 1757	HILLTOWN	BUCKS	PA
Burial		HILLTOWN - Lower Meeting House Cem -	BUCKS	PA

Occupation COOPER - FARMER - MINISTER Church WELSH BAPTIST

Places of Residence WALES; PENNSYLVANIA - Philadelphia; Radnor Twp; Bucks Co.

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Military Rec.

His Father

Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH

Wife's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	1673			WALES
Death	12 NOV. 1752	HILLTOWN	BUCKS	PA
Burial	12 NOV' 1752	HILLTOWN - Lower Meeting House Cem. -	BUCKS	PA

Occupation if other than Housewife

Church WELSH BAPTIST

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father

Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Date	Day Month Year	City Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1	THOMAS THOMAS	Birth	1711			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
	Margaret Bates; mary Williams	Death	30 JAN 1780			
		Burial				
2	(REV.) JOHN THOMAS	Birth	1713			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
	Sarah James	Death	31 OCT. 1790			
		Burial				
3	EPHRAIM THOMAS	Birth	1717			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.				
	Eleanor Bates	Death	31 July 1776			
		Burial.				
4	MANASSEH THOMAS	Birth	1719			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	7 FE			
	Elizabeth Evans	Death	7 FEB. 1802			
		Burial				
5	WILLIAM 2 THOMAS	Birth	1723			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	JULY 1764			
	Abigail Day	Death				
		Burial				
6	GWENTLY THOMAS	Birth	1715			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
	MOTTIS MOTTIS	Death				
		Burial				
7	ANNA THOMAS	Birth	17			
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	1759			
	Stephen Rowland	Death	14 MAY 1759			
		Burial				
8		Birth				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Death				
		Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

MATTHEWS - THOMAS GENEALOGY of HILLTOWN, 1884

WILMA GILLET THOMAS -

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ________

Husband's Full Name MORGAN^4 N. THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	1781		BUCKS	PA.
Mar	before 1804			
Death	1840-50	NORTON	DELAWARE	OHIO
Burial			DELAWARE	OHIO

Occupation CABINET MAKER Church

Places of Residence 1820-Butler Co., OH.; 1830-Knox Co., OH.; 1840- Norton, Dela. Co., OH.

Other wives if any No. (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Military Rec WAR of 1812-Bucks Co. Rangers

His Father WILLIAM^3 THOMAS 1748-1819 Mother's Maiden Name MARY MORGAN d. 1810

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY A. MORGAN

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	1792			PA.
Death	after 1880			
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands if any No. (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
1		WILLIAM THOMAS	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
			Death				
			Burial				
2		FRANKLIN THOMAS	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Meria	Death				
			Burial				
3		FREEMAN^5 THOMAS	Birth	1832		KNOX	OHIO
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar	-0	Stage driver + 6 guards slain by Mangas Coloradas		
		single	Death	JULY 1861	+ COCHISE, Apaches of N. Mex. Territory.		
			Burial		Site of massacre, COOKE'S CANYON, N. MEX.		
4		MARY THOMAS	Birth	1819			PA.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Moses Bixby	Death				
			Burial				
5		ELIZABETH^5 THOMAS	Birth	8 SEPT., 1824		BUTLER	OHIO
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar	31 DEC., 1845		DELAWARE	OHIO
		Homer^7 GILLET	Death	8 JUNE, 1901	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.
			Burial		GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.-Teachout Cem.
6		RACHEL THOMAS	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Don Lawrence	Death				
			Burial				
7		THOMPSON THOMAS	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Olive	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

THE JOSEPH GILLET-GILLETT-GILLETTE FAMILY of CT., OHIO, KS, by Wilma Thomas, CHICAGO, 1970.

INTERVIEW - Thelma Hegwald, 2nd cousin of San Marcos, Calif., reared by Freeman^7 Gillet, her gdfather.

OH. CENSUS - 1840, 1850, 1880.; TEX. CENSUS - 1860. GRIGGS - GEOG. HIST. of MESILLA VALLEY.

CONKLING, BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND MAIL. E.R. SWEENEY - COCHISE. MATTHEWS - HIST. of BUCKS CO., PA.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name WILLIAM^{3} THOMAS

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth	1748		BUCKS	PA.
Mar	29 JAN, 1774			
Death	28 MAR., 1819	DOYLESTOWN	BUCKS	PA.
Burial			BUCKS	PA.

Occupation MASON Church

Places of Residence PA. - Hilltown and Doylestown

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. Military Rec.

His Father WILLIAM^{2} THOMAS jr. 1723-1764 Mother's Maiden Name ABIGAIL DAY d. 1811

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY MORGAN

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death	12 APR. 1810			PA.
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
1		MORGAN^{4} N. THOMAS	Birth		1781		BUCKS	PA.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar	before	1804			
		Mary A.	Death		1840/50	NORTON	DELAWARE	OHIO
			Burial					
2		WILLIAM THOMAS	Birth		1777			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		1st Mary Stephens; 2nd Christiana Heston	Death			CINCINNATI		OHIO
			Burial					
3		JOHN THOMAS	Birth		1775		BUCKS	
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial.					
4		MARTHA THOMAS	Birth		1779		BUCKS	
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial					
5		MARY THOMAS	Birth					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial					
6			Birth					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial					
7			Birth					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial					
8			Birth					
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar					
			Death					
			Burial					

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

MATTHEWS - The THOMAS FAMILY of HILLTOWN, PA., 1874

WILMA GILLET THOMAS - The JOSEPH GILLET - GILLETT - GILLETTE FAMILY of CT., OHIO, and KANSAS, 1917

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name WILLIAM^{2} THOMAS

Husband's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth	1723		BUCKS	PA
Mar	1747			
Death	JULY 1764	HILLTOWN	BUCKS	PA
Burial		HILLTOWN – Lower Meeting House Cem - Bucks.		PA

Occupation FARMER Church

Places of Residence PA.

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Military Rec.

His Father ELDER WILLIAM^{1} THOMAS Mother's Maiden Name ANN GRIFFITH

Wife's Full Maiden Name ABIGAIL DAY

Wife's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death	6 OCT. 1811	PHILADELPHIA		PA.
Burial		HILLTOWN - Lower Meeting House Cem. - BUCKS		PA

Occupation if other than Housewife Church Welsh Baptist

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father JOSEPH DAY Mother's Maiden Name DOROTHY

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		WILLIAM^{3} THOMAS	Birth	1748		BUCKS	PA.
			Mar	29 JAN 1774			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	28 MAR. 1819	DOYLESTOWN	BUCKS	PA.
		Mary Morgan	Burial				
2		JOSEPH THOMAS	Birth	1750		BUCKS	PA.
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	7 NOV. 1822			
		Mary Kelly	Burial				
3		MARTHA THOMAS	Birth	1756		BUCKS	PA
			Mar.	7 Nov. 1822			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Amos Vastine	Burial.				
4			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

MATTHEW -

WILMA GILLET THOMAS – THE JOSEPH GILLET-GILLETT-GILLETTE FAMILY of CT, OHIO and KANSAS, 1970

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name HOMER GILLET

Husband's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth	18 NOV. 1824		DELAWARE	OHIO
Mar	31 DEC. 1845			OHIO
Death	18 DEC. 1904	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.
Burial		GRIDLEY	COFFEY - Teachout Cem.	KS.

Occupation FARMER Church

Places of Residence OHIO; MO.; KS.

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Military Rec.

His Father AMASA GILLET 1790 – 1843 Mother's Maiden Name SUSANNAH BURR

Wife's Full Maiden Name ELIZABETH THOMAS

Wife's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	8 SEPT. 1824		BUTLER	OHIO
Death		GRIDLEY	COFFEY - Teachout Cem.	KS.
Burial		GRIDLEY	COFFEY - Teachout Cem.	KS.

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father MORGAN N. THOMAS 1781 – 1840/50 Mother's Maiden Name MARY A. 1792 – after 1880

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		WILLIAM R. GILLET	Birth	1 DEC. 1846		DELAWARE	OHIO
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	3 AUG. 1851			MO ?
			Burial				
2		FREEMAN ZACHARY GILLET	Birth	11 FEB. 1848		DELAWARE	OHIO
			Mar.	16 OCT 1870			KS.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	12 DEC. 1933	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS
		Emma Tipton	Burial		BURLINGTON	Coffey - Graceland Cem.	KS
3		WILSON PRICE GILLET	Birth	25 NOV. 1849		DELAWARE	OHIO
			Mar.	1 JAN. 1876	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	9 APR. 1892	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.
		Arletta Catherine Rockhill	Burial.		GRIDLEY	COFFEY - Teachout Cem.	KS.
4		FRANCIS MARION GILLET	Birth	ca. 1851		DELAWARE	OHIO
			Mar.	1 JAN. 1876	GRIDLEY	COFFEY	KS.
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	ca. 1922	COFFEYVILLE	MONTGOMERY	KS.
		Ladema Adelaide Rockhill	Burial				
5		OLIVE GILLET	Birth	ca. 1855		DELAWARE	OHIO
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	1902/3			OHIO/KS. ?
		single	Burial				
6		BENJAMIN FRANKLIN GILLET	Birth	11 FEB. 1859			MO./KS. ?
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	11 FEB. 1871	GRIDLEY	COFFEY CO.	KS.
			Burial		GRIDLEY	COFFEY-Teachout Cem.	KS.
7			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

WILMA GILLET THOMAS, JOSEPH GILLET-GILLETT-GILLETTE FAMILY of CT., OHIO, and KANSAS, 1870.